

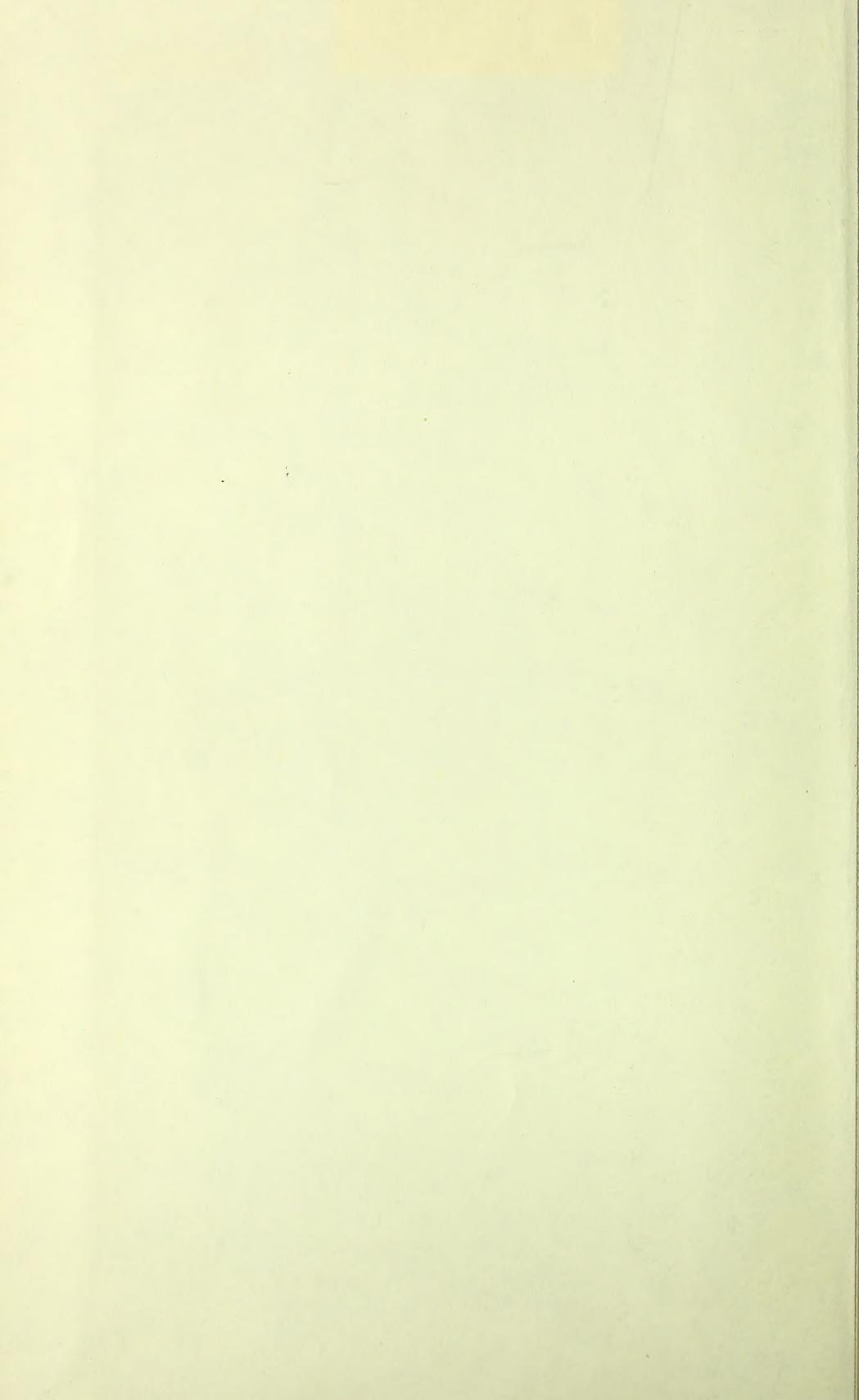
Gc
974.102
P837w
pt.2
1648506

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01091 8321



THE

HISTORY OF PORTLAND,

March

FROM ITS

FIRST SETTLEMENT :

WITH

NOTICES OF THE NEIGHBOURING TOWNS,

AND OF THE

CHANGES OF GOVERNMENT IN MAINE.

IN TWO PARTS.

BY WILLIAM WILLIS.

pt. 2

PART II.—From 1700 to 1833.

PORTLAND:

CHARLES DAY & CO....PRINTERS.

1833.



J. H. Bufford del'd. From a sketch by J. K. Vinton, U.S. N.

Pendleton's Lithography, Boston.

S.E. VIEW OF PORTLAND IN 1832, TAKEN FROM FORT PREBLE, ON PURPOODUCK POINT.

For Willis's History of Portland.

CONTENTS

OF THE SECOND PART OF THE HISTORY OF PORTLAND.

CHAPTER 1.—Page 5.

Revival of the town at Purpoodeck and New Casco—Indian treaty of 1703 violated—Commencement of third Indian war—Settlements at Purpoodeck and New-Casco destroyed—New-Casco fort abandoned—Peace—The Neck settled—Resettlement of the town—Falmouth incorporated—Irish emigrants—Municipal government—Old and new Proprietors—Distribution of land on the Neck—Accession to the population—Controversy between old and new Proprietors.

CHAPTER 2.—Page 26.

Character of the first settlers—Samuel Moody—Benjamin Larrabee—Samuel Cobb—Samuel Proctor—Ferry and travelling—Indian war of 1722—Peace—Accessions to the population, Riggs, Sawyer, Westbrook, &c.—Ecclesiastical affairs—Meeting-house built—Mr. Smith settled.

CHAPTER 3.—Page 46.

Education—Schools and school-masters—Educated men—Public Library.

CHAP. 4.—Page 57.

Ecclesiastical affairs—Purpoodeck Parish set off—Presbyterians—Purpoodeck Parish—First Parish, new meeting-house—Revival—Geo. Whitefield—New-Casco Parish—Episcopal Society—Settlement of Mr. Deane—Quakers.

CHAP. 5.—Page 77.

War of 1744—Causes of war—Preparations for defence—Commencement of hostilities—Alarms from Indians and French—Volunteers—Capture of Louisburg—Treaty of Falmouth—Unsettled state of the country—War of 1754—Capture of Quebec—Peace.

CHAP. 6.—Page 97.

Population at different periods before the revolution—Taxes—Currency—Lumber and saw-mills—Grist-mills—Trade and commerce—Customs and collection—Wharves—General description of the Neck prior to the revolution—Streets.

CHAP. 7.—Page 124.

Revolution—Causes of excitement—Stamp act, its repeal—Sugar act—New duties laid—Military force employed—Collision with the troops—Repeal of duties—Non-importation agreements—Duties on molasses and tea—Tea duty enforced and tea destroyed—Proceedings in Falmouth—Boston port bill—Convention in Falmouth—Preparations for war.

CHAP. 8.—Page 146.

1775 to 1783—Revolutionary war—Proceedings in Falmouth—Mowatt taken prisoner—Proceedings against tories—Troops raised—Denunciation of Gov. Hutchinson—Arrival of Mowatt and destruction of the town—Applications for relief—measures of defence—Privateering—Sacrifices of the people—Capture of Bagaduce—Expedition to the Penobscot—Capture of Gen. Wadsworth—Surrender of Cornwallis—Civil affairs of the revolution—Constitution prepared and adopted for the State—Acts against monopolies—Close of the war, the fisheries, Peace.

CHAP. 9.—Page 176.

Revival of the town—Buildings erected—Number of dwelling-houses and population—Commerce—Stores and trade—Wharves—Light-house—Banks—Commercial embarrassments.

CHAP. 10.—Page 189.

Division of the town—Its size and population—Post-office and mails—Stages and Travelling—Newspapers—Adoption of the constitution—Representatives to Congress—French mania—Politics of the town in 1793—Republican society.

CHAP. 11.—Page 203.

Courts—Court Houses and Jails—Inferior Courts—Superior Courts—Law and Lawyers—Capital trials—Decrease of Crime.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. 12.—Page 224.

Ecclesiastical affairs after the revolution—Episcopal Society—First Parish—2d Parish in Portland—Death of Mr. Smith, Mr. Nichols ordained, death of Dr. Deane—Second Parish, Mr. Payson ordained, his death and successor—Third Congregational Society—Chapel Society—Third Parish—High-Street Church—Methodist Society—Baptists—Christians—Universalists—Swedenborgians—Roman Catholics—Mariner's Church.

CHAP. 13.—Page 250.

Separation of Maine from Massachusetts.

CHAP. 14.—Page 266.

Miscellanies—Cumberland and Oxford Canal—Bridges—Academy and Schools—Library—Atheneum—Charitable Societies—Epidemics—Change of government to a city—Population and character of the inhabitants—Customs of the people at different periods—Amusements—Theatre—Conclusion.

CHAP. 15.—Page 290.

Biographical Notices.

APPENDIX I.—Page 311.

Petitions of the proprietors and settlers of Falmouth to the General Court in 1717 and 1718 for incorporation.

II.—Page 313.

Persons admitted inhabitants by the town principally in 1727 and 1728.

III.—Page 315.

Petitions to the General Court in 1728 by the ancient proprietors.

IV.—Page 317.

Report of a committee of the town, and Resolves adopted in February, 1774, on the rights of the colonies.

V.—Page 320.

Proceedings of the Convention of Delegates from the towns in Cumberland County, Sept. 21, 1774 at Falmouth.

VI.—Page 325.

Proceedings of the Committee of Correspondence and Inspection in Falmouth.

VII.—Page 328.

Muster roll of Capt. David Bradish's company, May 1774.

VIII.—Page 329.

Houses now standing which survived the conflagration of 1774.

Dr. Deane's letter on the subject of an engraving of the town as it appeared at the time of the fire.

A notice of the burning of the town from a London paper in Dec. 1775.

IX.—Page 333.

An account of the losses sustained by the destruction of the town.

X.—Page 338.

Proceedings of the inhabitants to obtain relief from Europe.

No. 1. Mr. Titcomb's letter to Samuel Freeman.

“ 2. Gov. Bowdoin's letter to Enoch Freeman.

“ 3. “ “ “ Gov. Pownal.

“ 4. Gov. Pownal's “ “ Enoch Freeman and others.

“ 5. Address to the people of Ireland.

XI.—Page 342.

Grant of two townships of land to the sufferers in the destruction of the town.

XII.—Page 343.

The amount of tonnage registered and enrolled in the Custom House at Portland; with the amount of duties, exports, imports, &c.

XIII.—Page 345.

Petition for a division of the town of Falmouth in 1785.

CHAPTER 1.

Revival of the town at Purpooduck and New-Casco—Dudley's treaty 1703—Treaty violated, commencement of third Indian war—Settlements at Purpooduck and New-Casco destroyed—New-Casco fort abandoned—Peace—The Neck settled—Resettlement of the town—Falmouth incorporated—Irish emigrants—Municipal government—Old and new Proprietors—Distribution of land on the Neck—Accession to the population—Controversy between Old and New Proprietors.

IN the first part of our history we have followed the fortunes of our town from its first settlement to the close of the 17th century, and left it stripped by savage warfare of inhabitants and dwellings, a scene of perfect desolation. We now resume the subject and hope to lead the reader through a brighter path to the felicities of the present day.

After the peace of 1698, a few of the old settlers straggled back to their cheerless places of residence, particularly at Purpooduck and Spurwink. The Jordan family, whose property lay in the latter neighbourhood, collected upon their desolate possessions and began the world again : they were probably the first who returned. In the spring of 1703, a number of persons had returned to Purpooduck point and erected houses there. Their names were Michael Webber, Benjamin, Joseph, James and Josiah Wallis, Joseph Morgan, Thomas Lovitt, Nathaniel White and Joel Madeford ; the latter had been an inhabitant before the first war. All these persons had families, and zealously entered upon the task of reviving the settlement.

We have not the least evidence that the Neck was at this time occupied. A fort, instead of being erected upon the site of fort Loyal, was established on a point east of Presumpscot river on the

farm which had formerly belonged to James Andrews.¹ That part of Falmouth since that time has borne the name of New-Casco, to distinguish it from the Neck where fort Loyal stood, which was then called Old-Casco. The fort at New-Casco was erected in 1700, intended principally for a truck or trading establishment, to accommodate the Indians, and supported by government in pursuance of the late treaty.² Settlers soon gathered in the vicinity of the fort; among whom was David Phippen, son of Joseph Phippen, an ancient settler in Purpooduck, whose house stood by the gully, on the east side of Presumpscot river, nearly opposite Staples's point.³ A Mr. Kent and Samuel Haywood, also lived in the same neighbourhood.

On the breaking out of the war between France and England in 1702, apprehensions were entertained by the government of Massachusetts, that the eastern Indians would again commence hostilities. To prevent this calamity, Gov. Dudley, in the summer of 1703, visited the coast as far east as Pemaquid, and held conferences with the Indians. On the 20th of June, a grand council was assembled at the fort in New-Casco, attended by the chiefs of the Norridgewock, Penobscot, Penacook, Ameriscoggin and Pequakett tribes. The chiefs were well armed and generally painted with a variety of colours; those of the Ameriscoggin tribe were accompanied by about 250 men in 65 canoes.

The meeting was conducted in the most friendly manner; the natives assured the governor "that they aimed at nothing more than peace; and that as high as the sun was above the earth, so far distant should their designs be of making the least breach between each other."⁴ As a pledge of their sincerity, they presented him with a belt of wampum, and each party added a great number of stones to two pillars which had been erected at a former treaty, and called the *Two Brothers*, in testimony of their amicable arrangement. After this ceremony, several volleys were fired on each side, and the Indians

¹ The point for many years retained the name of fort point; the farm now belongs to Samuel Moody.

² The resolve for erecting the trading house with suitable fortifications, passed July 8, 1700—by the resolve it was provided that a smith should be kept there to mend the Indians' hatchets and fire-arms at a reasonable price.

³ Deposition of S. Haywood of Reading 1732. ⁴ Penhallow.

expressed their satisfaction by singing, dancing and loud acclamations of joy.

It is said, however, that designs of a treacherous nature were concealed under these pacific manifestations, and that the savages had protracted the treaty several days in expectation of the arrival of a French force, with a view to destroy the English commissioners. This suspicion derives some confirmation from the fact that within two months from the date of the treaty, "the whole eastern country was in a conflagration, no house standing, nor garrison unattacked."¹ In Aug. 1703, the enemy consisting of 500 French and Indians, invaded our frontier and dividing into small parties, unexpectedly attacked all the settlements from Casco to Wells. The inhabitants of Purpooduck were the most severe sufferers in this sudden onset. There were nine families then settled upon and near the point, who were not protected by any garrison.² The Indians came suddenly upon the defenceless hamlet when the men were absent, killed 25 persons and took several prisoners. Among the killed were Thomas Lovitt and his family, Joel Madeford or Madiver, and the wives of Josiah and Benjamin Wallis, and of Michael Webber.³ The wife of Joseph Wallis was taken captive; Josiah Wallis made his escape to Black Point with his son John, then 7 years old, part of the way upon his back.⁴ Spurwink, principally occupied by the Jordan family, was attacked at the same time, and twenty-two persons by the name of Jordan were killed and taken prisoners. Dominicus Jordan,

¹ Penhallow. About this time the French had drawn off a great number of Indian families from the Penobscot, Norridgewock, Saco and Pequakett tribes, and settled them at St. Francois, in Canada, as a protection against the six nations, who were in the English interest. These were afterwards called the St. Francois Indians and were let loose by the French from time to time to prey upon the defenceless frontiers of New-Hampshire and Massachusetts.

² Hutch. 131.

³ This was subsequently called Spring Point, and probably received its name from an excellent and unfailing spring which issues from the bank just above high water mark.

⁴ Madeford or Madiver, was the son of Michael Madiver, who lived at Purpooduck before the first war; the name does not exist here now, nor in the country to our knowledge. The Indians ripped open Webber's wife who was pregnant, and took two children from her.

⁵ Deposition of John Wallis, who was living in 1760. The family of Wallis, which was formerly so numerous here, is nearly run out; there are one or two limbs in rather a decayed state remaining; some of them spell the name Wallace; they are all descendants of John Wallis, who lived at Purpooduck before the first war, and was selectman in 1681; they returned here from Gloucester, Cape-Ann.

the third son of the Rev. Robert was among the killed, and his family consisting of six children were carried to Canada;¹ his brother Jeremiah was among the prisoners, who was subsequently called French Jeremy, from the circumstance of his having been carried to France. The whole country, from Purpooduck Point to Spurwink, was covered with woods, except the few spots which the inhabitants had cleared. This afforded facilities to the Indians for concealment and protection. From these coverts they made their sudden and cruel visits, then returned to mingle again with the other wild tenants of the forest, beyond the reach of pursuit.

The enemy next directed their attention to the fort at New-Casco. This was the most considerable fort on the eastern coast, and was the central point of defence for all the settlements upon Casco Bay;² under its protection, several persons had collected to revive the fortunes of the town. Major March commanded the garrison at this time, consisting of but thirty-six men. The enemy practised a stratagem in hopes of taking the fort without loss of lives, and for this purpose their able chiefs Moxus, Wanungonet and Assacombuit sent a flag of truce to the commanding officer, soliciting a conference, under pretence that they had something important to communicate. At first, Major March declined the invitation, suspecting some treachery, but afterward as they seemed to be few in number and unarmed, he concluded to meet them, taking the precaution to post two or three sentinels, where they might be ready in case of danger. On his arrival at the place of meeting, they saluted him civilly, but immediately drew their tomahawks from under their robes, and violently assaulted him, while others in ambush shot down one of the sentinels. March, being a man of uncommon strength as well as courage, wrested the tomahawk from one of the assailants and successfully defended himself until serjeant Hook arrived from the fort with a file of ten men and rescued him from his perilous situation. Mr. Phippen and Mr. Kent, who accompanied Major March, being less able from advanced age to resist this savage attack, were over-powered and slain.³ The enemy being disappointed in their main

¹ See part I. p. 211.

² In 1703, the fort was enlarged and beds and bedding were furnished for the first time, by order of government.

³ Penhallow speaking of the slaughter of Phippen and Kent, says, "being advanced in years, they were so infirm, that I might say of them as Juvenal

object, destroyed the cottages or huts in the vicinity and laid seige to the fort. From the weakness of the garrison, the utmost vigilance was required on the part of the commanding officer to prevent surprise ; he consequently divided his men into three companies of twelve each, who interchanged watching every two hours without intermission for six days and nights. At the end of that time the enemy received an addition to their force, when the whole amounted to 500 French and Indians, and were commanded by M. Bobassin, a French officer. This reinforcement had just returned from a successful incursion upon the western towns ; they had taken one sloop, two shallop and considerable plunder, and were flushed with victory. They immediately commenced undermining the fort on the water side, and as this was situated upon an elevated bank, they could work securely out of the range of its guns, and were protected by a superior force from the danger of a sally. They had proceeded two days and nights, and would probably soon have succeeded in their attempt, had not the garrison fortunately been relieved by the arrival of a province armed vessel, commanded by Capt. Southack, which interrupted their plans. Southack retook their prizes, forced them to raise the seige and shattered their navy, consisting of 200 canoes. The Indians made a hasty retreat, but still hovered in the vicinity of Casco Bay, which was a central situation for them, and the waters of which furnished them with an inexhaustible supply of provisions. In the autumn of 1703, they surprised a vessel in the Bay, killed the master and three men, and wounded two more. They occasionally practised upon their prisoners the most revolting cruelties ; in one instance a woman who had been killed, was exposed in a brutal manner with her infant fastened to her breast and left to perish. In Casco, Col. Church relates that an English soldier was found in the early part of the war with a stake driven through his body, his head cut off and a hog's head placed on his shoulders and his heart and inwards taken out and hung around his body. The

did of Priam, they had scarce blood enough left to tinge the knife of the sacrifice." David Phippen was the son of Joseph, who lived at Purpooduck as early as 1650. In the previous war the family moved to Salem, and David was probably the only one who returned. He had purchased in 1699 a large tract on the Presumpscot river of George Felt, Francis Neal and Jenkin Williams, which they bought of the Indians in 1677. He came down no doubt to improve this estate extending from Congin to about half a mile below the lower falls. He left four children, one of whom, Anna, married John Green of Salem.

eastern towns were not the only places which suffered in this war. Deerfield and other settlements in the western part of Massachusetts were cut off and many lives were destroyed and property laid waste, on the whole frontier, both of that province and New-Hampshire.

To arm a force sufficient to repel their cruel invaders, government deemed it necessary to call to its aid the avarice of the people, and they offered a bounty of £40 for every Indian scalp that should be brought in. This excited a spirit of enterprise in the inhabitants, which made them endure incredible hardships in pursuing the enemy through the forests in the depth of winter to procure this valuable merchandize.

After the melancholy events of 1703, Falmouth was entirely deserted of inhabitants, and did not become the scene of further cruelties during the war. Saco, Scarborough and the places in this province further west were continually harrassed and lost many of their active and promising young men as well as the aged, and women and children. The war was crowded with scenes of cruelty and blood, similar to those of the last wars, and which give to Indian hostilities a ferocious and horrible celebrity. The war was particularly distinguished by the capture of Port Royal, in Nova-Scotia from the French, which was afterwards called Annapolis, in honour of Queen Anne.

The fort in Falmouth continued to be maintained during the war, although not without considerable opposition. In 1704, Col. Church gave his strong testimony against supporting it.¹ In 1710, the house of representatives passed a resolve to abandon it, which was non-concurred in the council: they say, "Whereas the first and sole end of settling a garrison at Casco Bay, was for a trading-house to accommodate the eastern Indians in time of peace, but upon the breaking out of the war, it was thought necessary to enlarge the said garrison and make it more defensive, supposing it might be advantageous for the covering the fishery and to recruit our forces that might march toward the H. Q. of the enemy; but by experience it is known

¹Church says, "To conclude all, if your Excellency will be pleased to make yourself great and us a happy people, as to the destroying of our enemies and easing of our taxes, &c. be pleased to draw forth all those forces now in pay in all the eastward parts, both at *Saco* and *Casco Bay*; for those two trading-houses never did any good, nor never will, and are not worthy the name of Queen's forts."

that the fort is of little or no security to our fishery or of any advantage to our marching forces, but of great expense and charge, &c." It is therefore "ordered that the forces be withdrawn, &c." Several attempts were made to induce the governor to relinquish the fort here as an unnecessary public burden, but he would not consent to it. In 1715, the house voted to garrison Pejepscot fort, situated at the falls in Brunswick, and to abandon that at Casco ; a committee reported that "the fort or trading-house at Casco, which being much out of repair, we are of opinion it is for his majesty's service that it be slighted and no longer continued ;" and they recommended repairing Pejepscot fort and drawing 20 men, the number at Casco, for Arrowsic. The governor replied, "I shall give orders to draw out 19 men and an ensign from Casco fort for Arrowsic, and also raise 15 men for Brunswick, but cannot see reason at present to demolish Casco fort until his majesty's pleasure be known." The house adhered to their resolution, and after reciting their former vote and asserting that the governor had power by the charter to demolish forts without orders from the king, "Voted that no more money be drawn from the public treasury to pay officers or soldiers at the fort of Casco, after September first next."¹

Major Samuel Moody, in the early part of the war, succeeded Major March in the command at Casco fort ; he received frequent communications from the enemy, and was the organ of correspondence between them and the government. In 1713, hostilities having ceased in Europe,² the Indians sent a flag of truce to Major Moody desiring peace, and requesting that a conference might be had at Casco. The governor being notified of their application, consented to enter into a treaty with them, but insisted on their meeting him at Portsmouth. At that place, articles of pacification were entered into July 13, 1713, by delegates on the part of the Indians from the tribes on the St. John, Kennebeck, Ameriscoggin, Saco and Merrimac, which were accepted and formally confirmed by a great body of Indians, who were assembled at Falmouth, waiting the result. When the several articles were read and explained to them, they expressed their satisfaction by loud demonstrations of joy. Thus was peace concluded after ten years of constant agitation in New-England, un-

¹ Mass. Rec. ² The treaty of Utrecht was signed July 13, 1713, hostilities had ceased some time before.

der circumstances which gave hope of long continuance. By one of the articles, the English were allowed to enter upon their former settlements without molestation or claim on the part of the Indians ; while to the latter was reserved the right of hunting, fishing and fowling as freely as they enjoyed in 1693. There was a stipulation in the treaty, that government should establish convenient trading-houses for the Indians, where they might obtain their supplies without the fraud and extortion which had been practised in former years. In pursuance of this article, a trading house was established at Winter-harbour and another in Falmouth.¹

Hutchinson estimates the loss to the country by the three late Indian wars as follows : "From 1675, when Philip's war began, to 1713, 5 or 6000 of the youth of the country had perished by the enemy, or by distempers contracted in the service ; nine in ten of these would have been fathers of families, and in the course of 40 years have multiplied to near an 100,000 souls."²

In 1715, Governor Dudley having been superseded in the government of Massachusetts, the House of Representatives seized the opportunity to secure the demolition of the fort at Casco, and passed the following resolve in June 1716. "This house being informed, that the votes to demolish Casco fort and remove the stores from thence have not been fully complied with, which this house apprehend may be of dangerous consequence by exposing his majesty's stores and the few people that still remain there, contrary to the acts of this court, to the insults of the Indians ; Resolved, that his Hon. the Lt. Governor be desired to direct a full performance of the votes of this court, and order the removing of the stores to Boston, and the entire demolishing of the fort and the houses therein, without delay." This order was immediately carried into execution, and a sloop was dispatched from Boston to remove the stores belonging to the government, to that place. Major Moody, who had probably continued at the fort until it was demolished, and Benjamin Larrabee, the second in command, with the other persons who had occupied

¹ The government was at the expense of furnishing merchandize for these establishments, and providing a person to attend them, who was called a Truck-master ; they occasioned a continual expenditure, with but little satisfaction to the Indians. The one at Falmouth was not long continued, and the failure of the government in this particular became a subject of complaint.

² N. H. Coll. 240. ² 2. 183.

the houses which were ordered to be destroyed, removed their residence to the Neck.¹ At that time there was but a solitary family upon it by the name of Ingersoll.² Where Ingersoll built his hut, we have no means of ascertaining. James Mills, from Lynn, built the second or third house in town,³ and as he had subsequently a grant of an acre house lot, "where his house stood," which included the land in Middle-street, where the late Judge Freeman's house now is; we conjecture that his early habitation was erected near that spot.⁴ The first notice however, that we have of the return of any of the former inhabitants is in 1715, when Benjamin Skillings and Zachariah Brackett occupied the farms at Back Cove, which had belonged to their fathers;⁵ these adjoined each other. Skillings had resided in Salem, where his mother had married a second husband by the name of Wilkins. Brackett was the son of Anthony, by his second marriage, and had been living at Hampton, in N. H. where his mother originated.⁶ Early the same year, Dominicus Jordan, son of Dominicus, who was killed in the last war, re-occupied the paternal estate at Spurwink; his eldest son Dominicus was born there in June of that year. At Purpooduck, Gilbert Winslow, called Doctor, who probably had been surgeon at the garrison, built the first house in 1716 or 1717,⁷ and the same year he was joined by Samuel Cobb, who built the second house there, but who next year moved to the Neck, and erected a house in Queen, now Congress-street, near the

¹ One of these persons was Joseph Bean, from York, who was an Indian interpreter. Having been taken by the Indians in 1692, when 16 years old, and kept by them 8 years, he had become familiar with their language. He was here with his family as early as 1610, having had a child born here in March of that year. His three first children were born in York, and five last in Falmouth. He was probably connected with the fort at New-Casco. In 1724, he had the rank of Captain, and served in the Indian war of 1722. His descendants still live among us in respectable rank.

² Rev. Mr. Smith says, "In 1716, one Ingersoll built a hut on Falmouth Neck, where he lived sometime alone, and was thence called Gov. Ingersoll." I have thought this must have been Elisha, son of John Ingersoll of Kittery, who had been driven from here in the war of 1688. Whoever he was, he was drowned in Presumpscot river a few years afterwards.

³ Proprietors Rec. ⁴ The grant of the house lot was made by the town April 1727. His family did not come here until after June 1716, in which month he had a daughter born in Lynn.

⁵ Rev. Mr. Smith's Ch. Rec.

⁶ Zachariah Brackett had four children born in Hampton, the first in 1709: his 5th child, Zachariah, was born in Falmouth Nov. 30, 1716. He moved to Ipswich about 1740 and died there.

⁷ Doct. Winslow in a few years moved to North-Yarmouth.

head of King-street¹. In July 1716, the inhabitants who had already gathered upon the Neck, being probably the disbanded soldiers, were fifteen men, beside women and children². Samuel Moody built his house fronting the beach below King-street, on the spot which forms the corner of Fore and Hancock-streets ; this for a number of years was the principal house in town. Benjamin Larrabee built his, a one story house, where Mr. Newhall's now stands, on the corner of Middle and School-streets. Richard Wilmot, and John Wass, who married his daughter, built on Queen-street, near the entrance of Wilmot-street, which took its name from this early occupant ; Thomas Thomes built in Clay Cove ; Barbour in Middle-street, near Court-street, on land which was afterwards granted to him, and part of which still remains in the family, probably a solitary instance in this town of hereditary transmission of an estate for so many years. James Doughty built next below Barbour, on Middle-street. Samuel Proctor, who moved his family here from Lynn in 1717 or 1718, built in Fore-street, near where Silver-street enters it³. John Pritchard came from Boston about the same period, and erected his house on Thames-street, and Richard Collier from the old Colony, occupied a spot near Jordan's point. These were all, or the principal persons who had seized upon the vacant soil on the Neck, within the five years after the peace ; in 1718, when Samuel Cobb moved

¹ Samuel Cobb was a ship carpenter ; he was 38 years old and married when he came here ; he was followed next year by his three brothers, Jonathan, Ebenezer and Joseph, who settled at Purpoolduck. Ebenezer died in 1721, aged 33. From the above, all of the name in this part of the country descended.

²The following order was passed by the Council July 20, 1716. "A memorial presented by Capt. Samuel Moody, late commander of his Majesty's fort, at Casco Bay, praying that he may have liberty to build a small fortification, with stockades at the town of Falmouth, commonly called Old Casco, about his own house, upon his own land in the said town, and that he may furnish the same with arms and ammunition at his own charges for himself and the inhabitants there, being in number fifteen men, beside women and children. Ordered that the prayer of said petition be granted." A part of these men were James Doughty, John Gustin, Mark Rounds, Matthew and Wm. Scales, Eben. Hall, Thomas Thomes, John Wass, James Mills, Joseph Bean and John Barbour, father and son—the father came a year after his son with his family, consisting of a son James and a daughter, the widow Gibbs with her daughter Mary, 10 years old, and son Andrew, 5 years old. John Barbour the elder, was drowned Jan. 1719. Doughty was a shoe-maker, born about 1680 ; Rounds was a gun-smith, he died about 1720, leaving three sons, Joseph, George and Samuel. The Scales's and Collier came from Plymouth Colony.

³ Samuel Proctor's son Benjamin was born in Lynn, Sept. 6, 1717.

from Purpooduck, there were settled here thirteen families, beside his own.¹

The inhabitants of the previous settlement and the persons claiming under them, finding their ancient possessions becoming the resort of a new population, begun to turn their attention to the means of improving their property and placing the settlement under due regulations. In 1715, the general court had appointed a committee of five persons, on the petition of Cape Porpus and Black Point, "to prosecute the regular settlement of the eastern frontiers," who were "directed to lay out the town platts in a regular and defensible manner at the charge of the proprietors, and of such other towns as shall after apply agreeably to the order of court;" and passed an order that no settlement should be made in the eastern country without authority from government.² It was their object to prevent scattered plantations from being established over the country, which would invite the Indians to renewed depredations, and expose the lives and property of the people. Under this act, several of the old proprietors and their representatives to the number of thirty-six, petitioned the general court in May 1717, for liberty to rebuild their ruined settlement, stating that persons were continually making encroachments upon their property and plundering the wood and timber. The prayer of the petition was granted, and the petitioners were referred to the committee already appointed to lay out the town. The committee however did not attend to the duty, and the next year a more urgent application was made to the legislature. The delay had subjected the proprietors to loss, and their affairs were thrown into confusion for want of municipal regulations. These injuries they earnestly set forth in their petition, which pressed the court to relieve them from their embarrassment³. In this latter petition, some of the new settlers joined the old proprietors.

The general court added Lewis Bane and Capt. Joseph Hill to the committee, and authorized any three of them to perform the necessary duties of it. The subject was attended to without further delay; the committee proceeded to Falmouth in July 1718, where

¹ Mr. Smith's Church Rec. ²This committee consisted of "Major John Wheelwright, Mr. Abraham Preble, Mr. Jos. Hammond, Charles Frost, Esq. and Mr. John Leighton."

³ See petitions in Appendix I.

they established the lines of the town, and designated the Neck as the most suitable place for the settlement. Their report was as follows : “ Pursuant to a vote of a great and general assembly of his majesty’s province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New-England, held at Boston, May 1715, empowering and appointing the subscribers to be a committee to prosecute the regular settlement of the eastern frontiers, and in answer to the petition of the proprietors and settlers of the town of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, in the years 1717 and 1718, who have made application to us, the said committee, according to the direction of the general court. We have, upon the 16th day of this present month of July, taken a view of the said town of Falmouth, and upon mature deliberation and consideration, we offer the report to this honourable court, as follow, viz. The dividing bounds between Scarborough and Falmouth, we find to be the line from the first dividing branch of Spurwink river, from thence to run into the country, eight miles N. W. and from said branch as the river runs, into the sea ; and the easterly bounds of Falmouth to extend to certain islands known by the name of the clapboard islands, from a red oak tree upon the main, over against said islands, marked F. on the south side, and so southeast over a white rock into the sea, and from said tree eight miles into the country ; and according to the best of our judgment, we have determined the spot whereon the ancient town of Falmouth stood, and a fort was formerly built by order of government, and where there are already settled above twenty families, in a compact and defensible manner, to be a very agreeable place for the settlement of a town, being bordering on a fine navigable river, guarded from the sea by adjacent islands, most commodious for the fishery, and is accommodated with several large streams for mills, as well as a large quantity of good land for the encouragement of husbandry ; and we are of opinion there is a fair prospect of its being in a little time a flourishing town ; and in order to enable them to a methodical proceeding in their affairs, we are of opinion that it is absolutely necessary that they be invested with power to act as a town as soon as may be with conveniency. We have also left our advice with them, with respect to the laying out their streets and highways, as also for the placing of their meeting house after the most commodious manner, for the benefit of the town in general.”

This report was accepted, and the town incorporated with the “*proviso*, that this order shall in no measure prejudice and infringe any just right or title that any person has to land there, and that fifty families at the least more than now are, be admitted as soon as may be, and settled in the most compact and defensible manner that the land will allow of.”

In the autumn of this year a vessel arrived in the harbour with 20 families of emigrants from Ireland. They were descendants of a colony which went from Argyleshire in Scotland, and settled in the north of Ireland about the middle of the 17th century. They were rigid Presbyterians, and fled from Scotland to avoid the persecutions of Charles I.¹ They suffered severely during the winter here ; their own provisions failed, and our inhabitants had neither shelter nor food sufficient for so large an accession to the population. In December the inhabitants petitioned the general court for relief ; they stated their grievances as follows : “that there are now in the town about 300 souls, most of whom are arrived from Ireland, of which not one half have provisions enough to live upon over the winter, and so poor that they are not able to buy any, and none of the first inhabitants so well furnished as that they are able to supply them ;” and they pray that the court would consider their desolate circumstances by reason of the great company of poor strangers arrived among them and take speedy and effectual care for their supply. On this application the court ordered “that 100 bushels of Indian meal be allowed and paid for out of the public treasury for the poor Irish people mentioned in the petition². ”

¹ Belk. N. H. and Parker's cent. ser.

² Mass. Rec. Robert Temple in a letter contained in the reply of the Pejepscot Pro. to the remarks of the Pro. of Brunswick, published in 1753, says, he contracted for a passage for himself and family to come to this country Sept. 1717 : on his arrival, he first went to Connecticut to look out a farm, on his return he went to Kennebeck with Col. Winthrop, Dr. Noyes and Col. Minot ; he liked the country, and concluded to settle there. The same year he was concerned in the charter of two large ships, and next year three more to bring families from Ireland ; in consequence of which several hundred people were landed at Kennebeck, some of which or their descendants are there to this day ; but the greatest part removed to Pennsylvania, and a considerable part to Londonderry for fear of the Indians. The emigrants mentioned above were part of Temple's importation, probably. James McKean, the grandfather of the first Pres. of Bowdoin College, was of this company, and the agent who selected the land on which they settled : he had 21 children.

These people took their vessel up the river and secured her nearly opposite Clark's point, where they remained on Purpooduck shore during the winter ; in the spring most of them embarked, sailed for Newburyport, reached Haverhill April 2, and soon established themselves at the place to which they gave the name of Londonderry. Several families however remained here, among whom were James Armstrong, with his sons John, Simeon and Thomas, and Robert Means, who married his daughter ; these became valuable inhabitants, and their descendants still remain among us.

The first meeting of the inhabitants to organize the town after the incorporation was held March 10, 1719. At this time, Joshua Moody, was chosen clerk¹, John Wass, Wm. Scales, Dominicus Jordan, John Pritchard and Benjamin Skillings, selectmen ; Thomas Thomes constable, and Jacob Collins and Samuel Proctor, surveyors of fence. At the same meeting, Wm. Scales was chosen representative to the general court.

The inhabitants having provided a municipal government for the town, began to turn their attention toward the means of securing their possessions. Most of the people had settled here upon land to which they had no title, trusting to the future arrangements of the town for protection and suitable provision. This subject was one of great embarrassment, and caused the inhabitants inconceivable confusion and difficulty. The land was all claimed by persons who had been inhabitants of the former settlement, or their heirs or assigns, who called themselves the "Old Proprietors ;" while the settlers composing a majority of the inhabitants who came without title, were called the "New Proprietors." The Old Proprietors claimed under the deed from Danforth of 1684, the exclusive right to the common lands as a propriety. This construction of that deed was denied by the New Proprietors, who contended that the act of the Legislature incorporating them as a town, and the condition imposed upon them to settle fifty families immediately in a compact manner, was a sufficient authority to them to grant the vacant land. The interest of the town undoubtedly required that the land should be taken up by actual settlers².

¹ Joshua Moody was the eldest son of Samuel Moody, born 1697, and graduated at Har. Col. 1716 ; he married Tabitha Cox in 1736, and had 3 sons, Houtchin, William and James : he died in 1748.

² One source of confusion between the old and new proprietors, was the

The new proprietors having in their hands the management of the affairs of the town, went steadily on, appropriating the unimproved lands to settlers ; always however, avoiding the actual possessions of former inhabitants when they were ascertained, or regranting them to the heirs or assigns of the claimants. And whenever it appeared that grants to new occupants covered former titles, new assignments were made. The grants were not confined to settlers, but the unappropriated territory was applied as a common patrimony for the public uses of the town.¹

The Neck which had now assumed a higher rank among the several districts of the town, than it had heretofore held, became the subject of the earliest attention. The legislature had selected this spot as the central point of the future settlement, and nature herself seems to have designated it as the one most suited for the foundation of a flourishing town. In May 1719, immediately after the organization of the town, a committee was appointed to lay out lots upon the Neck. The lots which fronted upon King-street, then the most central and valuable situations, were half an acre each ; those on *the* Fore-street, as it was then called, were one acre, being 8 rods front and 20 rods deep ; on *the* Middle-street, they were an acre and a half, being 12 rods front, and running north to *the* back or Queen-street ;² from the latter street to the back cove, the land was divided into three acre lots. The old claims of Mitton and Bramhall at the

difficulty of obtaining evidence by the old proprietors of their titles, owing to the loss of the town records in 1690. The proprietors of North-Yarmouth, perceiving the embarrassment occasioned by this unfortunate circumstance, petitioned the general court in 1722, that their town book, which was then in the office of the Secretary of State, might be put into the hands of some of the proprietors to be copied, "that so the ancient records of the said town may be kept safe, and secured from falling into the hands of the Indians, and other casualties that may happen, which was the unhappy case of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, whose records were lost, the loss of which has run them into great confusion, and has almost proved their utter ruin and destruction."

¹ The lawyers who were employed in the controversies which grew out of this subject, were paid in common lands ; parts of them were also sold to pay the expences of litigation.

² Three principal streets extending westerly from King-street, were designated by their relative position, the fore, the middle and the back streets ; in a few years their local designations were dropped, and they came to be called Fore, Middle and Back-streets ; two of them retain their ancient names, while the latter has yielded to the modern title of Congress-street. Its early proper name was Queen-street, but custom and practice bore down the conventional name.

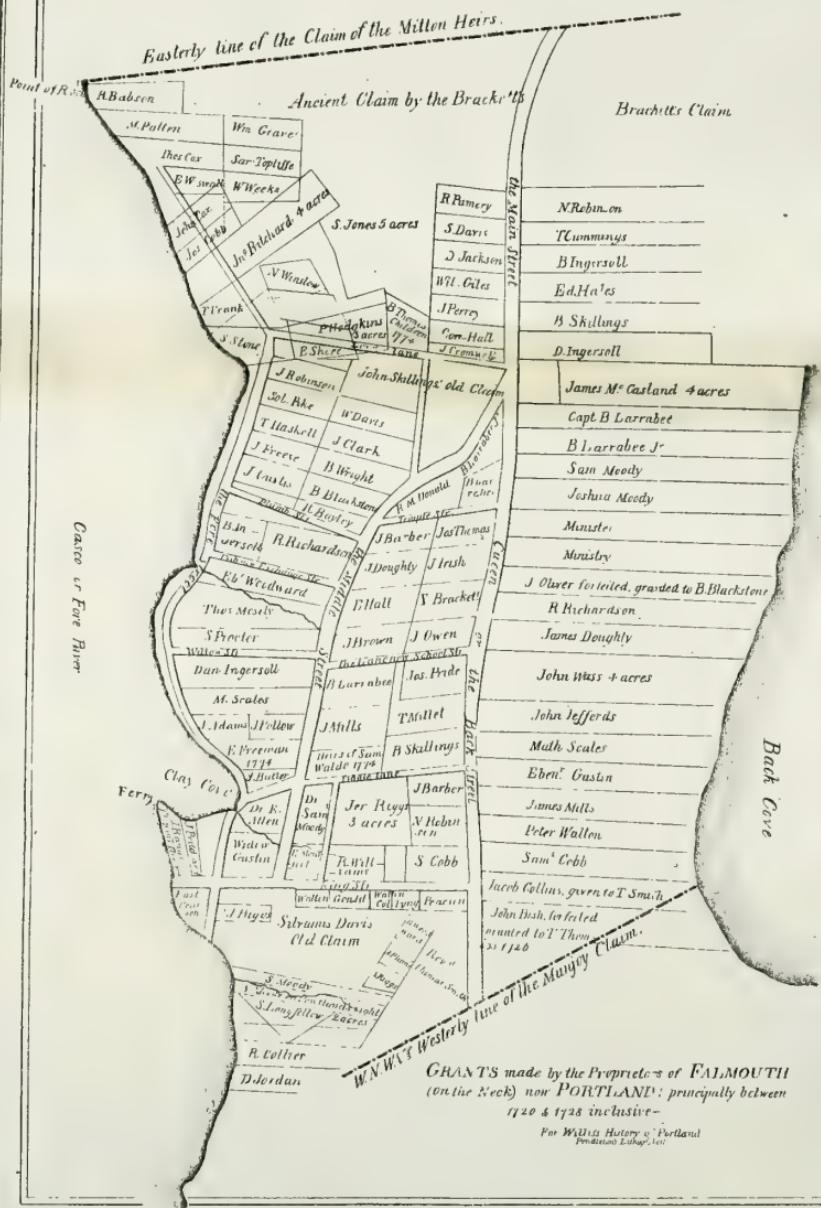
west end of the Neck ; of Munjoy and Silvanus Davis at the east end, and of John Skillings about Centre-street, were not included in this division. It was at the same time voted that no person should enjoy any town lot granted to him unless he settled it personally or by another within six months after the grant ; and it was also voted that "the house lots be laid out in order to a confirmation to such as have built upon them." Each person admitted a proprietor was entitled to lots of 1, 3, 10, 30 and 60 acres respectively, from the common land, making to each 104 acres. It was designed to grant in addition to these lots 100 acres to each proprietor ; but it was found that after deducting land sold for common charges, and that to which claims were maintained by old proprietors, the territory was not sufficient for that appropriation.

The first three acre lots on the Neck were granted May 8, 1720, beginning on the north side of Back-street, where Elm-street joins it, and extending easterly to Sandy point.¹ Lots were afterwards granted on the west side of Samuel Moody's, and in other parts of the town, until the most valuable spots were taken up.²

A majority of the petitioners to the general court in 1718, were then or soon became actual settlers, and undertook the management of the affairs of the town. Part of these were descendants of the old proprietors, but their number was not sufficient to give them an ascendancy in the meetings of the inhabitants. The town, to comply with the requisition of the legislature to settle fifty more families in a compact manner, immediately proceeded to admit 74 persons as inhabitants ; this probably included all who had families here, or

¹ The names of the grantees and the order of their grants were as follows viz. 1 Samuel Moody, 2 Joshua Moody, 3 Minister, 4 Ministry, 5 John Oliver; this was forfeited, and afterwards granted to Benj. Blackstone. 6 Richard Richardson, 7 James Doughty, 8 John Wass, 13 rods front for his 3 and 1 acre lots ; Wass had already built a house and barn near where Wilmot-street joins Congress-street. 9 John Jeffords, 10 Matthew Scales, 11 Eben'r. Gustin, 12 James Mills, 13 Peter Walton, 14 Samuel Cobb, 15 Jacob Collins, 16 John Bish, this was a triangle at the foot of the street, which was forfeited and afterwards granted to Thomas Thomas. 17 Richard Collier, 18 James Doughty, 19 John East, 20 Elisha Ingersoll, 21 Richard Jones. On the west side of Samuel Moody, 3 acre lots were subsequently laid out to Dr. Samuel Moody, Benjamin Larrabee, James M'Caslin, Daniel Ingersoll, Benjamin Skillings, Edward Hales, Benjamin Ingersoll, Thomas Cummins and Nehemiah Robinson, reaching to Brackett's claim.

² The annexed plan of the original laying out of the Neck will show to whom and where, the grants were made.



who had applied for admission. Although this number included persons of both parties ; yet the new proprietors by the measure increased their strength, which gave great offence to the old proprietors, especially the non-residents. Their indignation was more highly aroused, when in the spring of 1727, the town voted to admit persons as inhabitants, and to a share in the common land on the payment of £10 to the town treasury ; under this vote, 138 persons were admitted principally in 1727 and '28¹. Although this act highly offended the old proprietors, yet it is certainly justifiable as a measure of policy. The town was extremely poor, they were just recovering from a severe war, they had plenty of land but no money in the treasury. It was their object to sell part of their unoccupied land, and at the same time gain an accession of inhabitants, who would give life to the ample resources of the place. Multitudes of active and enterprising men came here and gave proof of the wisdom of the plan². It will be perceived by recurring to the names of those whom this act invited here, that a spring was thus given to the increase and prosperity of the town, by the enterprise of the new settlers. But the opposite party viewing it through the medium of their own narrow interest, used all means to defeat the policy. They alleged it to be an arbitrary assumption of power, by which their property was disposed of without their consent. Meetings were held on both sides, party spirit raged with extreme violence, and particularly so in 1728. Mr. Smith's Journal furnishes us with a brief notice of the excitement, which also indicates the position which he occupied in the contending ranks.³ He favored the old proprietors ; he was the assignee of one himself, was deeply interested in the

¹ The names of the persons admitted under the votes above mentioned, are given in Appendix No. II. and will show the ancestors of some of the present inhabitants.

² Mr. Smith in his journal says Sept. 1727, "people constantly flocking down here to petition for lots." p. 17.

³ March 1728, "The caballing party carried all before them, and get all the officers of their party." April 29. "Nothing but confusion in town. The caballing party broke among themselves." May 2, he says, "this week and the last, there has been a mighty stir and unwearyed endeavors to overturn the caballing crew." He also remarks in this connection respecting some grants at Purpoodeck, "that five old improved places were given to some furious sparks, who alone would take them."

* The town officers chosen in March, were Benj. Larrabee, Benj. Ingersoll, Samuel Cobb, Samuel Proctor and John East, selectmen and assessors, and Samuel Cobb town clerk.

Munjoy title, and his brother John Smith of Boston, was also a large proprietor by the purchase of old claims. The degree of excitement which prevailed, cannot be conceived of at this day; it was carried into every transaction, a town meeting held in May of 1728, chiefly to consider the selectmen's accounts, "after a wrangle all day," as Mr. Smith observes, "broke up in a flame as near fighting as possible."

The old proprietors finding that they were overpowered in the town and that their pretensions were disregarded, next appealed to the legislature for redress. In their petition they complain that the government of the town had unjustly taken away their possessions, and pray that their title under the deed from Danforth of 1684, may be deemed good, and they be restored to their rights.² Notice on the inhabitants was ordered, and the petition was referred to the next session. The consideration of the subject was postponed from time to time under an expectation that an adjustment would be made by the parties. In Dec. 1729, they both petitioned that it might be continued, as "there was a prospect of their differences being settled." Attempts were made to adjust the controversy. In Nov. 1729, an agreement was entered into between the town and Samuel Moody and others, claimants of the Munjoy estate, by which that title was confirmed to them. In the April previous, Dominicus Jordan had been quieted, and a contract was made with him, by which he released to the town all the ancient claim of the Jordan family to land on the north side of Fore river. Jordan now entered heartily into the views of the new proprietors, was chosen on the committee to resist the claims of the old proprietors before the legislature, and in January 1730, was selected with John Perry, Joshua Woodbury, John East and Moses Pearson, "to hear the proposals of the ancient proprietors." But a general arrangement could not at that time be effected, and in March 1730, the ancient proprietors procured a warrant from John Gray, of Biddeford, to call a meeting

¹ Aug. 22, 1728, the town voted "that £150 of the £10 money lay in bank with the town treasurer, to be ready to defray the charges, to stand any law-suit against the claimers that pretend to lay claim to lands in Falmouth."

² See this petition at large in App. III. The petition was read in town meeting Jan. 2, 1729, and the selectmen, B. Ingersoll, John East and Samuel Cobb, chosen to answer it. Nov. 14, 1729, Dominicus Jordan and Samuel Cobb, were chosen to go to Boston to answer the petition. Danforth's deed of 1684, may be found in the Appendix to the 1st part, p. 240.

of the old claimants to organize themselves into a propriety.¹ Among the articles of the warrant, were the following : "to come to a regulation of said meeting by every proprietor bringing in their claims, either by themselves or some meet person in their room, that so each proprietor may have a legal vote in said meeting. 4th, to choose a committee to bring forward and defend the petition of said proprietors exhibited to the general court against the town of Falmouth, which is referred to the next May session."²

The other party also procured a warrant from the same justice, April 27, 1730, and held a meeting on the 13th of May following ; the principal article in their warrant was "to choose a committee to consider and examine the right that any person or persons have to the common and undivided lands aforesaid, and how much has been laid out to each proprietor to the intent that each proprietor's right or interest in said common and undivided land may be known and stated, and to empower said committee to consider and examine the right that any person or persons have to any lands laid out to him or them or possessed or claimed by him or them and report their opinion."

The proceedings in each meeting were opposed by the adverse party, and the names of dissenters were duly entered by the clerks. The result was that a propriety was established distinct from the town, the interests and doings of which were forever conducted separately, and recorded in books kept by their own clerk. The old proprietors had taken the advice of John Read, a respectable lawyer in Boston, who counselled them to collect as full a list as possible of all the old claimants, before they raised committees to sell lands or to prosecute trespassers, and that then after giving ample notice, it would be proper to sue trespassers and bring actions of ejectment against such as continued to withhold the possession of the common lands.³

¹ This meeting was called under a statute passed 1713, for regulating common lands, the first on the subject. An. charters 402.

² The meeting was called by Edmund Mountfort, and held at the house of "B. Ingersoll, innholder," May 20, 1730. Ingersoll lived in what is now Exchange-street. Nath'l. Jones was chosen moderator ; Thomas Westbrook, Joshua Moody, Nath'l. Jones, John Smith and Edmund Mountfort, the committee to receive claims.

³ Mr. Read was chosen representative from Boston in 1730, and was the first lawyer ever sent to the house from that place. Hutch. 3, 401 p.

The committee chosen by the old proprietors to prosecute their petition, made a renewed application to the legislature in Sept. 1730, urging their attention to the subject. A committee was immediately chosen to hear the petitioners, who in a few days made the following report, "We are humbly of opinion that the counterpart of the deed made by the Hon. Thomas Danforth, Pres. of the Prov. of Maine, bearing date July 28, 1684, to Capt. Edward Tyng and others in trust, be deemed and accepted as good and valid to the persons therein concerned, according to the true intent, purport and meaning thereof, and that it be received and recorded in the Secretary's office in Boston accordingly." The legislature accepted the report so far as merely to authorise the deed to be recorded without expressing any opinion upon its validity.

This result of the petition did not settle the controversy, and suits were commenced which had a tendency to inflame the minds of the people still more. The sober and reflecting men in each party at length perceived the folly of a course which kept the town in the highest state of excitement, and retarded its growth and prosperity. They therefore labored to effect a compromise of the existing troubles, which was happily accomplished in 1732.¹ By this auspicious event, the two proprieties were united together, and their proceedings were ever after conducted under the organization of May 13, 1730, in harmony.

¹ The union took place in Sept. 1732; under date of Sept. 22, Mr. Smith says, "They finished the meeting to day, entirely to the satisfaction of every body. The new proprietors took in the old ones by vote, and others, all signed articles of agreement. This was the happiest meeting Falmouth ever had. Thanks to God."

Mr. Freeman, in his extracts from Mr. Smith's Journal, has erroneously placed this transaction with others under the year 1739; he was misled by the leaves of the journal being placed between the covers of an almanac for that year. Several other events noticed in the same connection serve to correct the error.

The following is a copy of the agreement between the two parties referred to. "Articles of agreement made this day between the ancient and new proprietors of the common land of the town of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, as followeth to wit: whereas, some of said proprietors have gotten most of their lots laid out, and it being thought by many persons that the land clear of ancient claims, will not hold out to compleat to each person the grants made by said town to them, therefore we agree that the grant of 100 acres to each proprietor, to wit, old and new, shall be deferred until each proprietor hath gotten the other grants, made by said town to them laid out, provided the grantees desire the same, and take care to get the same laid out of such as may be with conveniency, viz. an acre lot or house lot, according to town vote, a 3 acre lot, a 10 acre lot, a 30 acre lot and a 60 acre lot, after which, the

This corporation has never formally been dissolved, although it is believed that at this time there are no common lands remaining. Nathan Winslow of Westbrook, was the last clerk; he died in 1826, and since that time no meeting of the proprietors has been held. In 1773, a committee of the proprietors, consisting of Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow and Theophilus Bradbury, reported that the number of proprietors admitted to that period, was 207, to whom had been laid out - - - - 27,975 1-2 acres, 28 1-2 rods. Laid out to the signers of the Union, 141 3-4
 " " " 104 acre men - - 1,501
 " " persons not proprietors, 1,594 3-4
 " " for services and sold, - - 3,278 1-2 56

 34,492 1-2 acres 84 1-2 rods.

After this report, several persons were admitted proprietors, and grants made to them as vacant lots were found. In 1784, many grants were made of flats on Fore-river. In 1806, a meeting was held to see, among other things, what the proprietors would do with the undivided land. A very few persons, among whom was the clerk, Mr. Winslow, took any interest in the management of the concerns during these latter days, and now that he is no more, it seems to have entirely closed its operations. His place as clerk has never been supplied.

remainder of the common land shall be divided to each proprietor, old and new, according to said town votes, to each proprietor a 100 acres, if it will hold out, and if not, by the same rule as far as it will go towards an 100 acres, excepting the 800 acres sold to Mr. Waldo, the 100 acres sold to Mr. Wheeler, and the 200 acres sold to Mr. Pearson, which lands are to be made good and confirmed to the persons aforesaid; and the money which said lands were sold for, shall be improved for the use of the proprietors aforesaid, all but what has been expended. And whereas the proprietors aforesaid petitioned the general court for an addition of lands to said town, and in case said petition be granted, the lands shall be divided as the lands aforesaid to old and new proprietors, agreeable to ye votes of said town and propriety. And whereas, there have been meetings held in the town by different parties, to the great detriment of the public good of said town, and to put a final end to those unhappy disputes, we consent and agree to combine and corporate into one body, and do allow and confirm the propriety which was settled the 13th of May, 1730, provided there be no votes in said propriety but that each proprietor, viz. old and new shall have an equal share of said common land, and that it be divided according to the rules aforesaid, and that the persons hereafter mentioned be returned in said propriety as soon as can be with convenience, that they may forthwith have their lands laid out if they see cause; and it is further agreed that all persons that have their land laid out on ancient property shall remove and take lots in the common and undivided lands in said township; to all above written we agree as witness our hands, dated in Falmouth, Sept. 4, 1732."

CHAPTER 2.

Character of the first settlers—Samuel Moody—Benjamin Larrabee—Samuel Cobb—Samuel Proctor—Increase of population—Ferry—Indian war of 1722—Peace—Accessions to the population, Riggs, Sawyer, Westbrook, &c.—Ecclesiastical affairs—Meeting-house built—Mr. Smith settled.

THE persons who revived the settlement of Falmouth, came from different parts of the country ; they were actuated by no common principle, and held together by no common bond, except that of self-preservation. It was a frontier post and few persons who were able to live in more secure places, or unless moved by an uncommon spirit of enterprise, would venture their persons and property in so exposed a situation. The first settlers were consequently poor, many of them were soldiers, “the cankers of a calm world,” whom the peace of 1713, had thrown upon society, and who found a resting place here. Mr. Smith, in his Journal, describes them with a very free pen, he says, “they had found wives on the place, and mere mean animals ; and I have been credibly informed,” he adds, “that the men they engaged to come to them, were as bad as themselves, having a design of building up the town with any that came and offered ; but the war coming on, purged the place of many of them.”¹ Some allowance must be made for the prejudice of Mr. Smith against the early settlers who thronged here to the exclusion of the ancient proprietors, whose cause he seems to have warmly espoused.

At this distance of time, we cannot separate this reprobated class from those who are known to have been more respectable ; Mr. Smith has prudently left their names to rest in obscurity. Among the earliest of the new settlers were men of standing and worth, whose posterity continue to reside here and in other parts of the State. These were Samuel Moody, Benjamin Larrabee and James Mills, who came in 1716, and Samuel Cobb who came in 1717. Major Samuel Moody may justly be called the leader of the little colony ; he was son of the Rev. Joshua Moody, a celebrated preacher in

¹ He refers to the war of 1722.

Portsmouth, N. H. who died in 1697, and grandson of Wm. Moody, one of the first settlers of Newbury, who came from England with his three sons Samuel, Joshua and Caleb, about 1634. Major Moody graduated at H. C. in 1689, and was for several years preacher at New-Castle, in N. H. previous to 1704. In 1695, he married Esther, daughter of Nathaniel Green of Boston, by whom he had two sons, Joshua and Dr. Samuel, active inhabitants of the town, and one daughter, Mary, married to Edmund Mountfort. In 1705, Major Moody had the command of 40 men, stationed at St. John's fort in Newfoundland, in 1709 he commanded the fort at Casco. While in this situation he had a correspondence with father Ralle, the French missionary at Norridgewock, and he became the organ of communication in several instances during the war between the Indians and our government. After the fort was dismantled, having had opportunities to become acquainted with the favorable localities of Falmouth, he concluded to fix his residence upon the Neck, to which he moved his family in 1716. His son Joshua graduated at H. C. the same year, and his second son was then pursuing his studies at that institution. The acquisition of this respectable family was of great importance to the prosperity of the infant settlement. It gave strength to its hopes, and afforded encouragement to others to select this as their place of residence. The confidence reposed in him by his townsmen and the government, may be inferred from the fact, that he was chosen one of the selectmen seven years, and placed in other responsible places in town ; he was also appointed by the government justice of the peace, at a time when that was truly a mark of distinction, bestowed as such, and not for a fee, and one of the justices of the court of common pleas for the county; this office he held at the time of his death, which took place April 5, 1729, in the 52d year of his age.

Benjamin Larrabee, the companion of Major Moody, and the second in command at the fort, was born in 1666. His father was one of the early settlers of North-Yarmouth, who, with others of the name, having been driven by the war of 1688 from that place, removed to Lynn. Some of the family returned and occupied their former possessions where their posterity still remain. Captain Larrabee married Deborah, the daughter of John Ingersoll, one of our ancient settlers who had a large claim here, which circumstance probably

induced Larrabee to establish himself in this place. He died in 1733, aged 67. His son Benjamin born in 1700, was for many years an active and useful citizen, and left a numerous family, whose descendants still live among us;¹ he also had a daughter Elizabeth, who married Joshua Cromwell, a settler here, but died in April 1725.

Samuel Cobb, another of our early settlers came from Middleborough, in Plymouth colony in 1717, with his family. He was a ship carpenter, and was for many years an active and influential man in the affairs of the town, having sustained the offices of clerk, treasurer and selectman. He died in 1766, having had five sons and two daughters, viz. Chipman, Ebenezer, Samuel, Peter, James, Hope married to Benjamin Winslow in 1738, and Hannah married to John Swett in 1736.

These were some of the earliest settlers, to whom were soon added Samuel Proctor of Lynn, a son of the unfortunate victim of the Salem tragedy in 1692. John Pritchard from Boston, and Nathaniel Winslow from Plymouth colony, and numerous other respectable adventurers, whose posterity now adorn the places which their fathers subdued.

Twenty families had already gathered upon the Neck as early as July 1718. After the government of the town was established, other settlers flocked in, and we find in February 1720, grants were made to 39 persons, the names of 27 of whom do not previously appear.² The condition of these grants was, "that those who had not brought forward a settlement already, should do it upon their 60 acre lots within 12 months, and on their house lots within six months." Some of these persons never settled here, as Mackey, Langdon, Burroughs and Biard; the others or most of them became residents. Accessions were continually making to the population,

¹ Elizabeth, eldest daughter of the second B. Larrabee, was born 1732, and died in 1827, aged 95, widow of John Webb. Abigail, another daughter, never married, was born in 1747, and is still living (1832). Their father died in 1784.

² The names of these 27 are Wm. Mackey, Jos. Langdon, Edmund Clark, Eben'r. Gustin, (son of John) Wm. Roberts, Andrew Biard, John Sawyer, Robert Burnells, Richard Richardson, Isaac Hoar, (son-in-law of Richardson) Edward Hales, Wm. Trumbull, Abrm. Ayres, Samuel Bucknam, George Burroughs, Daniel Ingersoll, Richard Jones, Eben'r. and Jonathan Cobb, (brothers of Samuel) Peter Walton, Simon Lovitt, Richard Babston, Benjamin York, Adam Mariner, Wm. Seavey, John Oliver and John East.

and those who were deemed suitable, were regularly admitted inhabitants by vote of the town, and grants of land made to them.

Travellers from the westward who came to the Neck by land, were obliged to travel on the old shore route crossing all the rivers near their mouths, by ferries. It became important to place the ferry over Fore river under suitable regulation. In May 1719, the town granted "the privilege of keeping the ferry over old Casco river unto Mr. John Pritchard, for seven years next ensuing, upon consideration that he keeps a sufficient boat, and makes good ways down to low water mark, for the convenience of passengers landing. All to be done at said Pritchard's own charge, he attending to said ferry as the law directs." It was added, that "by reason of the difficulty of calling over the river the privilege of the ferry on Purpoodeuck side should be given to John Sawyer, he keeping a good canoe for the accommodation of passengers." The ferry landing on the Neck was at the point on the east side of Clay Cove, near Pritchard's house, on Purpoodeuck shore, it was near its present location. At the end of Pritchard's term, the privilege was granted to Benjamin Wright with the further condition that he should carry passengers to meeting free. In 1729, the Selectmen and the principal inhabitants of the town, joined in a petition "to our Superior Court of Common Pleas, now sitting in York," praying that the privilege might be granted to John Phinney, and also that he might be licensed to retail liquors.¹ The ferry continued in that place until near the revolutionary war, when it was removed further west, not far from its present location. But long before this, the

¹ They set forth their reasons as follows, "Whereas the town of Falmouth pursuant to the directions of this Honorable Court, did order and vote that the ferry over the Fore river should be kept at the point commonly called the ferry point, on the eastwardly side of the cove called Clay Cove, that being a place far more suitable and convenient for that business than any other place in the whole town, which place is now in the possession of one Mr. John Phinney, who has for some time past been at a considerable charge in keeping said ferry, purely to oblige such who requested that favour of him: and we are humbly of opinion that he is a man very suitable and capable to manage such business, and also a man of very just and sober conversation: we therefore very humbly pray this Honorable Court to confer the favour of keeping this ferry on said Phinney, for the same term of time that the town hath fixed it in that place, and we further presume to intreat this Honorable Court to permit the said Phinney to supply such as are in want with liquors till your next sessions, which favour, if granted, will lay under the greatest and most indispensable obligations of duty and thankfulness to this Hon. House, your very humble petitioners and servants."

travel had changed its direction, and the principal western route entered the Neck over Bramhall's hill, crossing Long Creek and Fore river at Stroudwater by bridges.¹

The people had hardly become settled in their new habitations, before they were destined to encounter new troubles and difficulties from the Indians. The peace of 1713 was of short duration; the French whose missionaries were ever active among the children of the forest, observed with alarm that the English were pushing their settlements into the midst of these dark recesses and trenching rapidly upon the territory over which the natives had been accustomed to pursue their game. They foresaw in this progress of English enterprise, the downfall of French power on the continent. To avert this result the Governor of Canada employed the influence of fathers Ralle and La Chasse to arouse the Indians from that repose into which they seemed inclined to settle and to stimulate them to jealousy and revenge. This is a serious charge against a civilized nation, but the evidence furnished by private letters from Vaudrieul the Governor of Canada and his agents, which fell into the hands of the English by the fortune of war, notwithstanding the different representations which Charlevoix and other French writers give of these events, leaves no doubt upon the subject.²

In 1717, at a conference held by Gov. Shute with the Indians at Arrowsic island, they distinctly stated their objections to the English settlements being extended beyond certain mills which were then erected on the Kennebeck, and to the construction of forts, established for the security of the inhabitants. At that meeting however, the treaty of 1713 was confirmed and the existing difficulties were apparently removed; perhaps they really were so in the minds of the Indians themselves. But not so with the French; the cause of alarm remained, and they consequently continued their exertions to animate their savage neighbors to a course of conduct which brought

¹ The river was anciently forded by travellers on horse back above where the Stroudwater bridge now is: a bridge there was erected previous to 1738. Stroudwater is a village about three miles from the Neck; it derives its name from Stroud, a village in Gloucestershire, Eng. situated on the river Frome, which at that place is called *Stroudwater*. Some of the settlers here, may have come from that place, perhaps Col. Westbrook himself, who lived there and whose name was very properly given to that part of ancient Falmouth, in the division of the town.

² 2 Hutch. 198, 237—1 Doug. 199.

upon them severe sufferings and the loss of many lives. In 1719 they renewed their claims for the removal of the English from their lands, but a small force on the frontiers prevented an open violation of the treaty. In 1720 they were persuaded by the French to commit depredations, and parties from the Norridgewock and Penobscot tribes killed some cattle and threatened the lives of the English. The Nova Scotia Indians proceeded to further extremities, they surprised the English at Canseau, robbed them of every thing and killed three or four persons. Further hostilities at this time were prevented by Col. Walton of New Hampshire, who was detached with a force of 200 men to guard the frontiers.¹ In August 1721, a party of 200 Indians, accompanied by their spiritual leaders, Ralle and La Chasse, under French colors and armed, went to Arrowsic and held a "talk" with Capt. Penhallow who commanded the fort there. This ended without satisfaction to either party ; the Indians being entirely under the influence of their Priests, were permitted to do nothing which would infringe upon French power or influence. They left a letter for the governor in which they uttered serious complaints against the English for unjustly invading their property, depriving them of the country which God had given them, and threatening if they did not remove from their lands in three weeks, they would kill them, burn their houses and destroy their cattle. The English endeavoured to obtain a conference, but were unable to effect it without the presence of the missionaries. The Indians were accompanied by M. Crozier from Canada and a son of the Baron de St. Castine. The government, irritated by the conduct of the French, determined to attempt the removal of what they apprehended to be the cause of all the trouble. For that purpose a force of 300 men was raised in 1721, and sent to Norridgewock under Col. Thomas Westbrook, with orders to seize father Ralle and bring him to Boston. No other success attended this expedition than the seizure of the private papers of the Jesuit, among which was his correspondence with the governor of Canada, which developed the

¹ The government afterwards sent Col. Walton, Major Moody, Captains Harmon, Penhallow and Wainwright, to demand satisfaction of the Chiefs for these outrages. Patrick Rogers, in 1773, testified that he lived at Georgetown in 1720 or 21, and at that time there was not one house that he knew of between Georgetown and Annapolis, except one at Damariscove.

secret machinations of the French to influence, and send upon our defenceless frontiers, a barbarous foe.

This invasion of their head quarters exasperated the enemy in an unusual degree, and although the government, perceiving by the ill success of the expedition, that they had made a false step, endeavored by presents to conciliate the chiefs, their vengeance was visited in the following season upon the unoffending inhabitants of the frontiers. In June 1722, a party of 60 men in twenty canoes, captured nine families in Merry-meeting Bay, and committed depredations on the coast east of the Kennebeck, which was soon followed by the destruction of Brunswick.¹ Immediately after information of this latter event reached Boston, the governor and council made a formal declaration of war.² Col. Walton of N. H. was the commanding officer of the forces on this coast, with whom Major Moody of this town, was associated as second in command. But disputes having arisen between governor Shute and the House of Representatives; the unhappy consequences were felt even in the management of the military service. Complaints were preferred against Walton and Moody ; they were summoned by the House to answer before it, and the governor was desired to dismiss them from the service. The governor contended that it was his prerogative as captain general of the province, to appoint military officers and superintend and control the military operations, and denied their right to interfere in it. They, on the other hand, threatened to withhold the resources for carrying on the war. In this difficulty, a sort of compromise was made by which the two principal officers were ordered to Boston, where they underwent an examination before the House, and finally after the departure of Gov. Shute from the province, were dismissed from the service without any sufficient reason having been assigned for it, and Col. Thomas Westbrook of Portsmouth, N. H. appointed to the chief command.³ The principal ground of the opposition in the

¹ In Sept. they followed up their successes by attacking Georgetown ; they were not able to take the fort, but they killed 50 head of cattle and burnt 26 dwelling houses—2 Hutch. 268.—Penhallow. In 1722, 30 men were stationed at Falmouth and 20 at North Yarmouth—Williamson 2, 118.

² July 25, 1722.

³ A committee of the House in 1722 had reported that there was great laxity of discipline among the troops, that they were guilty of intemperance, and the officers were remiss in their duty,—they say, “We walked through the town of Falmouth twice in one night without being hailed, though there were several military companies in the place.” In Dec. 1722, Major Moody

House to these officers, seems to have been that they were disposed to follow the instructions of the governor rather than a branch of the Legislature ; the complaints in fact proceeded from political and not personal considerations. The Govenor was so much disgusted with the opposition he met with in the province, that he secretly obtained leave to return home, and left the country in January 1723. The administration and the conduct of the war devolved upon Wm. Dummer, the Lt. Governor.

The Lieut. Governor, after some opposition, in consideration of the exposed state of the country, having gratified the House by the removal of Walton and Moody from command, the war from that time was carried on with spirit ; premiums were voted for scalps and prisoners,¹ and money raised for the enlistment and support of troops. In Jan. 1723, soldiers were stationed in Falmouth as follows, on the Neck 24 men in three garrisons, viz. at Major Moody's, Ingersoll's and Wass's ; in Purpooduck, at Sawyer's and York's, 4 men and a corporal ; "at Spurwink, at Mr. Jordan's where a ferry is kept, 3 men under the care of a corporal." At Black point 9 men and to be recruited. In Sept. following the garrisons at Purpooduck and Spurwink were increased, the former to 12 and the latter to 9 men, these were placed under the command of Lieut. Dominicus Jordan. In February an expedition was sent to Penobscot under Col. Westbrook, and another to Norridgewock under Capt. Harmon, but both were unsuccessful. The enemy remained in their retreats until the weather became suitable to open the campaign, when they divided into small parties and harrassed

petitioned for liberty to answer before the General Court, the complaints made against him, and warrants were issued to summon witnesses, "touching the management of Major Moody and his company." In the council, the following questions were put to the members and the subjoined answers given. "Whether the complaints against Major Moody for indulging his soldiers in excessive drinking be proved? Ans. No. Whether he denied assistance to the inhabitants unreasonably when demanded? No. Whether it was proved that the watch was not duly kept at his garrison in the night season, and that at some seasons when he was at home? Yes. Whether Major Moody be to blame for the watch not being kept when he was at home? Yes. Whether it was proved that Major Moody unreasonably drew off his men from Topsham? No." The council voted that the Governor reprimand him about the watch, and request him to be more careful. In the House, all the above questions were answered in the affirmative except the last: and this additional one also received an affirmative reply. "Whether he unreasonably denied Lieut. Hilton the whale boats to go in quest of the Indians."

¹ £100 for each scalp was voted to volunteers and £60 to regular soldiers.

the whole line of frontier settlements. In April they took eight persons in Scarborough and Falmouth and killed some, among whom was Sergeant Chubb, of the Scarboro.¹ garrison. They passed westward and committed depredations in Berwick, Wells, and York. In June they attacked Roger Deering's garrison house in Scarboro., killed his wife, Thomas Larrabee and his son, and took three of his children, and Mary Scammon, John Hunnewell and Robert Jordan, prisoners. No further injuries were done in this neighborhood during the remainder of the season : but on the opening of spring in 1724, the enemy were again found renewing their desultory attacks. In May they killed one man and wounded another at Purpooduck. In July they mortally wounded Solomon Jordan, as he was going out of the garrison at Spurwink ; the next day Lieut. Joseph Bean, with a file of soldiers, went in pursuit of the enemy and overtook a party consisting of 30 men. These he attacked and having killed one of their leaders, the rest fled, leaving behind 25 packs, 12 blankets, a gun and several other articles. The scalp of the slain Indian was carried to Boston, for which Bean and his company received £100. The early part of the campaign had been unfortunate to the English ; numerous parties of the Indians were scattered over the country plundering and murdering the inhabitants and eluding all pursuit. The government discouraged by the ill success which attended their efforts to check the progress of this marauder warfare, determined to beard the lion in his den. For this purpose they fitted out an expedition in August of 4 companies consisting of 208 men, commanded by Captains Harmon, Moulton, Brown, and Bean, to proceed to Norridgewock, the head quarters of this warlike tribe. The undertaking was crowned with complete success ; on the 23d of August they surprised and entirely destroyed the settlement, consisting of the Catholic chapel, the cottages which were spread around it, together with all their canoes. The number of the enemy killed and drowned in the attack was about 80, among whom was father Ralle, who, as he was considered the principal cause of the cruel visits of his flock, was regarded as the greatest trophy of the war.¹

¹ Father Ralle had lived among these people over 30 years, having first arrived from France at Quebec in Oct. 1689: during which period he had been unremitting in his exertions to convert the natives to the Catholic faith. A few years before the time of which we are speaking, he procured a chapel

This achievement was celebrated throughout New England, as the greatest performed since Philip's war, and it was no less distinguished in its consequences as breaking the power of a tribe which had exercised a commanding influence over Indian counsels, and over the fate of our settlements.¹

The next and last considerable engagement in this war took place at Pequakett, now Fryburg in May 1725, by a party of 34 volunteers, under Capt. Lovell. The company unfortunately fell into an ambush and many of them were destroyed: but they rendered so good an account of their lives as to check all further depredations from that quarter during the war. Paugus, their cruel chief and a number of his companions were slain. The English after sustaining themselves until the close of the day against more than double their number were left in possession of the field; they lost ten killed and six mortally wounded, among whom were Capt. Lovell, Lieut. Farwell and Ensign Robbins: eight only returned home.²

1215350

Soon after this unfortunate affair, the government understanding that the Penobscot Indians were desirous of peace, sent commissioners to St. Georges to meet the head men of that tribe. A conference was held there, which resulted in a cessation of hostilities, and proposals for a peace to be entered into at Boston. A delegation of the tribe soon after proceeded to Boston, and a treaty was executed Dec. 15, 1725. By one of the articles, it was agreed that the treaty should be ratified at Falmouth, in the following May,

to be built at Norridgewock, the seat of a numerous tribe, in which he had placed a bell. His influence was very extensive, and deserved, not less for his zeal and entire devotion to their service, than for his learning and talents. He was master of the learned languages and wrote the latin with classical purity. He taught many of his converts to write and corresponded with them in their own language; he said "he knew all the languages in this vast desert." The French writers place him among the saints, while his English contemporaries give him a place the very opposite. He died in the 67th year of his age. The dictionary of the Abenakis language which he prepared is being translated for publication at Cambridge, where it has been deposited more than 100 years.

¹ A detailed account of the expedition may be found in Hutch. 2, 279, and Penhallow 108.

² Rev. Mr. Symmes of Bradford, published an account of this unfortunate affair at the time. See also Belkn. N. H. This event was commemorated at Fryburg, in May 1825, by a large collection of people from different parts of the State; the late Gov. Lincoln delivered a poem and Cha's. S. Davies, Esq. of this town, an oration on the occasion; the latter was soon after published. A procession moved to the scene of action on the margin

by all the eastern tribes. The time of the ratification was subsequently postponed to the 20th of June, and again to July ; at which time Lt. Gov. Dummer, with a majority of the council, and a number of the representatives, together with Lt. Gov. John Wentworth of N. H. accompanied by a committee of the council and house of that State, and Paul Mascarene delegated by the governor of Nova Scotia, proceeded to Falmouth. The Indians did not arrive until July 29th, when 40 of the Penobscot tribe came in, and in the afternoon of that day, the conference commenced. Several days were spent in negotiations, which were closed on the 4th of August, and on the 5th, the peace was publicly ratified in the meeting-house. A public dinner, furnished by government, was given at the commencement, and another at the close of the negotiations ; the commissioners of Massachusetts and the Indians remained here a week after the ratification in interpreting the treaty and "fully settling some other matters," when the latter were transported by government to St. Georges, and the commissioners sailed for Boston.¹ The Penobscots on this occasion acted for the Wovenocks, the Arregunenocks and the St. Francois. Penhallow, an accurate observer, says "in these conferences the discretion and prudence of the salvages was discernable." One instance of their prudence and sagacity, deserves to be noticed. "One of the first things," says Penhallow, "that the Indians desired of our governors, was, that they would give order that the vessels in the harbour, as well as the taverns ashore, might be restrained from selling any liquors to their young men." The governor approved of this precaution, and gave the order accordingly. When the first day of the conference, which was Saturday, was over, the governor said to them, "to-morrow is the Lord's day, on which we do no business. Lorou, their speaker answered, "to-morrow is our Sabbath, we also keep the day."

In 1727, the tribes which had not been represented at the conference of the former year, notified the government of Massachusetts of their desire to make a public confirmation of the peace. To this

of a pond, where appropriate remarks were made by Col. Bradley of Fryburg, a public dinner and a ball in the evening lent their attractions to the day. Two of our inhabitants, Matthew and William Scales, who had moved to North Yarmouth, were killed there in April, this year, in an attack on the Garrison.

¹ Mr. Smith's Journal.

the governor assented, and informed them that he would meet them at Falmouth, in July, for that purpose. Accordingly with a delegation from New-Hampshire and Massachusetts, he met the tribes of Arreguntoocks, Wawenocks, Norridgewocks and Penobscots in this place, when the articles of the peace were publicly and solemnly confirmed by the respective parties. There were over 200 Indians present, and more than 40 gentlemen in the delegation from the two provinces. The conferences were held in a spacious tent on Munjoy's hill, where on the close of the negotiations, a public dinner was provided at the expense of government, of which both parties partook. Mr. Smith, in his Journal, says the Indians appeared "with French colours, and made a great show." This was the largest collection of people that had ever assembled in town, and the inhabitants were ill prepared in provisions and accommodations for so large an addition to their numbers ; on their departure, Mr. Smith adds, "they left us quite bare and nothing of the country's produce left, only three bushels of corn and some small things."

This was considered a judicious treaty, and a long peace succeeded it, which was partly owing no doubt to the inroad which the war had made upon savage strength.¹ Falmouth suffered less in this war than any which preceded it. It was the head-quarters of the troops, and was thus secured from any direct attack. Its growth and prosperity were however entirely checked during its continuance, and its population was rendered more unsteady and degraded. The army had received supplies of men from among our inhabitants, and returned them, and brought others by no means improved by the service.²

The town which had been depressed during the war, immediately revived on the conclusion of peace. In the three years following, the number of persons who were admitted proprietors, was about 140, among whom are found the ancestors of many of our present inhabitants.

In the autumn of 1725, Jeremiah Riggs and John Sawyer came

¹ 2 Hutch. 287. The ratification may be found in 2 N. H. Hist. Col. 260. It is said that the Indians lost at least one third of their effective force in this war.

² Falmouth furnished over 60 men for the army. The expense of the war to Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, was estimated at £245,000, most of which was borne by Massachusetts.

here from Cape Ann with their families, they became useful inhabitants, and are the ancestors of a numerous race, who continue to reside among us.¹ Sawyer settled at Purpooduck. Riggs lived first upon the Neck, but about 1735, he moved to Capisic on to the old John Ingersoll farm, where he pursued his trade, which was that of a tanner.²

In 1726, several other persons moved here from Cape Ann ; among whom were Thomas Haskell, and John and Wm. White; the Whites were descendants of an ancient settler, and occupied the old possessions at Purpooduck. Haskell is the ancestor of the persons bearing that name now here, and was 37 years old when he came ; in August 1726, he bought a house lot on the corner of King and Fore-streets, where he lived. He was selectman in 1731, and for several years one of the committee of the proprietors for laying out lands.³ Isaac Savage and Joseph Pride, the first emigrants of the name, also came this year with their families.

In 1727, the number of emigrants considerably increased, and some of them were men of property and character. Among these, was Joshua Woodbury, the first of the name who settled here ; he established himself at Purpooduck, where some of his descendants still live; others are among the enterprising inhabitants of this town.⁴ Eight persons, some of them having families, settled this year at Pond Cove, in Cape-Elizabeth, where they built a garrison for their defence, and agreed to support each other in peace or war.

Some who in that day filled a large space in the annals of the town, have left no living memorial to perpetuate their memory. Of these was Col. Thomas Westbrook, who had been commander of the forces in the late war ; he came from Portsmouth N. H. in 1727, and was admitted a proprietor on the payment of £10. He was a very active and useful man, became a large proprietor of land,

¹Mr. Smith says of them "they were both good sort of men, errors excepted."

²He left four sons, Wheeler, Jeremiah, Joseph and Stephen. John Jones, Esq. of Westbrook, married one of his grand-daughters, and lives upon the same farm. It appears by a vote relating to the ferry in May 1719, that a John Sawyer lived then at Purpooduck—the privilege of the ferry having been then granted to him. The first Sawyer who came to this country, was Wm. who arrived in Salem about 1640 from England, from that place he went to Newbury : he was a baptist: he had a son Wm. born in Newbury 1655.

³Thomas Haskell died in 1785, aged 97, he had had 10 children, 79 grandchildren, and 58 great grand-children.

⁴Mr. Smith says he "built a handsome house and barn, and was a man of great substance."

built mills, employed many men, and by his activity and capital, essentially promoted the prosperity of the town. He fixed his residence at Stroudwater, in the neighborhood of which his estates were situated. Unfortunately he entered into large speculations in eastern lands with General Waldo and others, by which he was eventually ruined. In 1743, Waldo recovered judgment against him for £10,500 which he levied upon his property, and swept it nearly all away. He died in February 1744 ; the fragments of his estate sold at auction in 1759, by Enoch Freeman, his adr. amounted to £6406. 17. 9. O. T. equal to £850 lawful money.¹

Edward Shove was the same year admitted an inhabitant ; he came from Dighton, Mass. was the son of the Rev. George Shove, minister of Taunton, and was born in Oct. 1680 ; he had a house lot granted him at the foot of Centre-street, where he lived. He had a family of nine children, all born before he came here, but none of them remained.²

In the latter part of 1726, Mr. Smith says, "I reckoned up the families in town, and found there were 64, accounting a man and his wife a family. There are likewise 13 or 14 young men marriageable, that have land in town and are inhabitants : and above 38 fighting men."³ From this statement we estimate the population of the whole town at about 400, at that time.

It became an object of immediate attention after the establishment of a government in town, to provide for the regular exercise of religion. On the 28th of May 1719, the town appointed Major Moody to look out for a suitable minister, and voted to be at the charge of his transportation. In the following August they voted £55 for the support of the minister the ensuing year, in addition to the sum he

¹ He first lived on the hill which you ascend after crossing Stroudwater bridge : he subsequently built a house on the other side of Stroudwater river, near where there is now a tan-yard. In July 1727, Mr. Smith mentions that the Governor and his suit went up to the Col's. to dinner.

² "September 18. The town admitted 5 persons into the town. Among others, the town thought their wisdom to admit a number of gentlemen that stand their friends, viz. Mr. Shove, Capt Walton, Mr. Powell and Lewis. Some of them the town admitted are substantial men." *Smith's Jour.* p. 17. These admissions were made by the New Proprietors to strengthen their party. Seven persons were admitted in May and twenty-three in August previous, under the £10 vote.

³ Page 16.

might receive from the strangers' contribution.¹ The principal sum was to be raised by subscription ; in September it was voted that if the subscriptions were not sufficient to satisfy the minister, they would make it up to £1. 5. a week by a rate ; this would be equal to an allowance of £65 a year. It does not appear whether any person was employed under these provisions. In August 1720, the selectmen were requested to look out for a minister by writing to the President of the college, and in the November following, the town voted a tax to pay the arrears of the minister's salary, and 20s. a week for the support of any minister. In January 1721, a committee was raised to agree with the minister who was come to town, "referring to his salary and continuance with us in the work of the ministry." This person was Jonathan Pierpont, probably the same who graduated at Harvard College in 1714. He was employed first for six months, but his engagement was renewed ; he continued here in 1722, and boarded with Major Moody. But in the progress of the Indian war, the people were so miserably poor, that they were unable of themselves to support a minister. In April 1723, they speak the following language : "Voted, that considering the present circumstances of the town, their inability wholly to maintain a minister of themselves, that some suitable person or persons be employed to agree with the minister at Black Point to preach with us half his time, and to know if the selectmen of Black Point be willing." We do not know what was the result of this application ; the people however were not contented with the existing state of things whatever it was, and early next year, February 1724, made a renewed effort to be supplied. The selectmen were empowered to write to some ministers in or about Boston to pray their assistance in procuring a suitable minister for the town.

During all this time the poverty of the inhabitants had prevented them from completing a house of worship. In February 1720, they had voted to build a meeting-house as soon as possible, to be 36 feet in length, 28 in breadth, and 20 feet stud, and Samuel Moody, Richard Collier and John Sawyer were chosen a committee

¹ It was then the practice and continued to be for many years to send round a box every Sabbath to collect a contribution from strangers ; the money was generally appropriated towards supporting the minister. This practice continued in the 1st parish until 1801, when £5 a year was allowed Dr. Deane, instead of the contribution, and the box then ceased its weekly round.

to superintend the work. But for want of funds, nothing material was done on the subject until the next year, when another order was passed authorising them to go on with the undertaking, and a tax was assessed for the purpose to be paid in timber or such things as were produced in town. Some little activity in the work was caused by this vote, the timber was cut and placed upon a lot at the foot of Middle-street ; the place for erecting the house was not designated until July 3, 1721, when it was “voted that the meeting-house frame should be raised there or thereabouts where the timber now lies upon the rising ground, and that Wednesday the 12th day of this instant July, shall be the day to raise said frame.” The memorable day came and the frame of their first meeting-house 36 by 28 feet, which had been the subject of anxious solicitude for more than a year and a half, was at length raised on the corner formed by the north side of Middle and the west side of King-street, on the spot now occupied by Henry Bradbury’s store. Still the work went slowly on ; in May 1722, it was voted that the meeting-house frame should be covered and inclosed, and that the money granted to the town by the general court should be applied to discharge the expense of the meeting-house frame as far as it would go.¹

A committee was raised Feb. 4, 1724, “to get the clapboards for the meeting-house at £4 per thousand to be paid out of the town stock,” and March 9, 1725, Major Moody and Benj. York were chosen to agree with workmen to finish the outside of the meeting-house, and in August a tax was laid of £90 for that and other town purposes. Nothing however was done to the interior of the house except laying a floor ; it was not even glazed. In this situation, after more than five years from the commencement of the undertaking, was the house found by the Rev. Thomas Smith, who arrived here to preach June 23, 1725. In the course of the summer of 1726, it was finished outside and glazed, the glass having been presented

¹ In 1722 the General Court, on petition of Dominicus Jordan on behalf of the inhabitants, granted £40 to the town to assist them in building the meeting house. The persons employed in the work were Peter Walton, Benja. Ingersoll, Mr. Millett and “Ensign Robert Pierce.” It was offered as an inducement to the Legislature to make the grant toward building the meeting house, that the soldiers would have some advantage from it : the petition sets forth “that they have a minister among them and have begun a meeting house, but by reason of the troubles by the Indians, which have much impoverished them, they are unable to finish said building ; and the rather because the soldiers in the public service will have some benefit therefrom.”

by Gov. Wentworth of N. H. whose visit here as one of the commissioners to treat with the Indians, gave him an opportunity to witness the forlorn condition of the only house of public worship in this region. It was not however until February 1728, that a vote was passed for finishing the interior arrangements, "so far as the pulpit and the seats below for the people's *conveniency of sitting.*" Thus long was this humble building reaching even the moderate accommodation of giving the people the conveniency of sitting down. They were not employed eight years in stretching a colonnade or elevating and ornamenting a pediment, for the exterior decoration, nor in gorgeous displays of drapery and highly wrought workmanship to beguile the mind from its devotional contemplations ; but it was the effort of a poor and pious race to erect a mere shelter, where secured from the storm, they could offer up from the pure temple of their hearts, thanksgiving and praise. The style of this their first public building corresponded no doubt with their private dwellings, and probably as much superior to most of them as the means of the public were to those of any individual. There was not, we may safely conjecture, a two story house in town at that time.

The minister, for the accommodation of the people on the south side of Fore-river, preached at Purpooduck every third Sunday. The building used on these occasions was a log-house, which had been built for the common purpose of a garrison and a church, and is the only public edifice which we have known to have been ever placed by the inhabitants upon the point. It stood on the high ground, west of where the fort now stands ; the burying-ground extended southerly to the shore of Simonton's cove. Seats and glass were voted to be put into this fabric in February 1728.

The arrival of Mr. Smith in 1725, who was then but 23 years old, commences a new era in the ecclesiastical affairs of the town. He graduated at Harvard College in 1720, and had commenced preaching in 1722 ; in 1723 he received a call to settle at Billingham in the county of Norfolk, which he declined. When he came to Falmouth he found Mr. Pierpont preaching here ; he was a chaplain in the army, whose head quarters were on the Neck. The town is represented by Mr. Smith to have been in a sad state, every object bore the marks of poverty and wretchedness. The population was principally made up of soldiers and fishermen ; the Indian

war had not yet closed ; even the meeting house, upon which the people had exhausted their means, sightless windows, without seats or pulpit, a mere shell, presented to the mind of a young aspirant for fame but miserable encouragement. For such a man, brought up in Boston, then the largest town on this continent north of Mexico, to fix his destinies on this spot under such circumstances, required almost the zeal of an apostle and the courage of a martyr. That excellent man perceived here a large field for useful exertion; he remained preaching until the 5th of September, and at the pressing solicitation of the people returned again in November. The contribution on one Sabbath was £2.6. equal to \$400 a year, a large sum in those days. On the 26 of April 1726, the people gave him an invitation to settle among them, and offered him a salary of £70, equal to \$233 33, for the first year, besides his board and the contribution of strangers, and promised "to increase the same according to their ability and as their circumstances would allow, till he should be provided with an honorable maintainance." He deliberated a long time on this call, still continuing to preach among them, and Jan. 23, 1727, gave an affirmative answer.¹

This result was received by the people with great joy, and on the day that the reply was communicated, the town voted "to accept Mr. Smith's answer to settle with them, with all thankfulness, being universally satisfied therewithall," they also voted to supply him with fire wood, to pay his salary every six months, to clear and fence the three acre lot given him and also the three acre lot adjoining, granted for the ministry.² They had previously voted to build him a house, "40 feet long, 20 feet wide

¹ Mr. Smith's acceptance. "Falmouth, Jan. 23, 1726-7. Gentlemen:—Sometime since, as a committee of this town you acquainted me with the choice the inhabitants had made of me to settle among them as their minister. Since which I have had time to take the great affair into the most deliberate and serious consideration, and after solemn address to heaven for counsel and direction, and the best advice of my friends, am determined to accept of this call and invitation, and do accordingly, with the most humble reliance on free grace, devote myself to the service of Christ in the ministry of the gospel among them, depending upon such a suitable and honorable provision for my support and maintainance, as by their free and generous proposals they have left me no room to doubt of.

THOMAS SMITH."

To Major Samuel Moody, Esq. and
Mr. Benjamin York, to be communicated.

² These two lots extended from Congress street to Back Cove, where the meeting house of the 1st parish now stands ; these lots appear to have been covered with wood, as was most of the Neck at that time.

and 16 feet stud, with a convenient kitchen on the back side," and they selected for its situation a lot on the north side of Congress street, directly fronting King street, the very spot now occupied by the mansion house of the late Josiah Paine.

The ordination was appointed to take place on the 8th of March, and was anticipated with great interest, being the first event of the kind which had taken place in town or in this part of the country. "Major Moody was desired to entertain the messengers and ministers upon ordination day, the charge to be defrayed by the town, and John Sawyer desired to take care of their horses."¹ "Persons were also invited to send in free-will offerings of provisions." Captain Dominicus Jordan and Left. Jordan, were appointed "to gather what provisions may be had at Spurwink; Jonathan Cobb for Purpooduck, and Thomas Millett and Samuel Proctor for Casco side."

Agreeably to previous arrangements, the ordination took place on the 8th of March; the churches of Berwick, Wells, York and Kittery being present, and assisting by their delegates and pastors. Mr. Moody of York, made the first prayer; Mr. Wise of Berwick preached the sermon and gave the right hand of fellowship; Mr. Newmarch of the first church in Kittery, gave the charge, and Mr. Rodgers of the second church in Kittery, now Elliot, made the concluding prayer. On the same day the church was formed and entered into a covenant which was subscribed by Thomas Smith, Isaac Sawyer, Thomas Haskell, John Barber, Robert Means, Samuel Cobb, John Armstrong, Wm. Jeals² and Wm. Jemison. To this entry on the church records, Mr. Smith adds, "We are the first church that ever was settled to the eastward of Wells." The church was extremely poor; at its first meeting July 10, 1727, a committee was appointed to gather something from among the inhabitants to defray the expense of the communion table on account of the poverty of the church. The first celebration of the Lord's supper by the church was on the 20th of August, at which about 30 communicants were present: Samuel Cobb was chosen the first deacon.

The next year Sept. 12, 1728, Mr. Smith was married to Sarah Tyng, daughter of Col. Tyng of Dunstable. On his return, he was

¹ By this it would appear that they left their horses at Purpooduck, where Sawyer lived, near the ferry.

² This name is variously spelt in the town books, *Jeals*, *Gilles* and *Gyles*,

met at Scarborough by a number of his parishioners, who escorted him home and regaled him and his bride with “a noble supper,” prepared for the occasion.¹ The town was a long time finishing his dwelling-house ; we find as late as October 1732, an appropriation of £146. 14. 10. made for completing it. It was the best house in the village for many years ; as late as 1740, it contained the only papered room in town, and this, by way of distinction, used to be called “the papered room ;” the paper was put on with nails and not by paste.

¹ Smith's Journal.

CHAPTER 3.

Education—Schools and School-masters—Educated men—Public Library.

IN the first years after the revival of the town, the inhabitants were so much occupied in providing for the security of their estates and for their very existence, that but little thought or attention was bestowed on the education of their children. The earliest notice we have on this subject is from the records Sept. 15, 1729, eleven years after the incorporation of the town, when “the selectmen were requested to look out for a school-master to prevent the town’s being presented.” Their consideration was then aroused, it would seem, rather from fear of the law than a proper regard to the importance of the subject. The existing laws required every town containing fifty families to support one school-master constantly, and those containing 100 families to maintain a grammar school. It was not until 1726 that the number of families brought the town within the lowest provision of the statute; it is therefore probable, considering the poverty of the people, that no measures for public education had been taken previous to the time mentioned in the record: nor does it appear that any person was procured on that occasion.

The first notice we meet with of the actual employment of a teacher is in 1733, when Robert Bayley was hired at a salary of £70 a year, to keep six months upon the Neck, three months at Purpooduck and three months on the north side of Back Cove.¹ The next year the places of his labor were varied and he was required to keep two months each on the Neck, at Purpooduck, Stroudwater, Spurwink, New Casco and Presumpscot, and his salary was raised to £75. In 1735, his services were divided

¹ Robert Bailey was admitted a proprietor on the payment of £10 August 17, 1727, and in February following a house lot was granted to him on the South side of Middle-street, where Plumb-street has since been laid out. He probably came from Newbury where the Bailey family settled about 1642.—The ancestor was John, who came from Chippenham, Eng. to Salisbury about 1639 with his son John, and died in Newbury, 1651. A John Bailey was admitted an inhabitant here Dec. 14, 1727, and Joseph in 1728.

between the first and second parishes, seven months in the former and five in the latter.¹ In 1736, he received £6 extra as grammar school-master, and this is the first intimation we have of the establishment of a grammar school in town, although it must have had the statute number of families for several years. The same year a Mr. Sewall kept here six months, and as no further notice is taken of Mr. Bailey it is probable that Mr. Sewall took his place. The next year Nicholas Hodge was employed, under a vote of the town to keep the grammar school, and the first parish were allowed the privilege of fixing the location on paying £20 toward the salary.² Mr. Hodge was then a student at Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1739 ; he kept here again in the three years 1739 to 1741, while preparing for the ministry under the care of Mr. Smith : he preached for Mr. Smith in 1743. It is probable that in 1737 the grammar school became a distinct school, in which higher branches were taught than had been before practised, as in that year a person of liberal education had for the first time been employed. About this time, Samuel Stone kept a school in his house on the bank of Fore river near the foot of Centre-street : Thankful Poge, born in 1731, in a deposition which she has left behind her, says she went to him two summers some time before Capt. Breton was taken the first time.³ In 1745 £130 were voted "to pay the school master now among us," and the selectmen were authorised to proportion his time in the several districts according to taxes⁴ ; the same year £50 were raised by the town toward paying a grammar school-master, and the people on the Neck by making up his salary

¹Purpoolduck had then been set off as a second parish.

²Mr. Hodge came from Newbury and was probably a relative of Phineas Jones one of our principal inhabitants, whose wife was a Hodge from that town.

³Stone was a boat builder by trade, he was admitted an inhabitant in 1727, and a house lot was granted him at the foot of Centre-street. He subsequently moved to Manchester, Mass. where he died in 1778, leaving several children. Mrs. Poge was a daughter of Cox, who lived in a house which stood near where High-street now enters Fore-street, on the spot where the late Mr. Tinkham's house stands. There were then no streets opened in that quarter of the town. In going to school she says she went down a foot path and crossed the gulley on a string piece. This gulley was formed by water running from the fountain and the wet lands in that neighborhood and entered the river near where Mrs. Oxnard's house is.

⁴The currency at this time was old tenor, which was at a depreciation of seven to one ; upon this scale the salary of the school-master was humble indeed, not exceeding \$80 in silver.

were to have the school kept among them ; this favour was annually granted them until the division of the town. In the same year Stephen Longfellow, the first of the family who settled in town, and the ancestor of all of the name now among us, came here April 11, and opened a school in six days afterwards : it was probably the grammar school. He continued to be the principal instructor in town until he was appointed clerk of the court on the division of the county in 1760.¹ In the early part of this time he occupied a building at the corner of School-street, he afterwards kept in his house which fronted the beach at the lower end of the town. The second year of his engagement his salary was £200. In 1747 £40, and in 1748 £60 were voted for a grammar school to be kept in that part of the town which would pay the remainder of the salary. In 1752 £100 lawful money were raised for schools, and £6. 13. 4. "were added to the Neck's proportion" to assist the inhabitants there to support a grammar school : the same sum was annually granted to the Neck for five or six years for the same purpose.²

In 1753, John Wiswall appears to have been keeping school here. Mr. Smith under date of January 25 of this year says, "our two school-masters, (Mr. Longfellow and Mr. Wiswall) opened their schools on Monday 22d." Mr. Wiswall was at this time qualifying himself to preach ; he graduated at Harvard College in 1749 ; but when he came here and where from we are unable to ascertain.³

¹Mr. Longfellow was grandson of Wm. Longfellow, who early settled in that part of Newbury now called Byfield, and was a merchant of respectability and property : his son Stephen born in 1681, married Ann Sewall of Newbury, and was father of the Stephen who came here. The subject of our present notice was born in Newbury, Feb. 1723, and graduated at H. C. 1742. He was for many years one of the most active, useful and intelligent men in town ; he was clerk of the first parish twenty-three years, town clerk twenty-two years, Register of Probate and clerk of the Judicial Courts sixteen years from 1760. He married Tabitha Bragdon of York in 1749, who died in 1777, by whom he had Stephen, Samuel, William and one daughter married to Capt. John Stephenson in 1771. He died at Gorham in 1790, leaving to his posterity the well earned reputation of sound morals and strict integrity.

²The currency had now been restored to a sound state ; the paper had all been called in by an act which went into effect March 31, 1750, and the circulating medium was gold and silver, consequently the appropriation for schools was equal to \$333,33.

³Mr. Wiswall was ordained over the society in New-Casco Nov. 3, 1756. In 1762 he became deranged and continued in this condition about six months. In 1764 he changed his religious sentiments, declared for the church of England and accepted the call of the Episcopalians on the Neck to preach to them.

Peter T. Smith son of the Rev. Thomas Smith kept a school on the Neck in 1755, he began Jan. 16 ; in the December following he moved to Windham, where he was afterwards settled in the ministry¹ : he graduated at Harvard College in 1753. Mr. Wallace afterwards kept a school five or six years in a one story school house which stood on the corner of Middle and School-streets ; he had a wife and lived in the same building ; he came from England where he had been employed as a draughtsman in the Navy Yard at Deptford. In 1756, Jonathan Webb came here from Boston, and probably soon after that time opened a school, which he continued to keep several years ; some of our old people can still remember the discipline of this teacher. He kept at one time in King-street, next above the town-house, and afterwards in a small building perched on the steep bank where the Mariner's church now stands.² At another time he kept in his house which stood on Congres-street near where Wilmot-street joins it. He graduated at Harvard College in 1754 ; in 1763 he married Lucy, the eldest daughter of Brigadier Preble, but had no issue by her. He died soon after the war commenced, having retired from school-keeping a number of years before his death.³ He was succeeded by Moses Holt who graduated at Harvard College in 1767, but who was cut off in the midst of his labours and promise by consumption in 1772 aged 27.

We may reasonably conclude that two schools conducted by male teachers were regularly kept upon the Neck from about 1750, that Mr. Smith succeeded Mr. Wiswall, and that Mr. Webb followed Mr. Smith. In 1760 the time of which we are speaking, the number of families upon the Neck was about 165, furnishing as we may fairly estimate, a population of about 1000 : Besides the male schools there was one kept for smaller children by the ancient dame, Mrs. Clark, who lived in Plumb-street. The severity of her disci-

¹In 1757 he kept school and preached at Weymouth.

²The building rested on piles a little distance from the street, the passage to it was over a plank platform—He was called by the boys pithy Webb from a practice he had of putting the pith of the quill in his mouth when he cut it ; Edward Preble, afterwards the distinguished Capt. went to him, and while there nearly broke him of this habit, though at his own bitter cost, by rendering the pith on one occasion, very unpalatable.

³Mr. Webb, after he gave up his school, for which he appears not to have been very well qualified, kept boarders ; the elder John Adams, when he attended the court here, which he regularly did for several years previous to the revolution, always boarded with him.

pline and her harsh manners still dwell in the memories of some who have survived to our day.

In 1761, a great excitement was produced in town by the conduct of a school-master by the name of Richmond.¹ He was an Irishman and very severe in his discipline ; but this cannot have been the sole ground of complaint against him ; and it is evident that he would not have ventured to return had he not been supported by a party in his favor. In 1761, he was carried before Enoch Freeman on a warrant, and bound over to appear before the Court of General Sessions "to answer his being presented for setting up and keeping school in Falmouth without the approbation of the selectmen." Alexander Ross and Dr. Coffin were his sureties.² We learn nothing more of him after this time and conclude he was not able to withstand the storm that was raised against him.³ The next persons we find employed in this responsible duty were David Wyer and Theophilus Bradbury, who were then studying law, and were both admitted to practice in the Common Pleas in 1762 : Mr. Bradbury graduated at Harvard College in 1757, and Mr. Wyer in 1758. Mr. Bradbury kept in Plumb-street in a house now standing, next below the brick house on the east side of the street. They were probably not long engaged in this employment, as after their admission to the bar, they entered at once into full professional business, being at that time the only lawyers in the county.

In 1762, the first Parish, which then included the whole of ancient Falmouth, except the districts of Purpooduck and New Casco, was divided into four school districts, two of which were upon the Neck, the third embraced Capisic, Stroudwater, Saccarappa and Deer-hill, and the fourth Back Cove, and the rest of the parish not included in the other districts.⁴ On the same occasion it was voted that

¹ "Things remain in a dismal situation about the school-master Richmond, a very worthless fellow, by means of which the peace of the neighborhood of the Neck is broken up and dreadful quarrelings occasioned. The old selectmen sent him out of town, but he returned and kept school at —." Smith's Jour. March 9, 1761.

² His name was John Montague Richmond.

³ Lyon, another "old countryman" kept school in Fore-street, near Clay Cove, about the commencement of the revolution ; he was an old man and very severe in his discipline, which rendered him unpopular. At this time and for many years after, boys and girls went to the same school.

⁴ The number of families in Falmouth in 1764 was 585, and the population 3,770—one third of which was probably on the Neck.

each district should draw money in proportion to the taxes it paid, provided a school were kept in it the whole year ; no children were to be sent to these schools unless they could read in the Psalter. The districts on the Neck were divided by a line drawn across it "between Mr. Freeman's house and Mr. Waldo's," which was a little east of the late Judge Freeman's house ; the upper district extended to round-marsh ; this fact shows conclusively where the dense part of the population was situated at that time. The money raised for schools this year was £100 ; in 1761 but £50 were raised which was distributed as follows: to the Neck £25, Back Cove £11, Long Creek £9, Saccarappa £5. Cape Elizabeth parish not being included in this distribution, may be considered as now set up for herself.

The only money raised for schools in 1763, was £20, which were wholly appropriated to a grammar school ; with this exception no money was voted for a grammar school for several years before and after, until 1771, when under an apprehension that the penalty of the law would be visited upon them, they voted £150 for schools to be distributed according to polls, of which £6 were to be added to the Neck's proportion to keep a grammar school and *prevent presentment* : the same amount was appropriated for that purpose the two following years.¹

In 1764 the late Judge Freeman then 21 years old, kept a public school and the next year a private school on the Neck. In 1769 Theophilus Parsons, afterwards the distinguished Chief Justice of Massachusetts, graduated at Harvard College and immediately came here to pursue his professional studies under the direction of Mr. Bradbury. While preparing for the bar, he took charge of one of the public schools on the Neck, which he kept until he was admit-

¹The sums voted for schools in different years were as follows.

| | | | |
|----------|-----------------------------|----------|----------------------|
| 1734 | £48.5.0 | 1767 | £65.0.0 |
| 1745 | 180.0.0 O. T. | 1768-'70 | 100.0.0 each year. |
| 1747 | 40.0.0 for grammar school | 1771 | 150.0.0 |
| 1748 | 60.0.0 " | 1772 | 200.0.0 |
| 1752 | 100.0.0 Lawful money. | 1773 | 300.0.0 |
| 1755-'58 | 6.13.4 for grammar school | 1774 | 300.0.0 |
| 1761 | 50.0.0 | 1775 | 320.0.0 |
| 1762 | 100.0.0 | 1776 | 50.0.0 |
| 1763 | 20.0.0 all for gram. school | 1777 | 200.0.0 |
| 1764 | 250.0.0 | 1778 | 400.0.0 |
| 1765 | 100.0.0 | 1779 | 1000.0.0 |
| 1766 | 200.0.0 | 1781 | 80.0.0 "hard money." |

ted to practice in July 1774. Those who remember him while engaged in this humble pursuit speak of his close and unremitting application to study when not engaged in school.¹ He kept in a school house which stood in King-street near where Middle-street joins it, which was removed in 1774 to Congress-street, where it now forms a part of the house of the late Jonathan Bryant. The late Judge Frothingham also kept a school here before as well as after the revolution ; he graduated at Harvard College in 1771, and about two years afterwards entered the office of Mr. Bradbury as a fellow student with Parsons. It was very much the custom of that day for young men on their leaving College to sustain themselves while studying their professions by keeping school. The men of our country who became most distinguished in the eighteenth century achieved their own fortunes and fame from such humble beginnings, many of them working even while at College for the very means to get them through. By struggling with narrow circumstances, their minds were formed and nerved in a severe school. They were not accustomed to the ease and the enervation which have been produced in our days by the general diffusion of wealth over the land, and the immensely increased facilities of education. Ministers who were barely able to assist one or more of their sons through College, were obliged for the most part to leave them at the gate, to win their way in the world by their own exertions. Hence many were brought to the necessity of keeping school as a temporary expedient, while they were preparing themselves to sustain higher characters on a more extended theatre. We have seen in this town, these facts illustrated by some eminent examples.

It cannot escape observation that notwithstanding the ability of the persons who at different times taught in our schools, that the cause of education was quite low. The amount appropriated for the important object of instruction from the limited means of the inhabitants, was not sufficient to command or reward the undivided attention of any person qualified for the task ; the business must

¹Mr. Parsons boarded three years with Deac. Codman and the remainder of the time with Dr. Deane ; Mr. Codman's son who went to school to him told me that Mr. Parsons was constantly studying when out of school—that he was always in his chamber. It is well known that this great man, in addition to his vast attainments in the science of law, was a profound classical scholar and deeply skilled in mathematics.

therefore have been necessarily neglected, or have fallen into the hands of those who took it up as a secondary object, for their own convenience.

But two natives of the town had received a public education previous to the revolution ; these were John and Peter T. Smith, sons of our minister. They were graduated at Harvard College, the former in 1745, the latter in 1753 ; John became a physician, the other followed the profession of his father and was settled in Windham, where he died in 1827, aged 96. John died in 1773. At the commencement of the revolution, there were upon the Neck but thirteen persons who had received a liberal education,¹ only six of these were engaged in professional pursuits,² and not one was a native of the town ; we had then to import our literature as well as the necessary supplies of life ; the activity and energy of the people were employed in procuring means of support and in the accumulation of wealth, rather than in cultivating the sources of intellectual improvement.³

There were several physicians in town, but not one had received a public education.⁴ The younger Dr. Coffin, a few years before the revolution, had been sent to England by his father to complete his medical studies, which he pursued a short time in London. On the death of his father in 1766, he succeeded to his business and continued a very large and successful practice for more than 50 years. The Rev. Mr. Smith for many years in the early settlement of the town performed the responsible part of physician to the body as

¹These were Rev. Thomas Smith who graduated 1720, Enoch Freeman 1729, Stephen Longfellow 1742, Francis Waldo 1747, John Wiswall 1749, Jonathan Webb 1754, Theophilus Bradbury 1757, David Wyer 1758, Samuel Dean 1760, Stephen Hall 1765, Edward Oxnard 1767, Theophilus Parsons 1769, John Frothingham 1771.

²Messrs. Smith, Dean and Wiswall in the ministry, and Messrs. Bradbury, Wyer and Parsons in the law.

³In other parts of the town, there were at the time of the revolution, but two liberally educated men, and those were Thomas Brown minister of the Stroudwater parish, and Ebenezer Williams minister at New-Casco, the former graduated at Harvard College in 1752, the latter in 1760.

⁴These were the elder Dr. Nathaniel Coffin, Dr. John Lowther, and Dr. Edward Watts, who all lived on the Neck ; Nathaniel Jones lived at Cape Elizabeth, he was a physician and a man of much promise, he came from Ipswich, Mass. and was in full practice when the war broke out. He entered zealously into the measures of the whigs, enlisted as a surgeon in the Bagaduce expedition, where he sickened, and died soon after his return. Dr. Watts married Polly Oxnard of Boston, May 1765, and came here about that time.

well as the soul, and he was no less beloved in his temporal than in his spiritual employment. It was very common for ministers in thinly peopled towns to discharge this two-fold duty. The other publicly educated men who resided here previous to the revolution were Samuel Moody, his two sons Joshua and Samuel,¹ Jabez Fox, who graduated at H. C. in 1727, and studied divinity, but whose health did not permit him to preach; and Samuel Waldo, eldest son of Brigadier Waldo, graduated in 1743, at Harvard College.² These all died some years previous to the revolution. Mr. Waldo came here immediately after he graduated, and the next year was chosen representative of the town, his family having long exercised great influence on account of a large estate here. While a member of the house this year, he received from Gov. Shirley a commission as Colonel on the commencement of the war of 1744. In 1753, he went to Europe with authority from his father to procure emigrants to settle the Waldo patent, and by flattering representations and liberal offers he induced a number of Germans to follow him to his possessions in this State, many of whose descendants still occupy part of that territory. In August 1760, he was married to

¹Dr. Samuel Moody had been a surgeon in the army in the war of 1722, he afterwards received a military appointment and died at Brunswick in 1758, commanding officer of Fort George. He was born Oct. 29, 1699, and graduated at H. C. 1718. Joshua Moody was born Oct. 31, 1697, graduated at H. C. 1716, and established himself in this town; he did not study a profession, but was an acting magistrate, sustained many public employments and was a large land holder. He married Tabitha Cox in 1736, by whom he had three sons, Houtchin, William and James—He died Feb. 20, 1748.

²Mr. Fox was the second son of John Fox, minister of Woburn, and was born in that place in 1705. He was a descendant of John Fox, the author of the "Book of Martyrs," first printed in London in 1563. The first of the name who came to this country was Thomas, who was admitted a freeman in 1638, and lived in Cambridge, where Jabez his son, the grandfather of the Jabez who came here, was born 1646. The precise time that Mr. Fox came to this town we cannot determine, we find him here in 1743, when he was married to Ann Bradbury of York. On her decease which happened not long after, he married the widow of Phineas Jones, by whom he had William who died young, John for many years a respectable merchant in Portland and Mary who married Edward Oxnard. Mr. Fox filled several important offices in town, was justice of the peace, was repeatedly chosen representative to the General Court, and for the three years preceding his death was one of the Governor's council, the first ever chosen from the territory now forming the County of Cumberland. He died respected and lamented April 7, 1755, aged 50. The mother of Mr. Fox was Mary Tyng, a grand-daughter of Thaddeus Clark, who lived on the Neck and was killed by the Indians in 1690. Clark's wife being grand-daughter of George Cleeves, this family inherit the blood of our first settler.

Olive Grizzel of Boston, who died the next February, and in March 1762, he married Sarah Erving by whom he had four sons, Samuel, John Erving, Francis and Ralph, and two daughters Sarah and Lucy. In 1760, he was appointed the first Judge of Probate for the County of Cumberland, which office he held until his death April 16, 1770, in the 49th year of his age.

The state of literature in town previous to the revolution, was not, it will be perceived, of a very elevated character ; nor indeed from the situation of the people, could much have been expected. Yet when the small population of the Neck is considered, not exceeding 1900, at the very eve of the war, perhaps it contained as large a proportion of educated men as any other place in that day. In 1763, several gentlemen upon the Neck, desirous of promoting the diffusion of useful knowledge, and extending the means of information, made some attempts to establish a library. In 1765, twenty-six persons had associated together for this purpose, all but two or three of whom lived upon the Neck.¹ The progress of their laudable undertaking was extremely slow, and at the opening of the library in 1766, it contained but 93 volumes, of which ancient and modern universal history comprised 62 volumes, being just two thirds of the whole number.² Only part of this work was first put in, but in 1765, a subscription was raised among the members to complete the set, and £39. 15. were contributed on this occasion.³ Books at that period were not thrown from the press with the rapidity and in the quantity they are at this time : book-shops were rare, and all works of stand-

¹The names of the first associates were Enoch Freeman, Benjamin Titcomb, Stephen Longfellow, Richard Codman, Edward Watts, Thomas Scales, Paul Prince, John Waite, Benjamin Waite, Enoch Ilsley, Jonathan Webb, Francis Waldo, Thomas Smith, Moses Pearson, James Gooding, Josiah Noyes, John Cox, Jeremiah Pote, Alexander Ross, Ebenezer Mayo, John Wiswall, Richard King, Jedediah Preble, Ephraim Jones, Stephen Waite, and John Waite, jr. Mr. King lived in Scarborough. William Tyng and some others were admitted previous to the war.

²The catalogue of the books is so small, we may be excused for publishing it entire. Ancient and modern universal history from No. 1 to No. 62 inclusive, The Reflector 1 vol., Leland's view of the Deistical writers 3, Prospects of Mankind &c. 1, Lardner's history of the writers of the New Testament 3, London Magazine from No. 71 to No. 79 inclusive, 1755 to 1763, Physico Theology 1, Ray's Wisdom of God 1, Propagation of Christianity 2, Rapin's History of England 7 vols. from 85 to 91 inclusive, History of Peter Czar of Muscovy 2d and 3d vol., volume 1 not put in. Total 93.

³In this subscription Benjamin Titcomb gave a guinea, the other members a silver dollar each.

ard value were imported from England. It will be seen that among those which constituted the first library here, not one was printed in this country. Even the newspapers and almanacs which issued from our presses were very small and of mean quality. The formation of a library therefore under such circumstances, was a very serious undertaking, the difficulty of which cannot be felt now, when works in every department of literature and science are scattered, like the leaves of the Sibyl, from a thousand presses. We believe this to have been the first establishment of the kind in Maine. Not much addition was made to the books previous to the revolution, and in the destruction of the town, the little collection was widely dispersed and a number of the books lost: during the war its operations were entirely suspended until 1780, when an attempt was made to collect the fragments and restore them to use.¹

We shall resume the consideration of this subject in a future stage of our work and must now dismiss it to make room for matters which it has already anticipated.²

¹All the books which survived the destruction of the town are now preserved and form a part of the Portland Atheneum.

²The following memorandum found among Enoch Freeman's papers shows that the members of the society while catering for the mind did not forget the more humble concernments of the body. "Capt. Benjamin Waite has laid a wager with Mr. Richard Codman of *a turkey and trimmings for ye good of the members of the library*, that the ferry ways from the brow above Proctor's wharf, must be built three hundred yards further off or longer than the ways at or from the rocks above Capt. Bang's wharf, in order that the ferry boat may lay afloat at low water." Though the subject of the wager is not kindred to the destination of the turkey, it indicates that the library was occupying a place in peoples' thoughts.

CHAPTER 4.

Ecclesiastical affairs—Purpoolduck Parish set off—Presbyterians—Purpoolduck Parish—First Parish, new meeting-house—Revival—George Whitfield—New-Casco Parish—Episcopal Society—Settlement of Mr. Deane—Quakers.

THE whole town notwithstanding its large extent of territory and the remote situation of many of its inhabitants, continued united in one parish until 1733, when by mutual consent the people residing on the south side of Fore river were incorporated by the General Court as a distinct parish.¹ The dividing line of the parishes passed up Fore river to a point half a mile south of Stroudwater river, and thence extended due west to the line of Scarborough.² On the 18th Sept. of the same year, the new parish held a meeting, at which they voted to build a meeting-house, and chose the Rev. Benjamin Allen to be their minister ; he accepted the invitation and was installed Nov. 10, 1734.³

The meeting-house which stands upon the hill opposite Portland, was erected in pursuance of the vote, the frame being constructed of white oak timber cut upon the spot where the house stands.⁴ A month previous to the settlement of Mr. Allen and the organization of the church, the number of communicants in Mr. Smith's church including both parishes, at the sacrament Oct. 6, 1734, was 70, which shows a rapid increase in the number in the period of seven years. After this separation, the records of the parish, which was no longer co-extensive with the town, were kept distinct and the

¹ The members of the first church dismissed to form the second, were John Armstrong, Wm. Jameson, Robert Means, Robert Thorndike and Jonathan Cobb.

² This is the present boundary line of Cape-Elizabeth.

³ Mr. Alien was born at Tisbury, on Martha's Vineyard ; he graduated at Yale College in 1708, and was settled at South-Bridgewater in 1718 ; after preaching there about 10 years, he was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council. He died May 6, 1754, aged 65—*Mitchell's His. of Bridgewater*. He had several daughters, one married Rev. Mr. Upham of Barnstable county ; another, Rev. Mr. Emery ; a third, Clement Jordan, Esq. of Cape-Elizabeth ; a fourth, Tristram Jordan, Esq. of Saco, and a fifth died unmarried at Cape-Elizabeth.

⁴ This meeting-house was afterwards enlarged by adding a piece of about fifteen feet to its width. This alteration left the pulpit in the middle of the floor, with galleries and pews behind it, and was allowed to remain so until 1801.

first parish was regularly organized in pursuance of the statute, in 1734. Dr. Samuel Moody was chosen the first Clerk and annually re-elected until 1744, and again in 1746; Joshua Moody his brother was chosen the intervening years; Moses Pearson from 1746 to 1750, and was succeeded by Stephen Longfellow who was annually re-chosen 23 years.

In 1736, some excitement prevailed in town on the subject of Presbyterianism particularly in the Purpooduck parish. The Irish emigrants were all of that persuasion, and although they were too few to support a separate establishment, they were enough to produce a sensation in a small parish. Elder Armstrong had continued a member of Mr. Smith's church until he was dismissed for the formation of a new church at Purpooduck, but he probably never relinquished the prejudices of his early education in favour of those peculiarities which his countrymen brought with them. At that early period this class of sectarians was numerous in this State and controversies existed on the subject, which, now that the order is extinct among us, can hardly be imagined. In May 1736, the neighbouring ministers had a meeting at Purpooduck on the subject, but what was its result we have no means of ascertaining. In November the Rev. Wm. McClanethan, a staunch Presbyterian from the north of Ireland, was installed at Purpooduck, but the people were unable to support him and his labours among them were soon discontinued. He had been employed as a preacher to a large society in Georgetown in 1734, and was again hired there for a year in 1742; at another time he preached and kept school in Brunswick, but what finally became of him we do not know. On the death of Mr. Allen in 1754, new troubles occurred in that society in supplying his place. Eleazer Holyoke, who graduated at Harvard College in 1750, preached there on probation; the church by a majority of one, and the society by a majority of two votes, invited him to be their pastor. But he not being militant enough to accept the call, William Wentworth and a number of others petitioned the General Court for a division of the parish, which was unsuccessful, and "the parish was in a sad situation, dismally divided and quarreling."¹ In the midst of this confusion the Rev. Ephraim Clark came among them to preach, and so great

¹ Smith's Jour. Dec. 15, 1754.

was the interest taken in the neighbour parish, that several people went from this side to hear him.¹ Notwithstanding a very powerful opposition he was invited to settle there and accepted the call, but the objections to him were urged so strongly that the council first called did not think proper to recommend him for installation. A new and grand council consisting of fifteen churches was then summoned which met in July, and which after three days of "close hot work" as Mr. Smith says, arrived at the same conclusion by a vote of 23 to 18 "and two neuters." This result was not submitted to by Mr. Clark's friends and he continued to preach. The opposition now proceeded to most unwarrantable lengths to prevent Mr. Clark's settlement and attempted to ruin his reputation: they entered a complaint against him for *lying*, which was submitted to a jury who acquitted him.² The trial was one of deep interest and "thousands of people were present." His friends in this emergency did not abandon him and after repeated disappointments in procuring persons to instal him and the practice of unusual intolerance, they finally succeeded, and the ceremony was performed in *Mr. Simon-ton's orchard* at Purpooduck, May 21, 1756.³ Colonel Ezekiel Cushing who was one of the leaders of the opposition and several others were set off to the first parish where they afterwards attended. The difficulty did not cease here, so deep rooted was resentment on the occasion, that it was even supposed an attempt had been made to poison Mr. Clark, which very much increased the excitement already sufficiently high.⁴ Twenty four members of the parish refusing to pay their rates were committed to jail, and the ministers in the neighbourhood kept a private fast on occasion of these contentions.

It was a long time before quiet in that parish was restored, but it

¹ He had lately been dismissed from the pastoral care of a church in Boston.

² "Our justices are at work, contriving to take Mr. Clark in hand." "Things are in a sad toss about Mr. Clark."—*Sm. Jour. Aug. 14 and 18, 1755.*

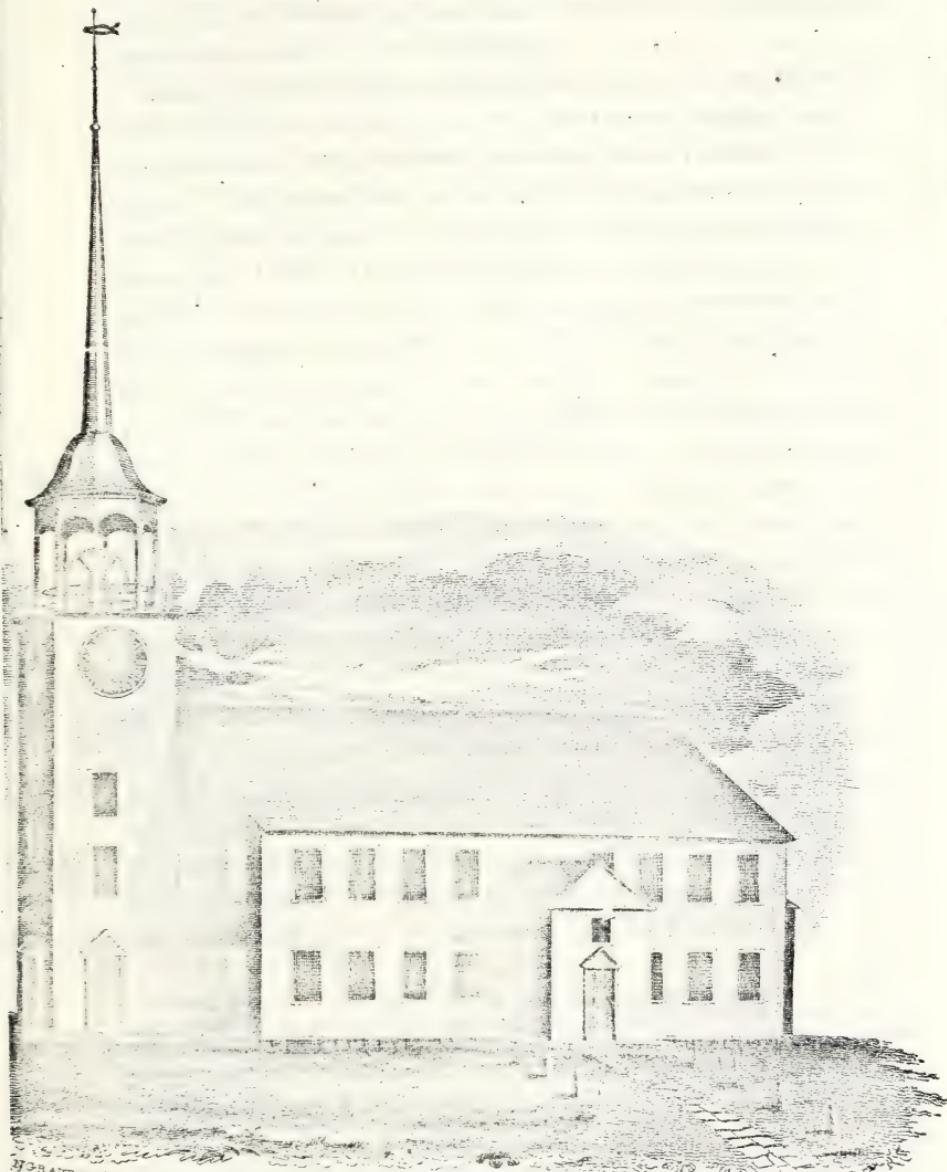
³ "1756, Jan. 20. Clark's messengers returned, not being able to get installers." May 3, "Mr. Clark set out once more to get installers." May 20, "There is a great bustle again at Purpooduck; Jon. Rogers and the Cleavelands are come there to instal Mr. Clark, who spent to-day in a *mock* council. Many of our people went over, and (21) this afternoon installed him in Simon-ton's orchard"—*Sm. Jour.*

⁴ "1756, June 17. A terrible uproar about Mr. Clark's being poisoned by Mr. Lovit."

at length subsided and Col. Cushing just previous to his death in 1765, petitioned the General Court and was restored to that precinct. No greater practical illustration can be given of the folly of this intense agitation than this fact, that the very leader of the disaffected, should in so short a time, sit quietly down under the preaching of the man whom he had persecuted almost unto the death. It is more easy to trace the effect of this quarrel than to discover at this late day, its cause. The little objects which arouse the passions in the excitements of party are often lost sight of in the whirlwind they produce. That they could not be of magnitude, is evident from the fact, that Mr. Clark continued to officiate to the people there for forty years without any impeachment of his character. We have been able to find no other cause for this mighty stir than that it was objected to Mr. Clark that he was a man of small talents and those not cultivated by a liberal education, the opinion of the council which was given by a majority of only three, may have turned on the expediency of a settlement against so strong an opposition. Mr. Clark died Dec. 11, 1797, without issue, leaving behind him the reputation of piety and sincerity.

Notwithstanding the separation of the Purpooduck people, the first parish had increased so rapidly, that an inconvenience soon began to be felt from the narrow dimensions of the meeting house. As early as February 1737, a few members of the Society met together to concert measures for a new house, and the prayers of their respected pastor were invoked on the interesting occasion. The parish as a body would not engage in the undertaking, but so determined were some public spirited individuals to accomplish the work, that they advanced their own funds and erected a large and convenient house on the lot belonging to the parish, where the stone meeting house now stands. They had to encounter a severe opposition, arising partly from the local situation they had chosen for the house and partly from an apprehension of the expense.¹ It was indeed remote, and continued for many years beyond the centre of

¹ There were but few houses above the meeting-house when it was built ; on Maine-street there were but two, viz. Knapp's, where Casco-street is, and Joshua Brackett's, opposite the head of High-street ; Capt. B. Larrabee's stood at the junction of Federal with Middle-street ; three or four on Fore-street, and Anthony Brackett's in the field, where Brackett-street now enters Danforth-street ; these were all that were above it, and the houses below were few and scattered, except in King-street.



A SOUTH WEST VIEW OF THE
ST PARISH MEETING-HOUSE

population on the Neck, and during the winter seasons which were vastly more severe than any we now have, the roads leading to it were often so blocked up with snow even so late as 1765, that the people were unable to get to meeting.¹

Beside, the inhabitants on King-street and in that neighbourhood were attached to the old house and the spot on which it stood, by usage and association, and were unwilling that any change should be made. The subscribers to the new house, however, pursued a steady course against all opposition and had the building ready for use in July 1740. It was then offered to the society, and a parish meeting was held July 17, to take the subject into consideration: they adjourned one hour to view the house, and on re-assembling, after "a sad opposition," a small majority adopted the following vote: "Voted, that the new meeting-house on the Neck in the first parish in Falmouth, be a parish-house forever, reserving to the proprietors that built said house the pews on the lower floor, and the privilege of building one tier of pews round the back side of the galleries, said pews to be 6 feet wide; the remainder of said parish to have the privilege of the seats below and the seats in the galleries, provided that the proprietors that built said house build the seats in the galleries at their own cost and charge, so that the parish be at no cost and charge for the same or any part of said house as it now stands, excepting any person or persons that have not paid any thing towards said house, see cause to subscribe and take a privilege in said house." It was also voted that Mr. Smith be notified that the parish had accepted said house and to "desire him to preach in it next Lord's day." This was accordingly done, and public worship was celebrated in it for the first time July 20, 1740.²

¹ 1757, Feb. 6. "The snow was so deep in drifts that there was no possibility of getting to the meeting-house; we met and had one meeting at the court-house." 1762, Feb. 11. "There is no passing from the wind-mill to the meeting-house."—*Sm. Jour.* In 1747, the church voted "to suspend the celebration of the Lord's supper during the three winter months, because of the cold weather and inconveniences." Ch. Rec.

² The following protest against the acceptance of the meeting-house was signed and entered upon the record, "Falmouth, July 17, 1740. To the moderator of a meeting in the first precinct or parish in Falmouth, now met; we, the subscribers, whose names are underwritten enter our dissent and declaration against the warning of this meeting, or any action or vote proceeding from it. 1st. Because the parish hath never empowered any person to build a meeting-house for them, therefore could have no vote in the business, manner of finishing nor price of the same. 2d. Because the warning of this meet-

We confess that we do not understand the terms on which the parish obtained the meeting-house contained in the preceding vote; the probability is that the floor of the house was not wholly occupied by pews and that the proprietors had reserved to themselves those which had been built, the sales of which were to defray their expenses. The house was small and by no means of an expensive kind; it had no porches, and the interior as well as part of the exterior remained unfinished; the western end was not clapboarded until 1756, and it was not painted until after the revolution. Those who remember the appearance of the building removed in 1825, to make way for the stone house, may form some idea of its size and appearance, if they strip it of its steeple and porches and reduce its length 24 feet.

Notwithstanding the humble pretensions of the new building, the transition from the old house was one of comfort and convenience, and the parish went on gradually for nearly 80 years improving its character in these particulars, and making it comport with the advancement of society. In 1758, a bell was procured from England, which weighed 800 lbs. and cost £123. 14. 2. lawful money, and was put up on a frame separate from the meeting-house in July.¹ In 1759, the parish voted to enlarge the house and build a steeple. In that year the house was altered in pursuance of a plan submitted by Simon Gookin and others in 1753, by sawing it through on both sides of the pulpit, and removing each end 12 feet; this improvement gave an addition of 28 pews on the lower floor, and was done at the expense of subscribers to the new pews. In 1760, the tower was raised and finished; and the next year it was crowned by the tall spire, which survived the rude shocks of time and war, until it was made to bow to the progress of modern improvement in 1825. In 1762, the frame on which the bell had been suspended was moved to the eastern end of the house and formed the porch, and thus was the fabric at last put into the condition, with the exception of paint, in which it remained to our day.

ing is not legal: We therefore demand that this our dissent be forthwith entered on the abovesaid parish's book of record"—signed Nath'l Jones and 21 others, most of whom lived at New-Casco.

¹ There was great opposition to the bell, particularly by persons who lived off the Neck beyond its sound; they threatened never to come to meeting, and talked of being set off as a separate parish—*Sm. Jour.*

The old meeting-house, after the acceptance of the new one, was used for town and parish meetings, occasionally occupied a few times for preaching, and after the courts were established here, for a court-house ; in a few years it exchanged its name from the “old meeting-house” to the town house. It was moved in the spring of 1774 to Hampshire-street, near the entrance into Congress-street, where it perished in the conflagration of the next year.

While these improvements were making in the accomodations for public worship, the parish was making progress in its moral power. Mr. Smith was a popular and an effectual preacher ; and although his mind was occasionally depressed by hypochondria, he was generally cheerful, entering zealously into the work in which his heart was ardently engaged.

In 1740, a great excitement in favor of religion took place throughout the country, producing what is called a revival. Mr. Smith was deeply interested in it; in Dec. 1741, he went to Portsmouth “to observe and affect himself” as he says, “with the great work of God’s grace.” On his return he probably communicated to his people some of the ardour which he acquired amidst the scenes he had witnessed. On the 29th of January ’42, he “preached a lecture at Mr. Frost’s where the work broke out,”¹ and the next Sunday he exclaims in the fulness of his feelings, “the blessedest Sabbath Falmouth ever saw.” In the May following he says “he rode to Black point, and with Mr. Allen carried on a fast which was to pray for the revival of the great work.”² A great difference of opinion existed at that day on the expediency of these revivals both among ministers and the people; the opposition thought they were the mere results of enthusiasm and productive of more evil than good. In the annual convention of ministers which assembled in Boston, in May 1743, a majority was found to be opposed to them; they were styled disorders and a vote was obtained against them. This caused a great ferment on the other side and party spirit was in a high degree virulent and bitter. Those who were favourable to revivals called a convention of their friends in Boston in July ’43, at which ninety ministers were present, and they brought the attes-

¹Mr. Frost lived on the bank this side of Stroudwater bridge.

²In order to show the great fluctuation of the good man’s feelings, I quote from his diary in January following. “I have been in a poor distracted frame this and the three preceding Sabbaths; lost all courage and ready to give up.”

tations of thirty more, who gave their unanimous testimony to their belief in the heavenly origin and salutary influence of the excitement which was then prevailing over the land. Mr. Smith was present at this convention and took with him the concurring testimony of the Pastors of the churches at Purpooduck, Scarborough, Wells, Arundel, North-Yarmouth, and Biddeford.¹

The impulse to this excited state of the public mind was first given in this country by Mr. Whitefield, who came to Boston in 1740, and who by his impassioned eloquence and enthusiastic manner, drew larger audiences than have ever been collected by any other preacher. On his first visit to New-England he did not come into Maine, but in 1744, he arrived at York, and his coming was the signal of uneasiness in the principal parishes of our State.² It became a matter of serious consideration among the ministers, whether it was prudent to invite him to their pulpits, so great was the opposition to him in the different congregations.³ In the course of the spring however of 1745, this distinguished preacher went as far east as North-Yarmouth and preached in every pulpit on the way in this State: and notwithstanding great opposition, the crowds which flocked to hear him were as large in proportion to the population as in other parts of the country. He first preached for Mr. Smith on Saturday March 23, "multitudes flocking from Purpooduck and elsewhere," and again the following Monday afternoon, when, Mr. Smith says "all the opposers were at meeting but the two Noices." He does not appear to have preached for Mr. Smith on Sunday; he spent a week in the neighbourhood preaching every day, and left this part of the country in the latter part of March. The most influential men in town opposed his coming here, as Moses Pearson, Capt. Waite, Henry Wheeler, Joshua Moody, Enoch Freeman and others, all of whom happened to be absent at

¹Smith's Journal. Dr. Colman of Boston presided in the convention assisted by Dr. Sewall of Boston.

²Oct. 31, 1744. "Mr. Pearson came to see me, to oppose Mr. Whitefield's coming here. The parish are like to be in a flame on account of Mr. Whitefield's coming, the leading men violently opposing." Smith's Jour.

³"Ministers meeting relating to Mr. Whitefield; Present Messrs. Thompson, (Scarborough) Jeffords, (Wells) Hovey, (Arundel) Morrill, (Biddeford) and myself; had much of uneasiness." Smith's Jour. Feb. 13, 1745.

the time of Mr. Whitefield's arrival, so that the harmony of the society was not essentially disturbed.¹

It is evident from Mr. Smith's journal that he caught some new fire from Mr. Whitefield's enthusiasm, which he exhibited in his performances: he notices it himself soon after Mr. Whitefield went away, in the following manner: "for several Sabbaths and the lecture I have been all in a blaze; never in such a flame, and what I would attend to is, that it was not only involuntary but actually determined against—I went to meeting determined to be calm and moderate lest people should think it was wildness and affectation to ape Mr. Whitefield."² The preaching of this distinguished minister

¹Mr. Smith says, "the opposition to him among our leading men except Mr. Frost was violent," and "unwearied pains taken to prejudice the people against him," but "they were all out of town, so that there was no uneasiness but all well and a general reception, thanks to God." A few days after he observes, "Mr. Waite returned, so that the parish is in a buzz about Mr. Whitefield."

²From this excited state of feeling Mr. Smith passed soon into the opposite extreme; in Nov. following he spoke of himself and his congregation in his despondency, as a *dead minister and a dead people* and prayed that God would set a man over them that would do them service.

Rev. George Whitefield was born in Gloucester, Eng. Dec. 1714, and educated at Oxford University. He first came to this country in 1738, as minister of Frederica in Georgia. He went back the same year for Priest's orders, and returning arrived at Philadelphia Nov. 2, 1739, where he preached every day in the week to crowded audiences until Nov. 12, when he went to New-York, to which place his fame had preceded him. There also, vast multitudes attended upon his preaching, which, on account of the crowd, was often in the open fields. Wherever he went, the whole people followed him, and the country was in the highest degree excited. In 1740, he came to Boston, and was favorably received by the ministers there. Dr. Prince and Dr. Sewall of the south church, and Dr. Colman and Mr. Cooper of Brattle-street, with other ministers and gentlemen immediately called upon him, and the next day he preached by invitation in Brattle-street church to more than 2000 persons. The impression he made in Boston, was not inferior to that in other places, and a universal sensation was produced not only there, but throughout the land in favour of religion and piety. In 1744, he visited this country again, having arrived at York in this State in October. On this occasion, his popularity was not diminished, but he preached with the same power and effect which had attended his former career, both ministers and their people flocking to hear him. At this time, Mr. Whitefield was not 31 years old, and yet he had acquired a reputation and influence surpassing that of any man in his profession who has ever appeared in this country; and it would seem from contemporary evidence that this was not undeserved or of a mere temporary nature. He received the favorable testimony of the most able ministers in the country; Dr. Colman and Mr. Cooper of Boston, men of sound and discriminating judgment, thus speak of him in 1740: "He is the wonder of the age; and no man more employs the pens and fills up the conversation of people than he does at this day; none more admired and applauded by some, contemned and reproached by others; the common lot of the most excellent men the world has had to show!" (Christ. Hist. 1744, 366.) Another writer in the New-Eng. Jour. of 1740, who went to hear him in New-York, and who believed "that

did not produce such striking results here as it did in many other places. In 1745, there were but two admissions to the first church, which then, it will be recollect'd embraced the whole town except the Purpooduck district. The excitement which had been exceedingly high in 1742 here, as well as all over the country, had utterly gone down, whether from the natural consequence of overwrought action, or that the flame was not sufficiently fanned we are not able to determine. In 1742, there were forty-eight admissions to the church, being more than ever took place before or since in any one year, of which sixteen were on one day in May, and thirteen on one day in August. In 1743, there were but five admissions; in 1744, fourteen; in 1747, there was no admission except of two persons received from another church. During the twelve years from 1737 to 1748 inclusive, with the exception of 1742, the average number of members admitted to the church was but five a year, which shows the extraordinary excitement of that peculiar year.¹

The inhabitants on the eastern side of the Presumpscot river had always found a great inconvenience, as may well be conceived, in attending meeting on the Neck, especially in winter. As early as 1740, an article was inserted in a warrant for calling a parish meeting on the subject of a separation;² but the people there were not yet ready for a change, and the article, as was also another on the same subject the next year dismissed. The year following they made an ineffectual attempt to be released from paying rates to Mr.

some enthusiasm might have mixed itself with his piety, and that his zeal might have exceeded his knowledge, thus describes him: "He is a man of a middle stature, of a slender body, of a fair complexion, and of a comely appearance. He is of a sprightly, cheerful temper, acts and moves with great agility and life. The endowments of his mind are very uncommon: his wit is quick and piercing; his imagination lively and florid, and as far as I can discern, both are under the direction of an exact and solid judgment. He has a most ready memory, and I think speaks entirely without notes. He has a clear and musical voice and a wonderful command of it. He uses much gesture, but with great propriety: every accent of his voice, every motion of his body are both natural and unaffected. If his delivery is the product of art, 'tis certainly the perfection of it."

Mr. Whitefield's labours were chiefly confined to the province of Georgia, to whose religious and benevolent institutions he was a distinguished support. He died on a tour of the eastern provinces, at Newburyport, Sept. 30, 1770, aged 56.

¹ In 1742, the number of inhabitants in the Parish was about 1500. In 1745, the polls were 305.

² This was probably produced by the acceptance of the new house, and was the result of their threat.

Smith. The subject was repeatedly brought before the parish in some shape or other without effect until 1752, when a vigorous effort was made and a special meeting called to accomplish the purpose. The first article in the warrant was as follows, "To see whether or no they will set them, the inhabitants of New-Casco, off to be a parish agreeable to the frame which is set up for a meeting-house near James Wyman's dwelling house, or so many as see cause to join in settling a minister to preach the gospel, near or at said place."¹ This article was not adopted, but in pursuance of the 2d article it was voted "that the inhabitants on the eastward of Presumpscot river have their parish rates for this present year remitted to them so long as they have a minister to preach the gospel among them." The next year a similar vote was passed, but this did not meet the wishes of the people in that part of the town, who had increased to a number sufficiently large to support a separate minister. In Sept. 1753, Nathaniel Noyes, Ichabod Clark, and fifty others, petitioned the General Court "to be set off as a distinct parish." The first parish assented to the prayer of the petitioners, and having amicably agreed upon the division line, an act of separation passed Dec. 18, 1753.² David Mitchell, who graduated at Harvard College in 1751, and Isaac Noles, preached to the people of the new parish on probation, but attempts to settle them were unsuccessful. In 1756, John Wiswall, who had kept school in the first parish, and who had occasionally preached among them was invited to become their pastor, and was ordained November 3d of that year.

In 1759, a movement was made for another dismemberment of the old stock in favour of a 4th or the Stroudwater parish. It was occasioned probably partly by an opposition which arose in the parish against the expensive projects then in agitation of procuring a bell, enlarging the meeting-house and erecting the steeple; and

¹ The place where this "frame was set up," was near where the road which passes from the present meeting-house down to the bay, crosses Squittery-gusset creek: the first meeting-house at New-Casco was erected there, and continued to be the place of worship until the present house was built.

² The division line was as follows: "Beginning at the North-Yarmouth line near the sea, and from thence running by the bay to Presumpscot river, and thence up said river as far as the westerly side of Mr. James Winslow's 60 acre lot of land on which his dwelling-house stands, and from thence to run a N. W. line to the head of the township, including Macworth's Island, Clapboard Island and Little Chebeag." The number of families within these lines at the time of the separation of the parish was 62.

partly by a spirit of hostility to the “old parish” which began now to manifest itself and which was afterwards more fully developed in the establishment of a new society in the midst of the old one. That some persons had lost their interest in Mr. Smith cannot be doubted, and many new settlers had come into town who were not attached to the good old pastor by the associations of the past: the effect of these circumstances was apparent in an opposition to an increase of his salary, and in some attempts to procure another preacher. The separation of the Stroudwater parish which was urged by Samuel Waldo, although freely acceded to and the dividing lines established, did not take place at this time. And the opposition being unsuccessful in keeping down Mr. Smith’s salary with a view probably to cause him to relinquish preaching, set on foot subscriptions in 1763 for a new meeting-house.¹ In February 1764 the subscribers met to arrange their future proceedings: great excitement existed throughout the parish: there was also a difference of opinion among the opposition itself, which was carried to so great an extreme that two of the most respectable of the members quarrelled and fought in the street. Mr. Smith significantly observes on this occasion, “a foundation for a church was thus laid—the pillars tremble!”² It resulted however not only in a dismemberment of the parish, but in a separation of part of the people from the congregational order and their formation into an Episcopalian Society, the first which was ever organized upon the Neck.³ This was not effected in perfect harmony and apparently not in a pure zeal.

The firm friends and supporters of the old parish, who were the elderly people, most of the old standards and a majority of all who lived upon the Neck, in the hope of counteracting the spirit of disunion which was prevailing and of strengthening the society in whose welfare they felt deeply interested, conceived the idea of

¹ The good old man thus expressed the sadness of his feelings on this occasion—“1763, Sept. 11. I have been discouraged about my enemies, they talk of a new meeting-house.” Again, “Nov. 24, * * and * * are sending about a subscription for a new meeting-house in favor of Mr. Wiswall.”

² Smith’s Jour. These were one of the Waite’s and Brig. Preble. The number of persons who subscribed for the new house in November 1763, was 41, among whom James Hope, the Waite family and Brig. Preble, were the principal members; James Hope died in 1765.

³ The vote for adopting the forms of the Church of England, was passed July 23, 1764.

associating with their aged and respected pastor an able colleague, whose vigour and talents should sustain the drooping fortunes of their parish. Not having been successful at first on the abstract question of settling a colleague, some of Mr. Smith's friends procured Mr. Samuel Deane, then a tutor at Cambridge, a young man of high reputation as a scholar and preacher, to come here. He preached several Sabbaths in May and June 1764, and so well satisfied were the people with him, that in July the church invited him by an unanimous vote to settle among them as colleague with Mr. Smith, in which the parish concurred by a large majority.¹

This measure however, so far from uniting the disjointed members of the society, produced a wider breach. The subscribers to the new meeting-house and the Stroudwater people made common cause in resisting the invitation to Mr. Deane, and when they found they could not succeed, their opposition took a more definite character and within a week after the vote was adopted to call Mr. Deane, the one branch declared for the Church of England, and the other resolved to procure a separate minister for the 4th parish.² They each carried their resolutions into effect, and although the determination of the church people was sudden and somewhat unexpected, they executed their plans with great rapidity: as early as September following the corner stone of their house was laid and the building was completed the next season.³ In 1764 Mr.

¹ The parish voted him £133. 6. 8. lawful money, for a settlement, and £100 salary. ² Sm. Jour.

³ The church was erected 50 feet long and 29 high, on the corner of Church and Middle-streets, where a brick block of two houses now stands; it was finished with a tower, in which a bell was placed. The following is a list of persons who attended the church in 1765, and were taxed there:

| | | |
|---------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| Armstrong, Jona. | Green, Jno. | Lawrence, Josh'a |
| Bradbury, Jno. | Green, Sam'l. | MCurdey, Charles |
| Bagley, Benj. | Green, Wm. | McLellan, Rob't |
| Bishop, George | Godson, Rich. | McLellan, Joseph |
| Berry, Sam'l. | Gooding, Hannah | Motley, Jno. |
| Baker, Josiah | Gage, Widow | Morss, Joseph |
| Cunningham, Patrick | Hustin, Wm. | Mountfort, Edm. |
| Craft, Jona. | Hanse, Jno. | Mountfort, Sam'l |
| Child, Thos. | Haden, Jno. | Minot, John |
| Cobham, Jno. | Ilsley, Dan'l. | Newman, Mich'l. |
| Cooper, Simon | Jenkins, Robt. | Oxnard, Thos. |
| Cook, Jno. | Knight, Benj. | Osgood, Abm. |
| Curwin, Nick's | Kelley, Christ. | Owen, Sam'l. |
| Eldridge, Josh'a. | Kent, Jno. | Oulten, Anna |
| Eyre, Josh'a. | Lumbar, Jede'h | Page, Lem'l |
| Fernald, Peletiah | Lowther, Jno. | Purrinton, James |

Wiswall of the New Casco parish, to whom the seceders from the old parish had, for some time been paying court, suddenly left his people without the usual formalities, declared for the Church of England, and in August accepted a call from the new society to be their minister.¹ He preached in the town-house several Sabbaths, when in October he proceeded to England to procure ordination, according to the established forms of the Episcopal church.²

In March 1765, the Stroudwater parish was incorporated, and on the 21st of August the Rev. Thomas Brown, who had been preaching there several months was regularly installed.³

These events transpiring so rapidly and being of a singular character, produced, as may well be imagined in so small a community, the utmost excitement. But while they tended to occasion much

| | | |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Preble, Jedediah | Simmons, — | Waterhouse, Wm. |
| Pool, Abijah | Sertain, John | Waterhouse, Jacob |
| Pettingil, Dan'l | Sheperd, Jno. | Waldo, Sam'l |
| Procter, Benj. | Sterling, Rich. | Waldo, Francis |
| Pollow, Joseph | Tuckfield, Thos. | Waters, Dan'l |
| Riggs, Josiah | Thurlo, Jno. | Whitney, Moses |
| Riggs, Joseph | Thomes, Morris | Wells, Joseph |
| Ross, James | Wiswal, Wm. | Woodman, Stephen |
| Rollin, Thos. | Waite, Benj. | Watts, Edw'd |
| Savage, Arthur | Waite Jno. jr. | Wyer, David |
| Sawyer, Step'n | Waite, Stephen | Wyer, Thomas |
| Swett, Joseph | Waite, Isaac | |

¹ "Aug. 31, 1764. There is a sad uproar about Wiswall, who has declared for the church, and accepted of the call our churchmen have given him to be their minister."—*Sm. Jour.* They voted him £100 lawful money a year.

² The connection between Mr. Wiswall and the seceders, was produced by their going to hear him on Sunday, after they became disaffected toward the first parish. After Mr. Wiswall went to England, they used to go to Stroudwater to hear Mr. Brown. Mr. Wiswall returned in May 1765. In July 1766, he wrote to the society in Eng. for propagating the gospel, that his congregation had increased to 70 families, who constantly attended public worship, together with a considerable number of strangers; that from May 1765 to July 1766, he had baptized one adult and twenty-seven children, two of whom were blacks, and had twenty-one communicants. *Proc. of the Soc. 1767.* He received from this Soc. £20 as a missionary, the rest of his salary was made up by his people. As the law stood at that time, the seceders were obliged to pay taxes to the first parish, but by a vote of the parish in 1772, the amount raised upon the church-people was regularly paid over to Mr. Wiswall; in 1770, it was £71. 17. 2. 1771 £85. 14. 3. 1772 £81. 1. 3. 1774 £109. 6. 9. In 1765, there were 58 church-men included in the bills of the first parish, whose tax amounted to £43. 7. 10.

³ Mr. Brown graduated at H. C. 1752, and had been settled in Marshfield, from which he had been lately dismissed. He continued in the pastoral charge over the church and society in Stroudwater until his death in 1797. The meeting-house now standing on the Capisic road, belonging to the fourth parish, was not built until 1774.

unhappy feeling they knit the remaining friends of the first parish more closely together, so that the settlement of Mr. Deane which seemed to threaten a dissolution of the society, gave to it more unity and strength. When Mr. Smith, who had now attained his 63d year, saw the bitter spirit of opposition fall harmless from his beloved people and that they rallied around him and his colleague with more zeal and friendship than ever, his heart, which had drooped under the trials that had surrounded him, revived and swelled with joy. "A great day this!" exclaimed the good old man at the sight of a full meeting, notwithstanding Mr. Hooper of Boston preached to the new church-people. He rejoiced that his society still sustained itself, amidst the great divisions and despite of the unwearied efforts that had been made against it. The day at length arrived for the ordination of Mr. Deane, and he was solemnly inducted into the sacred office the 17th of October 1764, in the presence of a vast collection of people.¹

The church people felt severely the oppressive obligation which rested upon them, not only of supporting their own minister, but of contributing to the support of the ministers of the first parish. In 1765, when party zeal was at a high point, the first parish refused to excuse them from paying toward the settlement and salary of Mr. Deane, and in 1770 they preferred a petition to the General Court to authorize that parish to omit taxing them. The other party not consenting to this prayer it did not succeed; but in 1772, the collector was directed by the parish to pay back to those persons the amount he should collect of them deducting only the expense of collection. In 1773, the amount raised by the parish was £350 lawful, of which the proportion assessed on those who attended the church was £80 or two ninths of the whole. Both parties were at length desirous of procuring some relief to the members of the church from this legal obligation without a relative benefit, and in the latter year a committee of conference was selected from each party in a spirit of amity, which was willing to forget former asperities and to remove existing difficulties. The conference resulted in a united petition to the General Court, which in pursuance of the application, exempted the members of the Episcopal Church from

¹ Rev. Mr. Adams prayed, Mr. Merriam preached, the senior pastor gave the charge, Mr. Peter Smith the fellowship of the churches, and Mr. Woodward closed with prayer.

any further contribution to the expenses of the first parish. Thus terminated an unhappy quarrel, which for several years had disturbed the peace of the inhabitants on the Neck, and had scattered the bitter fruits of dissension and division in its little neighbourhood ; both societies now moved on in quietness to the eve of the revolution.¹

At the time of the revolution, the only religious societies on the Neck were the first parish and the Episcopal church; in the other parts of the territory of ancient Falmouth there were three flourishing churches with regularly ordained preachers, viz. Mr. Clark and Mr. Brown in the Purpooduck and Stroudwater parishes, and in New-Casco Rev. Ebenezer Williams, who had succeeded Mr. Wiswall.² Beside these, there was a society of Quakers which held regular meetings according to the established usages of their sect.

The first meeting for worship which was set up by the Friends or Quakers in this State was in that part of Kittery now called Elliott in 1730, and from the seed there sowed they spread into different parts of the State. Some indication of their increase and of the serious alarm it occasioned, is given in the fact, that the first church in this town kept a fast in 1740, "on account of the spread of Quakerism," at which all the ministers in the western part of the State attended.³ In 1742, a meeting was held in Berwick and the same year they appeared here, the singularity of their dress and manners, which were more strongly marked than they are at present, attracting universal attention.⁴ In 1743, a few families in Falmouth

¹ The next year after the settlement of Mr. Deane, the singers, who used to sit below, were moved into the gallery, and in 1769, the scriptures, at the request of the church, were read for the first time as part of the regular services of the Sabbath. *Dean's diary.* In 1756, £25 were raised to purchase Tate and Brady's Psalm Book, with the tunes annexed.

² Mr. Williams graduated at H. C. 1760, and was settled Nov. 6, 1765 ; he continued the faithful pastor of this flock until his death in 1799.

³ July 30, 1740. "The church kept a day of fasting and prayer on account of the spread of Quakerism. Mr. Jeffrey and myself prayed A. M. Mr. Thompson preached. Mr. Allen and Mr. Lord prayed, and Mr. Willard preached P. M. *Sm. Jour.* Judge Sewall in his diary gives an account of the Hoegs" of Newbury, who, in 1711, became quakers. In 1714, a fast was held in Newbury, on account of the spread of that "pestilent heresy."—*Coffin.* Descendants of these young Hoegs visited our town last summer, and by their venerable appearance, and the unchanged simplicity of their dress, carried us back to the dark day when their ancestors took their lives in their hands and ventured all things for the faith, as they believed, once delivered to the saints.

⁴ July 1742, Mr. Smith says, "many strange quakers in town."

had adopted the opinions of that sect and a meeting for worship was then first established in town. James Winslow was the first of our inhabitants who joined that society. He came from Plymouth colony before 1728, and is the ancestor of the numerous family which then as now lent a most important support to the doctrines of that respectable people in this neighborhood. In August 1743, Benjamin Ingersoll "desired to be taken under the care of the meeting," and in less than a year after, we find Nathan Winslow and Enoch Knight of Falmouth, members. In May 1751, a *monthly* meeting was established for the Friends in Falmouth and Harpswell; the male members of which were James Winslow, James Goddard and Benjamin Winslow from Falmouth, and Edward Estes, Thomas Jones, Ebenezer Pinkham, and Lemuel Jones from Harpswell.

Accessions were made continually to the Society from among the people here, particularly from that part of Falmouth in which James Winslow resided;¹ preachers from abroad occasionally visited and aroused the people, and some of their own members too were early stimulated with zeal to spread their religion. In 1759, certificates were granted to Patience Estes and John Douglass "to travel on truth's account," and in August of the same year, Mary Curby from England, and Elizabeth Smith from West Jersey, came here as travelling preachers. In 1768, a meeting-house was built near the Presumpscot river, in that part of the town which retains the ancient name, forty feet long and thirty-two feet wide by subscription, on the same spot where their first house, quite a small one was erected in 1752.² Previous to 1774, the Quakers had been required to pay taxes for the support of the ministry in the first parish, but at their annual meeting in that year, perceiving the injustice of compelling persons to contribute to the support of a mode of worship

¹ James Winslow had a grant of land on fall-cove brook, at Back Cove, to erect a mill on in 1728, but this falling within an ancient grant, he removed northerly to the Presumpscot river, near where its course is turned southerly by Black-strap hill. He died respected, leaving a large posterity, in 1773.

² The following names of the subscribers to the new house, will probably show all the adult males belonging to the society in this vicinity, viz. Benjamin Winslow, Benjamin Ingersoll, Hatevil Hall, James Goddard, Enoch Knight, Stephen Morrell, Sam'l. Winslow, Nath'l. Hawkes, James Torrey, Job Winslow, Elijah Pope, John Robinson, Elisha Purinton, Benj. Winslow jr., David Purinton, Wm. Winslow, James Winslow, Nicholas Varney, Jacob Morrell, Elijah Hanson, Jona. Hanson, Benja. Austin, Daniel Hall, Pelatiah Allen, Wm. Hall, Nathan Winslow. Some of these lived in Windham.

from which they derived no benefit and of which their consciences did not approve, they passed the following vote: "Voted that the following professed Quakers, living within the bounds of the parish be exempted from parish rates the current year, viz. Benj. Austin, Nath'l. Abbott, Samuel Estes, James Goddard, Benjamin Gould, Solomon Hanson, Robert Houston, Daniel Hall, Enoch Knight, John Knight, John Morrill, Stephen Morrill, Jacob Morrill, Elijah Pope, James Torrey, Ebenezer Winslow, Benjamin Winslow, Job Winslow, William Winslow, Oliver Winslow, John Winslow, Samuel Winslow, and James Winslow."¹ None of these persons lived within the present limits of Portland, and it was not until several years after the revolution that a sufficient number had gathered upon the Neck to constitute a separate meeting for worship.² Liberty was first granted to them in 1790 by the monthly meeting, to hold a separate meeting for worship for five months to be held at the house of William Purinton.³ The brick meeting-house of the society in School-street was commenced in 1795, and finished in 1796: it is two stories high and its dimensions are thirty-six feet by forty. The branch of the society in this town, was permitted to hold but one meeting on Sunday until 1797, when the privilege was extended to two meetings: after the peace of '83 it received many additions from other societies in this town and from other towns, including some of its most valuable members. During the revolutionary war and to the year 1800, there were several revivals in the society; and during that period they were in the habit of openly declaring their sentiments in the congregations of other christians; on a Sabbath in May 1779, four Quakers attended meeting at the first parish, "sat with their hats on all the forenoon and then harangued."⁴ David Sands a celebrated preacher of their order, aroused attention in a high degree in favour of their principles; in March 1785, he preached in the assembly room on the Neck to a crowded

¹ A law was passed by Mass. in 1757, exempting "Quakers and anabaptists who allege a scruple of conscience," from paying ministerial and parish taxes; the necessity of the above vote we do not perceive unless it was to designate the exempts.

² By a return made by the selectmen of Falmouth, Jan. 24, 1777, to the general court, the number of male quakers in town over 16 years of age, was 64. No others were returned from the county.—*Gen. Court files.*

³ Mr. Purinton lived in Church-lane.

⁴ Deane's diary.

audience; the Falmouth Gazette thus speaks of his performance: "He professed great candour to all who differed from him in religious sentiments; delivered many true and important doctrines of the gospel, without mixing any of the sentiments peculiar to his sect; he spoke severely against gaming and other fashionable amusements." Perhaps that people never produced so much excitement throughout the country as about the close of the revolutionary war; the community harrassed and impoverished by protracted hostilities, were easily and naturally influenced by the pacific doctrines of that sect, who on all occasions and in every situation protested against belligerent principles. More converts were made by them then than at any other period.¹ In the struggle for national independence, they maintained consistency in their conduct and opposed hostilities in every shape. They suffered their property to be taken for taxes and sacrificed, rather than willingly contribute to support measures which violated their principles. Although we commend their firmness in defence of conscientious scruples, we cannot but think the occasion to which we have referred, would well have justified a less rigid observance of them. They held too strictly to the *letter* of the doctrine, which requires the turning of the other cheek to the smiter. The smaller matters, the mint, annise and cummin, the too narrow construction of the law ought not to beguile us from the performance of the great and serious duties of life which are as plainly and forcibly written upon the page of inspiration.

Some of the members of the society here during the war, who relaxed from their stern discipline in regard to self defence were "denied unity" with them. One of their respectable members was visited by the overseers and brought "to condemn his misconduct in being concerned in a ship that was a letter of marque;" another was complained of because he had one son in the army and another had enlisted in that service. They carried their reprobation still further and rebuked those who purchased cattle distrained for taxes; a complaint was made against one of their members for attending vendue and buying a cow distrained for taxes for carrying on a war; a committee was appointed "to labour with him" and he

¹ "Feb. 14, 1782, people are in a sad tumult about quaker meetings, ministers and taxes." "1787, Sept. 24, quakers annual meeting, great numbers flocked." *Smith's Jour.*

was brought to condemn his misconduct; others on being visited condemned themselves for the same cause and were restored to favour. Their discipline is extended to the whole life and conversation, and all the members of the society are under the inspection of overseers and visitors, and their slight deviations from the rigid rules of the order in "dress or address," are made the subjects of private or public censure according to the circumstances of the case.

The society has not increased here of late years and may be considered declining, the vacant places occasioned by death not being supplied by accessions of new members. They pursue the still and quiet way which their religion dictates and their conduct appears to be influenced by those pure principles of that religion which suffers long and is kind. If the society does not increase in numbers, it may with truth be said of it that it does not degenerate in its character.

CHAPTER 5.

War of 1744—Causes of war—Preparations for defence—Commencement of hostilities—Alarms from Indians and the French—Volunteers—Capture of Louisburg—Treaty of Falmouth—Unsettled state of the country—War of 1754—Peace—Capture of Quebec.

ALTHOUGH the march of the town was regularly onward, its progress was occasionally disturbed and impeded by circumstances which affected the whole country. Besides our natural enemies, if I may so call the aboriginal inhabitants, whose very existence as an independent people was incompatible with the growing population and power of the colonies ; our connection with the European continent made us peculiarly sensible to the commotions which often agitated its restless nations. In 1740, the death of Charles sixth, Emperor of Germany, gave occasion for a fierce war for the Austrian succession, in which, before its close, all the powers of Europe and North America were engaged. It was opened by Frederick, the young king of Prussia for the recovery of Silesia from the chivalric Maria Theresa. The elector of Bavaria claimed to succeed Charles sixth, and being supported by the electoral college, adverse to the pretensions of Maria Theresa, he soon enlisted a powerful alliance in aid of his cause. The accession of France to this alliance was a signal not to be mistaken, that England, with the German possessions and prepossessions of her monarch, would throw herself into the confederacy of the opposite party. So general was the expectation of this event in this country, that for some months previous to the declaration of war by England against France in 1744, our general court had anticipated approaching danger, and made some preparations to meet it. As early as April 1742, the government ordered a breast-work and platform for ten 12 pounders to be built on the Neck for the defence of the harbour, and appropriated £400 to pay the expense, the labour and stores to be furnished by the town.¹ This work was erected on the bank, on the eastern side of King-street. In 1743, the general court appropriated £1280

¹ This breast was constructed under the direction of Enoch Freeman, who received a commission from Gov. Shirley in 1744, and had the command of it.

for the defence of the eastern frontiers, of which £134 were applied to this town, and the same year commissioners were appointed to select suitable places for block-houses, of which six were ordered to be supplied between Berwick and Falmouth, and six further east ; the commissioners were here in December.

The population of Maine at this time was short of 12,000¹; the territory furnished two regiments, the first extending as far east as Saco, containing 1655 men, was commanded by Col. Wm. Pepperell ; the other, including the remainder of the soldiers, 1290 strong, was under the command of Col. Samuel Waldo. Falmouth supplied 500 of this number, being more than any town in Maine.²

In May 1744, news of the declaration of war by England reached this country and gave increased activity to all the preparations for a vigorous defence. Our people were not yet exempted from the fear of Indian depredations, nor was it so long since they had experienced them that all memory of them had been lost; they immediately entered with earnestness on those measures of security, which former sufferings had taught them to appreciate, and so pressing did they regard the occasion, that even the church-going bell was drowned in the busy note of preparation.³ The provincial government in June, raised 1000 men, of which 600 were designed for the defence of the eastern country.⁴ Sixty-five of these troops were posted in different garrisons in this town, of whom two were stationed in Rev. Mr. Smith's house, which had been constructed and used for a garrison some years before.

In addition to these precautionary measures, the government entered into a treaty with the Penobscot Indians at Georges' fort in July, who bound themselves, as did also the other Indians on this side the Penobscot river, to remain neutral during the war. In faith of this treaty, the troops in this quarter were discharged, excepting one scouting company, under the command of Capt. Jordan. This officer was accompanied by three Indians of the Saco tribe,

¹ Williamson 2. 212.

² Douglass Sum.

³ "May 20, 1744, People are at work at North-Yarmouth and this town about their garrisons to-day. Not a very full meeting, people fearing to come." May 25, "All the talk and thought now is about war. People are every where garrisoning." *Smith's Jour.*

⁴ 270 were stationed at Georges' fort and Broad bay, 50 at Pemaquid and 50 at Sheepscot. 1 Doug. 384.

whose families were settled at Stroudwater, and supported by government. Pacific overtures were unsuccessful with the St. John and Cape Sable Indians, who had acquired the feelings and views of the French, and entered into all their plans. When it was found that they would not join the English, nor remain neutral, war was formally proclaimed against them in November, and the Penobscots were required to render assistance to subdue them, in pursuance of former treaties. This requisition as might have been expected, was not complied with, and these children of the forest, by a natural attraction, were soon found fighting by the side of their red brethren against the English. War was therefore declared against them in Aug. 1745, and a high premium offered for scalps.

This subtle and vindictive enemy being again let loose from all restraint, started up from their swamps and morasses, harrassing the whole line of our settlements, and committing depredations upon the undefended plantations. Two companies were employed as scouts between Saco and Brunswick, which were unable to find the Indians collected in any force; but individuals and small parties would make sudden onsets for reprisal or revenge, and as suddenly disappear. In August, a party was discovered in Gorham, which was then a frontier post containing but few settlers, and in Sept. some scattered Indians were traced in the neighbourhood of this town; one was fired upon at Long Creek, and a few days after, a son of Col. Cushing of Purpooduck was killed by them. This town was so well covered by other settlements, that it enjoyed a comparative degree of quiet, during the first year of the war, and the people were at liberty to go out in pursuit of an enemy, on each of whose heads the government had established a bounty of £400 old tenor.¹ This sort of merchandize was indeed rather difficult and hazardous to obtain, but the temptation was so strong that four companies of volunteers were raised in this town in September, and others in the neighbouring towns to go in quest of it. They were all however unsuccessful; for scarce had the presence of the enemy created alarm upon the whole frontier, than they suddenly retired far beyond the reach of an observation quickened by the strongest passions of our nature.²

¹ This was equal at that time to about one hundred and sixty-five dollars in silver.

² One of our companies under Capt. Stephen Jones even went to the Penobscot in search of Indians.

They were seen no more in this neighbourhood during the year, but in the spring of 1746 they came in stronger force and hung round this vicinity the whole season. On the 19th of April, 10 of them appeared at Gorham, where they killed a man by the name of Briant and his four children, and killed or carried away his wife and several other persons. In June they attacked the family of Wescott on Long Creek, killed and scalped two men and took their clothes and three guns ; this was done by seven Indians, when there were 25 of our soldiers within a gun-shot of the place. A day or two after, an Indian was fired at from Mr. Frost's garrison at Stroudwater, and five days after another was seen near the causway at the foot of Bramhall's hill. These indications of the presence of so subtle and dangerous an enemy, together with the appearance of larger bodies on the coast at Georges and Sheepscot created an unusual alarm among the people, and the inhabitants on the Neck united vigorously in erecting a block-house for the common defence near the spot where the town-hall now stands. They hovered around the town all the summer, seizing every opportunity to plunder property and take captives or destroy life : they became so desperate as even to come upon the Neck after spoil ; in August, one was discovered in Brackett's swamp. In the same month one of Mr. Proctor's family and two other persons were killed in Falmouth, and Philip Greeley in North-Yarmouth, where about thirty Indians were discovered. The people here were kept in constant agitation during the season by these repeated depredations ; and the terror was more lively, as it was caused by an enemy who could not be confronted, and whose secret and sudden visitations were marked by desolation and blood.

But this excitement was raised to the highest point of fearful apprehension in the latter part of September, not only here but along the whole coast, by an expected invasion from France. On the 10th of Sept. a French fleet, consisting of eleven sail of the line, with frigates, fire ships and transports, under the command of the Duke d'Anville, containing over three thousand troops, arrived in Nova Scotia, with the avowed purpose of visiting the whole coast of New-England with destruction. On the receipt of this news, the country was aroused to a sense of its danger ; 15000 men were in one week, the last of September, marched into Boston for the protection of that place, and the people of Salem, Marblehead and

other towns upon the coast in Massachusetts moved their effects into the country. The alarm extended to this town, and a meeting of the inhabitants was called to consider the expediency of sending away the records and to take other precautionary measures. It was voted to transport the town books to Newbury, and many people packed up their principal articles to send to a place of safety.¹ On the 16th of October a public fast was kept on account of the danger, to pray that it might be averted. But in the midst of this alarm and these preparations, news was received that an epidemic prevailed in the French fleet, that their admiral was dead, and that a violent gale of wind had dispersed the fleet and had destroyed some of the best ships. This was one of the most signal deliverances that New-England had experienced. The French had sent out a powerful armament, well appointed in all respects, breathing out threatenings and slaughters upon the devoted colonies, and nothing apparently, but a succession of the most disastrous circumstances to the enemy, prevented their entire destruction. By an unaccountable remissness in the English government, no naval force was sent after the French into these seas, so that our coast was left wholly unprotected by any human arm.

The spring of 1747 witnessed the renewal of Indian hostilities and alarm: in March the inhabitants on the Neck put three swivels into the Rev. Mr. Smith's house, which was used as a garrison. The enemy appeared first in Scarborough April 13, where they killed one man, and the next day they were seen in several places: at Saccarappa they took a man by the name of Knight and his two sons, and in another part of the town the same week they killed a Mr. Elliot and his son, and took one captive. On the 21st of April, a party attacked the family of Mr. Foster, whom they killed, and carried away his wife and six children, and killed several cattle: our people pursued them and reported that they were about fifty in number; the next day Stephen Bailey was fired upon by a party of seven near Long Creek.

These numerous and aggravated attacks aroused the people in

¹ In case of attack by his Christian Majesty's fleet our little village did not mean to surrender without firing a gun, for the town voted on this occasion that the "selectmen apply to Capt. Moses Pearson for the use of his *two great guns*, to be placed on Spring Point, and to get four barrels of powder, balls and flints for the use of the town!"

this neighbourhood to adopt some measures of protection. The government, although appealed to by our inhabitants, had provided but one company of fifty men for the defence of this frontier, and thirty of those were stationed at Topsham to guard government timber, while the Indians were hovering over every settlement from Topsham to Wells. In this emergency a company of 26 volunteers was immediately raised in this town, who placed themselves under the command of Capt. Isaac Ilsley; another was raised in Purpoos-duck and another in North-Yarmouth.¹ Capt. Ilsley transported two whale boats to the Sebago pond for the purpose of pursuing them in that direction. These prompt measures had the effect of keeping the enemy at bay, although during the whole summer, the settlements were in a state of feverish excitement.² In the latter part of August the arrival of a cartel from Canada with a number of our soldiers at this place intimidated the Indians, so that they retreated from this quarter of the country, and were no more seen for that season. The next spring they reappeared with an accession of numbers, at Brunswick and North-Yarmouth, and way laid the road even to New-Casco; in which places they killed several persons, took a number of prisoners, and destroyed many buildings. But in the beginning of July the happy tidings of a suspension of arms in Europe, which resulted in the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, put an end to the destructive warfare in our territory and relieved the people from further apprehension.

The most considerable event of this war, and indeed the greatest achievement which had taken place at any previous time in the colonies, was the capture of Louisburg in the Island of Cape Breton,

¹ Capt. Ilsley, the first of the name who came here, was a descendant of Wm. Ilsley, who was born in Newbury Eng. in 1608, and emigrated to Newbury in this country about 1634. He was born in Newbury in 1703, was a joiner, and came here about 1735; he and Moses Pearson built a meeting-house in Kittery on a contract in 1726 and '27. After he had been here several years he built a house at Back Cove, east of Fall brook, which he fitted as a garrison and occupied at the time of his death, and which was taken down a few years since by his grandson Henry Ilsley. He was a bold and enterprising man, and frequently engaged as leader of scouting parties in the dangerous game of pursuing the Indians. He superintended constructing the addition to the meeting-house of the 1st parish in 1759, and built the steeple in 1761. He died April 15, 1781, aged 78. His children were Isaac, Enoch, Jonathan, Daniel, and Prudence married to Simon Gookin. His wife died 1773, aged 70.

² The Indians this summer were accompanied by some Frenchmen.

June 17, 1745. This was the strongest fortification upon the continent, and was particularly obnoxious to the people of Massachusetts by the refuge it afforded to those who sought every occasion to disturb their fisheries and interrupt their commerce. The conquest was accomplished by the New-England militia, consisting of 3600 men, assisted by an English and provincial fleet, and aided by a combination of fortunate circumstances beyond the anticipation of the most sanguine adventurer. The enterprise was a very popular one and soldiers were easily enlisted: the number from Falmouth was about fifty, besides those who entered the service and were stationed at other places.¹

The news of the capture was received here as in other parts of the colonies with the utmost enthusiasm; Mr. Smith says "we fired our cannon five times and spent the afternoon at the fort rejoicing;" and again the next day, which was Sunday, he says, "our people on the Neck were again all day rejoicing and extravagantly blew off a vast quantity of powder." The soldiers in our neighbourhood who survived the expedition, petitioned the government for a township of land as a remuneration for their services and sufferings, which was granted in 1750, and now forms part of the town of Standish; which until its incorporation in 1785, bore the name of Pearson-town.² Mr. Pearson commanded a company raised principally in

¹ Feb. 22, 1745. Mr. Smith says, "all the talk is about the expedition to Louisburg. There is a marvellous zeal and concurrence through the whole country with respect to it: such as the like was never seen in this part of the world."

² The names of these survivors may be found subscribed to the petition, which was as follows.

To the Hon. Spencer Phips, Esq. Lieutenant Governor and commander in Chief, in and over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and to the Honorable the Council, and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, January, A. D. 1749.

The petition of us the subscribers humbly sheweth, That whereas, we were in the expedition against Louisbourg and the settlement adjacent, then under the command of the French King, being in said service, not only until but for some considerable time after the reduction thereof, to the obedience of the King of Great Britain, and some of us detained there for the defence of Louisbourg until relieved by his Majesty's troops from Gibraltar, being about sixteen months from the time of entrance into said service, to our arrival at our respective homes, the fatigue of which service, your Excellency and Honours are well knowing to, and our wages but low while in said service, and as (many of us) were put out of our usual way of business, it terminated very detrimental to us, and as many of us have no lands for settlement nor wherewith to purchase any, Therefore we pray your honours to grant us a township of the contents of six miles square, of some of the unappropriated

this town, in the expedition,¹ and after the surrender of the city he was appointed agent for Sir William Pepperell's regiment, and treasurer of the nine regiments employed in the siege, to receive and distribute the spoils of the victory. The amount of booty divided among the officers and soldiers of the several companies was £3578.

5. 5. old tenor, principally in specific articles, besides about \$18000 the proceeds of the sales of captured property—Capt. Pearson remained at Louisburg the remainder of the year 1745 and part of '46, superintending the construction of barracks and a hospital and the repair of the fortifications: and in the spring he was sent home by Gov. Shirley with a plan to procure a frame for additional barracks, and lumber to complete the works.² Several of our people

lands of said Province, somewhere in the county of York, to be settled by your petitioners in such time and under such restrictions as your Excellency and Honours, in your known wisdom, shall see meet to enjoin us, and as your petitioners in duty bound will ever pray.

Moses Pearson, George Knight, Isaac Ilsley, Jacob Clefford, James Springer, Jeremiah Springer, Jeremiah Springer, jr. Gamaliel Pote, Nath'l. Ingersoll, Samuel Graves, Ebenezer Gustin, James Gilkey, David Dowty, Benja. Sweetser, Jeremiah Pote, Samuel Clark, Thomas Brackett, Elisha Pote, Samuel Lunt, jr. Job Lunt, Samuel Hodgskins, John Clark, John Anderson, Moses Hodgskins, Joshua Brackett, Phillip Hodgskins, John Foule, John Robison, Richard Temple, Stephen Clark, John Clark, Jacob True, Josiah Huniwel, Samuel Lowell, John Owen, jr. Jacob Graffam, Joshua Moody, John Irish, William Reed, Abraham Sawyer, John Roberts, Penivel Berton, George Williams, William Pittman, John Ayer, Samuel Atwood.

¹ George Knight was his Lieutenant. The company was raised in March, 1745. Samuel Waldo was Brigadier General and second in command of the land forces. The chief command was assigned to Wm. Pepperell, who was knighted on the occasion of the success. It was highly creditable to Maine that the two highest officers in this brilliant expedition should have been taken from the only two regiments in our territory, Pepperell's and Waldo's.

² Moses Pearson was born in Newbury in 1697, and was by trade a joiner. He moved here in 1728 or '29, and came at once into notice by the activity of his mind and the interest he took in the affairs of the town. Within the first ten years of his residence here, he filled the offices of a committee man to adjust the difficulties between the old and new proprietors, town clerk, selectman, and town treasurer. In 1737, '40, and '49, he represented the town in the General Court. In 1760 on the establishment of the county of Cumberland he was appointed the first sheriff and held the office until 1768: in 1770 he was appointed a justice of the Court of Common Pleas, the duties of which he continued to discharge until the revolution. About 1730, he purchased the land opposite the new Custom house extending to Middle-street of Daniel Ingersoll and built a house there on Fore-street, in which he lived until it was destroyed in the fire of 1775; on his death the property descended to his heirs, in whose possession it now remains; he was a large proprietor in this town and Standish. He died in 1778 aged 81. His children were Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, Eunice, Anne, and Lois; he left no son to perpetuate his name. These married Benjamin Titcomb, Joseph Wise, Timothy Pike, Dr. Deane, Daniel Dole, and Joshua Freeman.

died at Louisburg after the surrender, of the camp fever, and others were killed at Menas in an attack on that place in January 1747, by the French and Indians, among whom were Captain Jones and Moses Gilman. Eben'r Hall and Mr. Roberts died at Annapolis about the same time, and in the May following a number of our inhabitants were killed and captured by Indians in an attack on the fort at Pemaquid.¹

The pay of the troops in the expedition to Louisburg was, for a captain, in old tenor bills, £18. a month; lieutenant £12, a soldier £5.: the bounty for enlisting was £4, a month's wages in advance and 20s a week for subsistence. At the same time corn was 30s. a bushel O. T. or 3s. in silver, and flour £10. a hundred pounds, equal to about \$9 a barrel in our money. The expense of this expedition to Massachusetts was £178,000 sterling, which was reimbursed by the English government.

The war had been very prejudicial to our people, in the loss of many lives, the interruption of the lumbering business the principal source of the prosperity of our inhabitants, and the advance in price of all the articles of living. Capt. Pearson in a letter to Governor Shirley July 7 1746, writes : "I find the Indian enemy very busy and bold, so as to put the greater part of our lumber men from their duty in lumbering, to their arms and scouting for the defence of their families, and others taken into the service for Canada." The suspension of hostilities in Europe extended its beneficial influence on this side of the Atlantic, although its full fruits were not gathered until after the peace was concluded in October 1748. As soon as intelligence of the ratification of the treaty reached Boston, Gov. Shirley took measures to communicate with the Indians, and finding them disposed to listen to an accommodation, commissioners were appointed to meet them in this town.²

¹ There were sixteen white men in the fort, of whom John and Joseph Cox, Smith, Vincent, Weston, Dyer, Mayo, Cox, and Abner Lowell, were from this town. Abner Lowell and a boy were all that escaped: the five first were killed and three others taken prisoners: Lowell was badly wounded; he was father of Capt. Abner Lowell, who died here in 1828, aged 87, he came from Newbury. His ancestors emigrated from Bristol in England, about 1639.

² They were Thomas Hutchinson, John Choate, Israel Williams, and James Otis, from Mass. and John Downing and Theodore Atkinson from N. H. The Rev. Wm. Welstead accompanied them as chaplain, and Col. Cotton as clerk. Sir Wm. Pepperell had been appointed at the head of the commission but had sailed for England before the treaty took place.

The commissioners arrived here on the 28th of Sept. 1749, but were not joined by the Indians until Oct. 14: the conference commenced the same day in the meeting-house upon the Neck, and was finished on the 16th, when a public dinner was given by the commissioners and presents delivered to the Indians. The negotiation was conducted and closed upon the principles of Mr. Dummer's treaty of 1726, and was signed by six chiefs of the Wawenock tribe, eight of the Norridgewock, and five of the Penobscot tribes. The expectation of the treaty had drawn a large number of people into our village, but the long delay in the arrival of the Indians had wearied the patience of the visitors and they had left it before the treaty commenced. Although the forms of peace were regularly gone through, its spirit did not prevail in the country. Many people in this province and New-Hampshire were smarting under the loss of friends and property, and they could not regard the authors of their sorrows with complacency. In less than two months after the treaty of Falmouth, an affray took place at Wiscasset between the English and Indians, in which one of the latter was killed and two wounded. This unhappy affair produced a strong sensation throughout the eastern country, and although the government did every thing in their power by presents and kind treatment of the Indians, to appease their anger and to conciliate their friendship, they did not succeed in allaying the spirit of revenge that governed these people. Three white persons who were concerned in the affray were arrested and brought to this town and placed under guard, from which however they succeeded in making their escape.¹ But they soon afterwards surrendered themselves; one of them, Albee, was tried at York in June 1750 and acquitted;² the others were removed to Middlesex for trial, and the friends of the deceased were invited to be present; they were however not tried at the time appointed and were subsequently remanded to York for trial, which does not appear ever to have taken place. The acquittal of Albee produced dissatisfaction, it was thought to have been an exercise of compassion charged with deep cruelty to the inhabitants of the frontiers. But so strongly seated was the feeling of resentment against the Indians in the hearts of the people who had long conten-

¹ Their names were Obadiah Albee and Richard and Benjamin Holbrook.

² Albee was afterwards convicted of a felonious assault.

ded with them for their very existence, that a jury could hardly be found to convict a white person of murder for killing one of them.

The French fostered the uneasiness among the Indians which grew out of this state of things; in August 1750, the Penobscot tribe was in arms and the French were discovered furnishing them with supplies; the next month they were joined by Indians from Canada, and a general alarm prevailed in all our towns at the threatening aspect of affairs. Within a few days parties of the enemy were seen in Gorham, Windham and Falmouth; one hundred men were raised here and in Scarborough to scout from Saco to Georges, and Capt. Ilsley, ready to take the lead on occasions of this sort, marched the first company of scouts into the woods in September. These prompt measures had the effect of protecting our settlements for that season, but early the next spring the enemy was found lurking again in our vicinity, which, accompanied by the sudden revolution in the circulating medium of the country occasioned by calling in the paper, and a severe epidemic which was raging violently in this province, produced incalculable distress among our people.¹ The inhabitants of this town suffered but little from the Indians this season, although they appeared at different points of our territory during the spring and summer. One man only, Job Burnell, was killed at New-Casco. The regiment commanded by Col. Ezekiel Cushing of Cape-Elizabeth, furnished fifty men for the service, and in the course of the summer, the government having made arrangements to enter into negotiations with the Indians, a new draft of 100 men was made from the same regiment to escort and protect the commissioners.² The peace of 1749 was confirmed at St. Georges Aug. 3, 1751, by some of the tribes, and a temporary cessation of hostilities followed. Conferences were also held in 1752 and 1753 with the Indians, who continued in a very unquiet state. The advancing settlements of the white men were found to restrict that unbound-

¹ Mr. Smith's Journal notices these facts as follows, "1751, April 24, It is a melancholy time as ever the country knew, 1st on account of the great convulsion and perplexities relating to a medium, some towns not having raised any money for public taxes, nor chosen officers. 2d, with respect to a war with the Indians. 3d, the epidemic fever. 4th, the coldness and wetness of the spring."

The fever prevailed throughout this town and a number of persons especially children died of it in October and November 1750.

² Smith's Journal.

ed freedom with which they had roamed over the forests and frequented the waters. The French had perceived this restlessness, and had used every art to increase it and give it a sure and fatal direction against the English. At the conference in 1753 at St. Georges, the Indians admitted that they had received a letter from the French missionary stimulating them to adopt some measures in defence of their rights and their territory.

After the peace of 1748, the two great European powers, who were struggling for supremacy in North America, having perceived the growing importance of the immense dominions they possessed on this side the Atlantic, each turned its attention to secure its power and to prepare for future difficulties. Commissioners had been appointed in 1749 by France and England to adjust the boundaries between their respective possessions, who after numerous sessions and elaborate discussions at Paris, were unable to arrive at any satisfactory result. The French claimed the Kennebec river as the western boundary of their province of Acadia, and erected forts in that province to secure a passage over land to Quebec. They also strengthened their positions in the rear of the English settlements, and erected new forts even upon the territory of the English Colonies. Their design was to connect their provinces of Louisiana and Canada by a chain of ports which might enable them to keep up a communication, and while they secured them from invasion to be ready to seize any favourable opportunity to pursue offensive operations against their ancient enemy. It may easily be imagined that these hostile manifestations could not be viewed with indifference by a nation so jealous as the English, and loud complaints of these encroachments were made on both sides of the Atlantic. But the French although they amused the English a while, with the hope of giving them satisfaction, yet their object being solely to gain time, no reparation was made or intended. It was therefore evident that resort must be had to arms. To meet this emergency the British government recommended a convention of delegates from the several colonies with a view to produce unity of action and a more powerful combination of their forces. The meeting took place at Albany June 19, 1754, and was one of the most respectable assemblies, and as the prototype of those of the revolution, the most important in its consequences, of any which had been convened on this conti-

ment. It was one object of this meeting to conciliate the western Indians, on whom the French had long been practising their seductions, but although large presents were distributed, the measure entirely failed; the French had secured an influence over the wandering tribes which could not be dissolved by any art which the English were able to use.

While this course was being pursued to engage the alliance of the western Indians, Gov. Shirley was endeavouring to secure the favour of those in the east, and at the same time to take such steps as in case of failure, would protect the frontier from their incursions. It had been rumored that the French had established a settlement between the Kennebec and Chaudiere rivers, with a view to secure the passes from Quebec to Maine, and to facilitate the march of their forces into New England. This report, although it afterwards appeared to have been unfounded, created great alarm in Massachusetts and Maine, and the government immediately ordered a body of eight hundred men to be raised to break up the supposed settlement and by suitable fortifications in that part of the country to prevent the inroads of the enemy. Gov. Shirley took the immediate command of the expedition, and to avoid giving offence or alarm to the Indians he invited them to a conference to be held at Falmouth in June, and in the mean time vigorously prosecuted his preparations for the ulterior purposes of the enterprise.

On the 21st of June forty-two Indians of the Norridgewock tribe, punctual to their engagement arrived here: the Governor with a quorum of the council and a number of representatives arrived on the 26th, and were received with great attention.¹ On the day after their arrival a public dinner was given to them in the court-house: the town was filled with people. The transports with eight hundred troops had arrived a day or two before under the command of General Winslow and had formed a camp on Bangs' island, and it is probable that the soldiery contributed to swell the crowd and magnify the parade. The conference was held on the 28th of June; the Governor asked the consent of the Indians to build a fort at Ticonnet

¹ The Governor took lodgings at the house of Jabez Fox, Esq. who was a member of the council; he lived on the west side of Exchange street in a house that had belonged to Phineas Jones. Among the gentlemen present were Messrs. Danforth, Oliver, Bourn, Hubbard, Lincoln, Wheelwright, Minot, and Hancock.

and another at **Cushnoc** falls,¹ and proposed to them the ratification of former treaties. They took time to consider these propositions, and on the 1st day of July they gave their answer assenting to the peace, but refusing to grant permission to erect the forts. The treaty was notwithstanding signed on the second of July and on the third it was ratified, when their usual dance took place. The Indians left town on the same day, three of their young men going to **Boston**, the remainder returned home.² On the 5th, twenty-five Indians of the **Penobscot** tribe arrived and the Governor met them the same day in the meeting-house, and on the next closed a treaty in which they bound themselves to remain at peace should hostilities with the **French** take place. The Governor continued in this neighbourhood until July 30, when he sailed for the **Kennebec** and proceeded to **Ticonnet**, where he marked out the site of a fort on a point formed by the junction of the **Sebasticook** with the **Kennebec**, which when completed was named **Halifax**. A part of the expedition proceeded up the river to the portage, and seeing no vestiges of **French** or Indians, they returned without having rendered services at all equivalent to the expense of the expedition. The Governor revisited this town on the 3d September and departed for **Boston** on the 8th.

This was one of the busiest seasons that our inhabitants had ever witnessed; the town was kept in confusion the whole summer, and for many years after, it was common to refer to the occasion as a measure of time, and the expression “the year that **Gov. Shirley's** treaty was made,” was as familiar before the revolution as “household words.” **Mr. Smith** after noticing in his journal the departure of the Governor, exclaims, “thus ended a summer's scene of as much bluster as a **Cambridge** commencement and now comes on a vacation when our house and the town seem quite solitary.” One can readily imagine what an excitement must have been produced in town by a collection of the dignitaries of government and the representatives of two dreaded Indian tribes, when he reflects that the village on the Neck where all the parade was exhibited, con-

¹ **Ticonnet** is at the junction of the **Sebasticook** and **Kennebec** rivers in the town of **Winslow**: **Cushnoc** is now **Augusta**.

² The canoes of the Indians were haled up on the bank where the custom house now stands, the ledge being then entirely covered with earth—The place was subsequently used as a ship yard which broke the ground and the soil has since been all washed away.

tained but one hundred and forty or one hundred and fifty families, making a population of about one thousand—and that the high officers of government were then invested by public opinion with vastly more reverence and splendor than at present exists. There were few houses in town which could give suitable accommodation to such visitors and those must have been necessarily crowded. Mr. Smith says in anticipation of the event, “we have been painting and fitting up our house for the treaty which is approaching,” and June 28 he says, “yesterday and to day we had a vast concourse dined with us at our expense.”¹

Notwithstanding the precautions of the previous year, the commencement of 1755 found all the colonies from Virginia to the St. Lawrence engaged in a war with the Indians, and with the French of the neighboring provinces. As early as April the Indians appeared in Gorham and killed several persons, and all the frontier towns were harassed and sustained injury in the lives and property of their inhabitants. The whole country was alarmed by these attacks and by the appearance of a French fleet upon the coast. The government was making great exertions to prosecute the war with vigour; but these were spent rather for distant and brilliant operations than for securing the people from the marauding attacks of the savages. Two thousand New-England troops sailed from Boston in May 1755 to subdue the French in Nova Scotia, and atchieved a signal victory in June.

Our town had now ceased to be a frontier post and was free from the alarm and dangers to which it had formerly been exposed, it was not however overlooked in the scheme of general defence. The fort at the foot of King-street, which had been repaired in 1742, and furnished with ten twelve-pounders, having been neglected, was again supplied by government in 1755, and placed in a condition for defence. Our people too, notwithstanding they were in a measure removed from the scene of danger, where not unmindful of the exposed situation of the remote towns, and on every occasion when the Indians visited the neighbouring settlements, they moved with alacrity to resist their depredations. In May 1756 a report having

¹ Mr. Smith was however compensated at the close of this scene, for he says July 28, “Capt. Osborne sailed for Boston, having paid me near £100 for my house.”

been brought to town that a body of one hundred and twenty Indians were coming upon the frontier and were about spreading themselves from Brunswick to Saco, four companies of volunteers were immediately raised from among our people and under the command of Captains Milk,¹ Ilsley, Skillings, and Berry, went out in pursuit of them. Capt. Skillings marched in the direction of Windham and succeeded in saving the people and property of that place ; he arrived in season to put the enemy to flight soon after they had commenced an attack upon the inhabitants in which one was killed and one wounded and scalped. The Indians left five packs, a bow, a bunch of arrows, and several other articles. On another occasion the same year, when a report reached here that the fort at St. Georges was attacked, a number of our young men proceeded without delay to offer their assistance.² In April 1757, Joseph Cox and Mr. Bayley of this town fitted out a small expedition on *private account*, against the Penobscot Indians, and returned early in June, bringing with them two canoes, a quantity of oil, fish and feathers, and the scalps of two men whom they had killed. The war in our part of the country was carried on in this desultory manner on both sides ; the out settlements were kept in continual alarm by small divisions of the enemy scattered over the province, and lighting, like the wary hawk, wherever spoil was easy to be obtained ; no regular efforts were made by either party.

The war was not formally declared by the English until May 1756, although hostilities in America had commenced two years before ; the king in his declaration states that ever since the treaty of Aix la Chapelle, the French had been making encroachments upon

¹ This was Dea. James Milk ; he was born in Boston in 1711, and was by occupation a ship carpenter or boat builder. In 1735 he married Sarah Brown, by whom he had a large family of children ; he was a useful and much respected man, was for many years Deacon of the first church, and selectman of the town sixteen years. He died Nov. 10, 1772 ; Mr. Smith preached a sermon on the occasion from these words, "Behold an Israelite indeed in whom there is no guile." His children were James, who died the year after his father, aged 29, Mary married to Moses Little of Newburyport, Dorcas married to Nathaniel Deering, Elizabeth married to Abr'm Greenleaf of Newburyport, Eunice married to John Deering, Abigail married to Joseph H. Ingraham and Lucy married to John Nichols. These are all dead but Eunice, who was born in 1749 and is now living in Exchange-street. The name is extinct here.

² The next year in Sept. an alarm having been given of a great firing at Georges and it being supposed that the fort there was attacked ; one hundred and fifty men mostly volunteers immediately hastened by water to its relief. *Smith's Jour.*

his American subjects, and had in 1754, without any previous notice, broke out into acts of open hostility and seized an English fort on the Ohio.¹ All attempts to procure reparation having been unavailing, the last resort of injured nations was applied. The three first years of the war had been generally unsuccessful ; it had been conducted at great expense and without much system. But in 1758, under the vigorous administration of the elder Pitt, English affairs both in Europe and America assumed a new aspect and her arms became triumphant. In pursuance of a recommendation from Mr. Pitt, the general court resolved to raise 7000 men for an expedition against Canada ; this was the largest force ever raised by the province, but the hope of conquering Canada and driving from their neighbourhood an enemy by whom they were exposed to continual fear and loss, stimulated them to an extraordinary effort. About 600 men of this force was raised in Maine, and sailed for Kittery to join the army on the 21st of May. The result of the campaign was very unfavorable ; the principal object of the expedition, the capture of Ticonderoga, failed, and our army of about 15,000 men disgracefully abandoned the seige, and retreated with loss of men and munitions of war, before an inferior force. The ill success may be attributed partly to the fall of the accomplished Lord Howe at the commencement of the attack. The effect of this disaster was somewhat diminished by the capture of Louisburg, which capitulated to our arms July 26 ; the seige had been carried on with great spirit, and the garrison did not surrender until they had lost 1500 men, and the town was a heap of ruins.² The number of prisoners was 5637. The arrival of this intelligence at Falmouth on the 17th of August occasioned great joy, and the people spent the afternoon and most of the night in rejoicing.³ The next year the war was pursued with larger preparations and a more determined spirit on the part of the mother country. The provinces also partaking of the zeal which animated the ministry at home, raised large supplies of men to co-operate in the favourite design upon Canada. Massachusetts raised 6,800 men, of whom 2,500 served in the garrison at Louisburg,

¹ This was fort Du Quesne now Pittsburg.

² There were found in this fortress 221 pieces of cannon, 18 mortars and a large quantity of stores and ammunition.

³ Smith's Jour. Aug. 17, 1758.

several hundred in the navy, 300 joined General Wolfe before Quebec,¹ and the remainder served under General Amherst, who entered Canada by Lake Champlain, with a triumphal progress, capturing in his course the forts at Ticonderoga, Crown Point and Niagara.

It was one of the conditions imposed by the general court in voting the last division of this large enlistment of soldiers, that 400 men of the levy should be employed under direction of the governor to erect a fort at the mouth of Penobscot river. In pursuance of this plan Gov. Pownal went to Penobscot in May² and constructed upon a point in the town of Prospect, since called Fort point, one of the most substantial and well appointed fortifications that had ever been erected in Maine.³ Gov. Pownal was accompanied in this expedition by Brigadier Gen. Waldo, who being a large proprietor in the Waldo patent, on which the fort was laid out, was deeply interested in the result of the enterprise.

But while Gen. Waldo was pointing out to the governor the limit of his territory in or near Bangor, the bounds of his own life were fixed; he suddenly fell, and expired in a few moments of an apoplectic fit.⁴ The fort was placed under the command of Capt Jeddiah Preble of this town, on his return from Canada in 1759.⁵

¹ Among the persons from Falmouth who served in Wolfe's army, were Brig. Preble, then a captain, John Waite, afterwards a colonel, and William M'Lellan.

² He touched in here May 4th, and remained until the 8th.

³ It was called fort Pownal, in compliment to the governor, and cost £5000 which was repaid by England.

⁴ Williamson 2, 338. Gen. Waldo was son of Jonathan Waldo, a respectable merchant in Boston, who died in 1731, leaving a large estate to his five children. He was interested in eastern lands, and his son Samuel was connected with him in these speculations. On his death, Samuel came into possession of large tracts here and further east. The General was the largest proprietor of land in this town for many years, having purchased the rights of old proprietors previous to 1730. In 1730, he bought 800 acres of the proprietors' committee, and seized every opportunity to extend his interest here. He was an active, intelligent and persevering man, and spent much time in town. He died at the age of 63, leaving two sons, Samuel and Francis, who lived in this town, and daughters Hannah, married to Isaac Winslow of Roxbury, and Lucy married to Thomas Flucker of Boston, who were the parents of the late Gen. Knox's wife; a third son Ralph died young. Gen. Waldo went to England in 1729 to defend the interest of the Lincoln proprietors, and published a pamphlet in vindication of their rights.

⁵ Mr. Preble had the command of a company of provincial troops in the expedition against Canada, was in the battle on the plains of Abraham before the city of Quebec, and near Gen. Wolfe when he fell. He was subsequently promoted.

The campaign of 1759 was crowned with complete success by the capture of Quebec on the 17th of September. No event could have produced greater joy in the colonies than this. It had been the place from which, for a long series of years, had issued the decrees that had armed and let loose upon our frontiers a merciless and remorseless enemy. Various unsuccessful attempts had been made in the previous sixty years, at an immense cost and an extravagant waste of life, to drive this power from the continent. Now that the object of the most ardent wishes of the colonists was accomplished, public feeling swelled to the highest note of joy. Mr. Smith in his journal says, "the country is all in extasy upon the surprising news of the conquest of Quebec." Information of the battle on the plains of Abraham Sept. 13, in which the opposing generals Wolfe and Montcalm were killed, reached here October 14; on the 15th and 16th the cannon at the fort were fired, Mr. Mayo's house was illuminated and small arms were fired in the evening.¹ The next evening three mast ships in the harbour were illuminated. The 25th of the same month was observed as a day of public thanksgiving for the brilliant successes of the campaign.

The French power in this country having been thus broken, the Indians, who had fought under it, immediately sought safety by submission to the conqueror; in the spring of 1760, the Penobscots, the St. John's and Passamaquody Indians, and those of Nova Scotia, finding they could not, unaided by French power and influence, resist the English arms, entered into a treaty of peace, and from that time forever ceased to become formidable in the northern colonies. The conquest of Canada was completed Sept. 8, 1760, by the surrender of Montreal, the other posts of the French having previously capitulated: but in Europe the war was not terminated until Feb. 1763. News of the surrender of Montreal and the total extinguishment of French hopes on this continent, was received in town Sept. 20, 1760, and caused a renewal of the rejoicing of the preceding year: on the evening of Sept. 22, Rev. Mr. Smith's house and several others on the Neck were illuminated, and a public thanksgiving was kept for the reduction of Canada.

¹ Ebenezer Mayo; his house stood on the west side of King-street, near the corner of Newbury-street. He was a respectable merchant and came here from Boston. He left three children, Apphia, Simeon and Ebenezer, the last of whom born in 1764, is still living in this town.

By the treaty of peace which was signed at Paris, the French ceded all Canada to Great Britain and Louisiana to Spain, and thus took leave of the North American continent ; since which, they have never had foothold upon it, save the short period in the reign of Napoleon, that they held Louisiana. When it is considered how much blood had been shed, how much suffering, desolation and sorrow had been brought upon the English colonies by the arms and the influence of the French over the Indians, their ever faithful allies, from 1688, we cannot be surprised at the deep and well founded satisfaction with which they viewed the removal of all fear of future alarm and depreciation from that quarter.

CHAPTER 6.

Population at different periods before the revolution—Taxes—Currency—Lumber and Saw Mills—Grist Mills—Trade and Commerce—Customs and Collection—Wharves—General description of the town and buildings at the time of the revolution—Streets.

The Neck, now Portland, at the time of which we are speaking, was the chief seat of business and the central point of population of the town. It had increased more rapidly than any other part of the territory, and from its single family in 1715, had gone on with a steady progress to the period of the revolution. In 1725, the number of families in the whole town was 45, of which 27 were upon the Neck, 17 in Purpooduck and Spurwink, and 1 at New-Casco. The next year, although it was the termination of a destructive war, the number of families had increased to 64, beside 13 or 14 unmarried men. By a calculation of six to a family, which may be considered a fair average, the population at that time will be found to have been about 400¹. Some idea of the number of inhabitants in 1740 may be gathered from a remark in Mr. Smith's diary in August ; he says, “an exceeding full congregation and communion, and yet I reckoned more than 60 heads of families that were absent, and many of their whole families with them.” This was after the separation of the Purpooduck parish, which probably at this time contained more than 100 families.² In 1753, the third, or New-Casco parish, containing 62 families, was set off, which left to the first parish 240 families, of

¹ At the birth of Peter, the second son of Rev. Mr. Smith in 1731, most of the married women on the Neck attended at the birth, and their husbands, as the custom was, at supper. This anecdote related to me by a member of that family, now no more, shows the small population on the Neck, and at the same time is illustrative of the simple manners of that day. Mrs. Blake, who died at a very advanced age in 1824, said that when she first came here, she could go out after tea and make a call upon every family on the Neck and return home before 9 o'clock.

² In 1745, the rateable polls in Cape-Elizabeth parish were 198 ; the valuation of real and personal estate was £7335. 17. Rateable polls were males of 16 years of age and upwards ; they constituted about 25 per cent. of the population ; the age for rating polls was subsequently advanced to 18 years, and in 1825 in this State to 21 years. In 1749, the second parish petitioned to be incorporated as a town, and stated in their petition, that their precinct was ten miles in length and about five miles in breadth, and contained about 150 families. In 1742, the number of white polls in Massachusetts was 41,000 ; in 1735, 3,5427.

which 120 were upon the Neck, 48 in Stroudwater, and 21 at Back Cove. These, at our former calculation would give to the Neck a population of 720 souls, to the parish 1440, and to the whole town, estimating Purpooduck and Spurwink at 150 families, a population of 2712 souls. The number of *slaves* at this time in Falmouth, was 21¹. In 1759, there were 136 dwelling-houses on the Neck, beside 4 ware-houses occupied by families, the whole embracing 160 families, and making the population of the Neck 960. It appears by a census taken in 1764, that the number of dwelling-houses in the whole town in that year was 460, which contained 585 families, and a population of 3,770.² In 1774, by an estimate on the polls of the first parish which were then, 481, and which included a few families at Back Cove, the population of the Neck was a little over 1900.³ In October of the next year, the number of houses on the Neck was 230, some of which contained 2 or 3 families; if the number of families which occupied these houses was 320, which does not seem to be an unreasonable calculation, we shall arrive at a result similar to the one furnished by an estimate on the polls. In the absence therefore of any certain information on the subject, we may not deviate far from the truth in fixing upon 1900 as the population of that part of Falmouth now included in Portland, at the commencement of the war of the revolution.⁴ The Neck may be called the parent stock which sent out its branches to the remote portions of the territory. The parishes at Purpooduck, New-Casco and Stroudwater, had been successively set off, and a society of Quakers had sprung up in that section of the town which retains the ancient name. The second parish was invested with separate municipal powers in 1765, under the name of *Cape-Elizabeth*, except for the purpose of choosing a representative to the general court, for which it remained connected with Falmouth until after the revolution.⁵

¹ 3 Mass. Hist. Col. N. S. 97. There were in York 24 slaves at this period, Kittery 35, Wells 16, Scarborough 11, Berwick 22, Arundel 3, Brunswick 3, Georgetown 7, Gorham 2.

² There were 44 negroes not included in the above number; the population of Maine by this census was 54,020. Will. 2. 373.

³ The number of polls at Back Cove in 1770, was 58, belonging to the first parish, who were assessed in the parish tax £48. 12. 11 of £328. 3. 5.

⁴ In January 1777, the selectmen returned 785 as the whole number of males in town of 16 years and upwards, which included Quakers, negroes and mulattoes, who were not subject to military duty.

⁵ The King's instructions to the governors forbade the incorporation of

Previous to the incorporation of the second Parish, the town and ministerial taxes were assessed in one rate, and money for the support of the ministry was voted by the town; after the division in 1733, a separation took place in the financial departments between the town and parish. In 1727, the whole assessment was but £184. 17. 7. lawful money; in 1730, it was £300, of which £100 were for the minister.¹ In the course of a few years the town had become considerably embarrassed by the erection of a bridge over Fore river at Stroudwater, and others over the Presumpscot, and by incurring other expenses out of the ordinary course of town charges, to which they had been stimulated by their enterprising character. To relieve themselves from this pressure, they petitioned the general court in 1739 for the privilege of taxing the unimproved lands.¹ Liberty was granted them to assess a tax of two pence an acre on all unimproved land for three years, and the court add, "that no difficulty may arise about said unimproved land, ordered that all land not within lawful fence, be subject to said tax." The next year 32,839 acres were taxed under the provisions of that special act. If the petition stated the proportion of unoccupied land correctly, we perceive that the whole quantity of land within the limits of the town to be about 36,000 acres.

In 1745, the town and school tax was £310 and the parish tax £316. 14. 6. O. tenor, assessed upon 305 polls. In 1747, £370 O. ten. were raised for town charges; this was a time when money was at its lowest rate of depreciation. In 1753, when the currency had returned to a sound state, the town tax was £40 and the next

towns with the power of sending representatives; new towns and parts set off from old ones were therefore called districts.

¹ By the valuation act passed in 1736, polls were taxed at 2s. 3d. each, and income one penny on the pound; an ox was valued at 40s. a cow at 30s. swine 8s. a goat 3s.

² They set forth in their petition "that about three years past, the court had ordered that the waste lands in Falmouth should be taxed, but owing to delay the inhabitants have had no benefit therefrom; that this present year 1739, they have been at near £2000 charge in building a meeting-house and bridges in said town, and will be obliged to fortify their houses and to pay about £500 more for support of their minister and school-master, if the proprietors of unimproved land are not obliged to help them defray that charge. And in regard that the unimproved lands are defended and bettered by the inhabitants who venture their lives in this time of apprehended danger, and meet with many difficulties in their settlements, and the waste lands make up near 9-10's of the whole township."

year only £20.¹ These were exclusive of the road tax which was paid in labour.

The inhabitants found Stroudwater bridge a heavy expense to them, to relieve themselves from which they resorted to various expedients. In 1747, they applied unsuccessfully to the court of sessions to make its support a county charge. In 1749, they raised £100 O. T. for repairing it, and the same year petitioned the general court to grant them a toll to maintain it. But this measure not succeeding, they raised a committee to select a place higher up the river for a new bridge, and apply to the court of sessions for leave to build one. They were however still doomed to bear the burden, and as a last resort, they levied a tax of 8d. a day on each vessel that loaded at the bridge.²

The principal money taxes were those for schools, and the support of the ministry ; the highway tax was usually paid in labour upon the roads. The support of the poor had not become so burdensome as it was after the revolution. The town had not thought it necessary to procure a building for paupers until 1761, when they appropriated £106 to buy a house and adjoining land of Ebenezer Mayo, which was afterward used for a work-house.³ The highest school tax before the revolution, was £300 raised in 1773, it had for several years fluctuated between 100 and £250—the tax for town charges the same year was £123;⁴ the highest parish tax was in 1774 £375. 11. 2. excluding the year 1749, when although nom-

¹ Of a Province tax assessed on 11 towns in Maine in 1743, of £52. 17. 01. Falmouth's proportion was £7. 13. 10. paying the highest tax but two, Kittery and York being before it. In 1761, of a provincial tax of £1000, Maine's proportion was £74. 6. 4 3-4, Falmouth then paid the highest tax, being £13. 16. 2 1-4—the next highest was Kittery, whose tax was £9. 10. 8 3-4. 2 Will. 357.

² In 1757, a lottery was granted by Massachusetts to raise £1200 for the purpose of building a bridge over the Presumpscot at the lower falls, and another over the Saco at Biddeford. The sum was raised and the bridges built.

³ In 1755, a large number of Acadians were carried from Nova Scotia and landed in different colonies with a view to prevent the continual out-breaking of that people against the English arms ; more than 1000 persons were brought to Massachusetts in an utterly destitute condition ; these were distributed to different towns to be supported. Falmouth had a number of them for whose support in one year government allowed £141.

⁴ The same year men were allowed 4s. a day on the roads, and 3s. for a pair of oxen. The whole valuation of property on the Neck, and the families at Back Cove was £9408. 16. 0. The highest valuation on the Neck in 1772, was Brig. Preble's, £311. 8. ; the next E. Ilsley's, £300, B. Titcomb's £187, J. Waite £171, J. Butler £136.

inally higher, in consequence of the depreciation of the paper medium, being £511. 13. 9. it was really not more than an eight part of that sum.

As we have occasion to speak so often of the currency of the ante revolutionary period, it may not be improper in this connection to give a brief view of the introduction and fluctuation of paper money in the colony. The first emission of paper in Massachusetts was made in 1690, to pay the expenses of an unfortunate expedition against Canada.¹ The facility of raising money in this manner made it popular with the government, who frequently resorted to it in cases of emergency, in preference to the slower method of taking it directly from the pockets of the people. The people also preferred it, because it saved them from direct taxation. The system repeatedly produced great embarrassments to trade and ruinous effects upon all the interests of the community, by the fluctuation in the value of the paper, which was always considerably depreciated. Different expedients were resorted to at different periods to counteract the burthen-some effects of the depreciation, but with only temporary success ; the paper was never the representative of gold and silver. The currency successively bore the names, as new emissions were made, of *old tenor*, *middle tenor*, *new tenor first* and *new tenor second*. In 1748, old tenor was worth only 25 per cent. of new tenor, and at that time the provincial debt was about £2,450,000 old tenor, equal to about \$1,000,000 in silver. The amount had been vastly increased by the expedition to Cape Breton, to meet the expenses of which, bills to an amount exceeding £2,000,000 old tenor had been issued. At the commencement of the expedition, the depreciation was about five to one ; that is, it required an issue of £500 in paper to pay £100 in silver. But at the termination of the war, the large amount of bills issued had so much reduced the value, that it required £1100 in paper to purchase £100 in silver.

The following table will exhibit at a single view the depreciation of the bills at successive periods during the existence of the paper-system as compared with exchange on London and the price of silver;

¹ The form of the bills first issued was as follows : " This indented bill of _____, due from the Massachusetts colony to the possessor, shall be in value equal to money ; and shall be accordingly accepted by the Treasurer and the Receivers subordinate to him in all public payments and for any stock at any time in the Treasury. Boston, in New-England, February 3d 1690. By order of the General Court."

to which is added the daily pay of the representatives, and the amount of the province tax at different periods.

| Years. | Exc. on London. | One oz. of silver. | Daily pay of Rep. | Prov. tax. |
|--------|-----------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------|
| 1702, | 133 | 6s. 10d. | 3s. | £6,000 |
| 1705, | 135 | 7s. | | |
| 1713, | 150 | 8s. | | |
| 1716, | 175 | 9s. 3d. | | |
| 1717, | 225 | 12s. | | |
| 1722, | 270 | 14s. | 4s. | £6,000 |
| 1728, | 340 | 18s. | | |
| 1730, | 380 | 20s. | 6s. | £8,000 |
| 1737, | 500 | 26s. | | |
| 1741, | 550 | 28s. | 10s. | £39,000 |
| 1749, | 1100 | 60s. | 30s. | |

By this table it will be perceived that £133 in New-England currency, which was worth £100 sterling, the par value in 1702, had so much depreciated in 1749, that £100 sterling could not be purchased short of £1100 of the paper.

In 1748, the English government appropriated £183,649 sterling to defray the expense of the Cape Breton expedition incurred by Massachusetts, and in December of that year the provincial government passed an act to apply this fund to the redemption of the bills of credit, over £2,000,000 of which it would redeem at their depreciated rate. This judicious law took effect April 1st, 1750. The amount paid by the English government was remitted in silver to enable the province to carry into effect its just design.² By the act there was paid from the treasury, one Spanish milled dollar for every 45 shillings of *old tenor* bills, and the same sum for every 11s. 3d. in bills of the new or middle tenor. All debts contracted after that time, were to be paid in coined silver. This sudden change in the currency of the country produced at first, as might have been ex-

¹ Doug. Sum. In 1743, the province tax was £60,000, in 1745, it was £120,000, in 1747, £168,324, in 1748, £381,672, the nominal amount having been swelled up by the rapid fall of the currency; silver had been driven out of circulation by the immense issues of paper.

² April 2, 1750. This day the province treasury is open and silver is given out for our province bills, which now cease to pass. This is the most remarkable epoch of this province. Its affairs are now brought to a crisis." *Smith's Jour.*

pected, great embarrassment. The immediate consequence was a serious deficiency in the circulating medium, and an advance in price of all the articles of necessity as well as of traffic. Our minister, Mr. Smith, was in Boston in June after the law went into operation, and makes the following remarks on the subject. “ ‘Tis a time of great perplexity and distress here, on account of the sinking of the paper currency. There is a terrible clamor, and things are opening for the extremest confusion and difficulties. The merchants, shopkeepers and others in Boston, having for some years past got money easily and plentifully by the abundance of that fraudulent and iniquitous currency, and abandoned themselves to the utmost extravagance and luxury in all their way of living, are now in a sad toss and make outrageous complaints at the stop put to it by the late act.” The true cause of the difficulty however, although extravagance and luxury may have inflamed the evil, was an actual deficiency in the circulation, for commercial and other purposes ; and it was sometime before the new medium could wear for itself an appropriate channel. The poorer classes from a wrong estimate of the value of silver, supposed that the rich had hoarded it up, and riots took place in Boston and other towns in consequence of the real and imaginary evils which had been conjured up. But these, at length, all yielded to the steady and salutary progress of a sound currency, which like the light and dew of heaven, diffused its blessings alike on rich and poor; and in a few months the people came to entertain an unconquerable aversion to paper. So great a change after this time took place in the monetary system of Massachusetts, and gold and silver had so much increased in it by the wise policy of the government in relation to paper money, that it obtained the name of the silver money colony.¹

While population, as we have noticed, was making rapid progress in town, its wealth and business increased, and its resources were constantly developing. The construction of their buildings created at the commencement of the settlement an urgent demand for lumber, the manufacture of which soon gave employment to a large number of people. At what precise time, or in what place the first mill was built, we cannot ascertain. The earliest record we find in relation to this subject is in May 1720, when the town voted “ that every

¹ 3 Hutch. 350.

saw mill *already* erected, and that shall hereafter be erected, shall pay 6d. per M. for each thousand sawed in said mills for three years next ensuing." We believe the first mill to have been at Capisic, and are confident that after the destruction of the town in 1690, none had been built on the Presumpscot previous to this time. The width of that river in our neighbourhood, rendered the expense of a dam upon it, too serious an undertaking for our settlers. Much was not done in this branch of business until after the peace of 1726, probably nothing more than to supply the immediate uses of the people. After that event, the influx of speculators and settlers gave increased animation to the trade. In 1727, Mr. Smith says "a saw mill was built, and several of the inhabitants begun to get logs;" the mill referred to by him was no doubt at Capisic, he speaks of it as "the old saw mill that was Ingersoll's."

In June 1728, the privilege of *Long Creek* was granted "to Samuel Cobb, Wm. Rogers, Francis Hull and John Owen, to build a saw mill on," and at the same time *Muscle Cove Stream* was granted to Benjamin Blackstone for the same purpose. It was also voted "that Samuel Proctor, John Perry and Simon Armstrong have the privilege, if they can find one unappropriated, to build a mill on within 18 months, fit for service, to pay the usual custom for sawing to the town, and to saw for any persons that bring timber for their own houses and buildings, to the halves." The stream called *Barberry Creek* at Purpooduck, was granted to Joshua Moody and John Brown for the same purposes and on the same conditions. On the 9th of July in the same year, the north west branch of the *Piscataquis*, a small stream emptying into the Presumpscot, was granted to Major Samuel Moody for a saw mill instead of the one granted to him in 1720, and January 2, 1729, the falls on the east branch of the Piscataquis, were voted to Jeremiah Riggs, John East and Henry Wheeler. It was not until December 2, 1729, that the falls at Saccarappa, now the most valuable in our vicinity, were disposed of; they were then granted to Benjamin Ingersoll, John Bailey, Benjamin Larrabee jr. and company, for the purposes for which they have ever since been improved. In 1732, Col. Westbrook, the Moody's, Henry Wheeler, Phineas Jones, Moses Pearson and others, erected a saw mill on the northwest branch of the Piscataquis; and finally

in 1735, Westbrook, Samuel Waldo and others built a dam and mill on the lower falls of the Presumpscot.

All the privileges of sufficient consequence to attract attention or to be used profitably, appear now to have been improved. This branch of business, whose increase was astonishingly rapid, contributed essentially to advance the growth and prosperity of the town. In 1752, there were ten saw and grist mills in the limits of the first parish, and in 1754, there were six saw mills and ten additional saws in operation within the same precinct. The demand soon extended beyond the supply of the immediate wants of the settlers, and lumber became an important article of exportation. In January 1765, Mr. Smith remarks, "the ships loading here are a wonderful benefit to us. They take off vast quantities of timber, masts, oar rafter, boards, &c." But many years before this the exportation of lumber was one of the principal sources of the prosperity of the town. In fact so entirely engrossed was the attention of our inhabitants in procuring timber and lumber, and in building vessels, that the cultivation of the land was neglected and the people were compelled to procure by commerce articles of the first necessity. The lumber business particularly, by its more ready command of money, held out irresistible temptation to the people to engage in that pursuit, which, while it produced more sudden prosperity, was yet hostile to the agricultural interests of the territory, on which are laid the broad and deep foundations of wealth and happiness.

In consequence of this dependence upon commerce for the supply of their most common wants, the inhabitants were often reduced to distress by the failure of the usual supply.¹ Indeed so great was the

¹ Mr. Smith's Journal furnishes us ample evidence of the suffering often produced by the deficiency of bread stuffs.

"1737, March 5. It is a melancholy time in regard to the scarcity of corn, some have had none for several weeks. April 21. All the talk is no corn, no hay, and there is not a peck of potatoes to eat in all the eastern country.

1741, Jan. 10. There has been for some time a melancholy scarcity of corn. May 14, Mr. Jones came in with 900 bushels of Corn. Mr. Jones sells his corn at 15s. a bushel. People groan terribly at the price.

1758, Feb. It is now a time of dismal scarcity for bread.

1763, March 1. To-day in God's gracious providence, we were relieved by the coming in of Mayhew's schooner from Connecticut, with 1000 bushels of Indian corn. People were reduced to the last and extremest distress; scarce a bushel of corn in the whole eastern country.

1772, Oct. 3. There is a famine of bread in town, no Indian and no flour; no pork in town or country. 1775, Jan. 2, there is a great scarcity of corn in this part of the country."

scarcity at times, that instances occurred, where the cobs from which the corn had been taken, were ground for bread. The coasting trade was nourished by this course of business, and a number of vessels were constantly employed in the importation of corn, sometimes procured directly from the south, at others from intermediate ports, by the exchange of our fish and lumber.¹

The principal article of bread stuff imported in the early days of the settlement, was corn, which rendered the construction of grist mills necessary ; but little wheat seems to have been used. In 1722, the stream which empties into Lawrence's cove in Cape-Elizabeth, was granted to a company to erect a corn mill upon, and the town's right in a 100 acres of land there, was given them to encourage the undertaking. But the project did not succeed, and the people were under the necessity of carrying their corn to Biddeford to be ground.² In 1727, Mr. Sawyer who came here from Cape-Ann, erected a mill at Capisic, which was very successful. In 1729, James Winslow built another on Fall-brook at Back Cove, and the town established the toll at two quarts in a bushel.³ There was also a grist mill at Lawrence's cove in 1733. In 1748, it appears from Mr. Smith's Journal that there was but one corn mill in town in operation at that time, and this was owned by Mr. Conant at Saccarappa ; there was then no other between Saco and North-Yarmouth.⁴ Soon after this, a *wind-mill* was erected on the corner of School and Congress-streets, where Mr. Hussey's house now stands, which continued through the revolutionary war. After the war, another was

¹ "1737. Mr. Goodwin came in with 300 bushels of corn. 1763, March 23, to-day came in a sloop from Boston with 3000 bushels of corn. March 24, a schooner came in from Cape-Ann with 1600 bushels. 25, Capt. Gooding got in with 2300 bushels more. 1765, Feb. 25. A vessel from Newbury brought in 500 bushels of corn, and Dyer of Purpooduck 1000. March 4, one Davis brought from Boston 1000 bushels of corn ; and neighbor Mayo and Lt. Thomas 1000 more. 14. Jeremiah Pote came in from North-Carolina, and brought 2900 bushels of corn. 1766. March 20. Harper came in with 3000 bushels of corn."—*Sm. Jour.* These are only occasional notices made in seasons of scarcity.

² In the early history of Portsmouth, the inhabitants carried their corn to Boston for the same purpose.

³ This stream has become nearly dry and wholly incapable of turning a mill, in consequence of the clearing up of the country. It has not been occupied for many years as a mill site.

⁴ "1748, Feb. 27. Mr. Conant tells me he has ground 1000 bushels of corn this winter, there being no other mill than his between North-Yarmouth and Saco."—*Sm. Jour.*

built on a rocky hill in Free-street, now occupied by a double brick house ; this was moved about 30 years ago across Back Cove, on the ice, and placed on the rising ground near Fall-brook. In 1754, there were in the first parish two grist mills and one wind-mill. In later times the inhabitants have been accommodated by mills at Lawrence's Cove, Capisic, Saccarappa and Stroudwater.

The favourable situation of the town for commercial operations, early rendered it a place of considerable trade.¹ Coasting and fishing at first employed a few small vessels, and cord wood, fish and lumber were transported to the western and southern ports. Large quantities of wood cut in town, and some of it upon the Neck as late as the revolution, were sent to Boston, the vessels frequently going round Back Cove and up the creek which empties into it to receive their cargoes. Ship building soon came to be a very important auxiliary and a lucrative branch of business.² The ancestors of many of our present men of property laid the foundation of their fortunes in this profitable pursuit. The first ship yard in town was on the cove east of King-street, which has continued to be occupied for the same purpose to the present time ; there was another near the foot of King-street, and another between Titcomb's wharf and clay cove. James Gooding who came from Boston, was among the earliest ship builders in town ; it is said that he was concerned in building the first ship ever launched here. He followed the occupation more than a half a century, and instructed many active and intelligent young men in the same business.³

¹ "April 9, 1726. Twenty-six vessels now in the harbour. Sept 17. Capt. Langdon came in with a large ship. This month we always have a great number of fishermen in here. 1727, Sept. 10. About 30 vessels before the door for several days. (Mr. Smith then lived at the foot of King-street.) 1732, Sept. 24. There are 12 coasting sloops, beside some schooners, that all lie close before the door."—*Sm. Jour.*

² 1728. One Reddin came here to build a ship. Aug. 9. A sloop built before my door was launched to day. In 1737, a mast ship was built here. *Sm. Jour.*

³ He lived in a story and a half house, which he early built in King-street, which stood on the spot now occupied by a three story house, built by his grandson, Major Lemuel Weeks, in 1804. He married the widow of Henry Wheeler for his second wife in 1753. He was born in 1696, and died at the house of his grand-daughter, Mrs. Bryant, in Congress-street in 1780. He had always enjoyed excellent health, having never been sick until a few days before his death, and never lost a tooth. He had a son James who died in 1793, and several daughters. Two of his apprentices were Deacon James Milk and Samuel Cobb.

A few years after the commencement of the settlement, the English government turned its attention to this place as a central situation for procuring masts for the royal navy. This brought a number of large ships here annually until the revolution, and became a business of great importance to the town, furnishing a ready market for timber and encouragement to ship building. Col. Westbrook, who was the agent appointed by government for procuring the masts, came here from Portsmouth in the spring of 1727, from which place the business had been transferred to Falmouth the winter previous. The first ship of this kind was loaded here in May 1727.¹

The masts were brought down Fore and Presumpscot rivers, and together with spars were prepared upon the banks, and the ships sometimes went above Clark's point to take them in. There was a mast-house on the bank of the river a little below Vaughan's bridge, where the business was pursued, until the revolution. The government of England kept in the colony a surveyor general of the woods under a large salary, whose duty it was to prevent depredations, and to select and mark trees suitable for the navy. All persons were forbidden to cut down the marked trees without a license, under a heavy penalty imposed by a statute passed in 1722. The government paid a premium of £1 a ton on masts, yards and bowsprits, and the commissioners of the navy had a right of pre-emption for these articles twenty days after they were landed in England. By the usual contract, the mast was not to exceed 36 inches in diameter at the butt, and as many yards in length as there were inches in its diameter at that end.

The ships for the transportation of this species of merchandise, were constructed particularly for the purpose ; they were about 400 tons burthen, were navigated by about 25 men, and carried from 45

¹ The New-Eng. Weekly Journal May 8, 1727, printed at Boston, observes: "We have an account that the mast business, which has for some time been so much the benefit of the neighbor province of New-Hampshire, is removed farther eastward, where it has been carried on the last winter with such success as could hardly have been expected, considering the very little seasonable weather for it. Capt. Farles, in one of the mast ships, now lies in Casco Bay, who, we hear, is not a little pleased with the peculiar commodiousness of that fine harbour to carry on the said business. And as this must tend very much to encourage the settlements of those parts of the country, especially the flourishing bay that will be the centre of it ; so there is no reason to fear but that our government will, in their wisdom, look upon it very much to their interest to protect and encourage it."

to 50 masts a voyage.¹ In time of war these ships were convoyed by armed vessels, the arrival of which in this harbour is frequently noticed in Mr. Smith's Journal.²

On the conclusion of the war of 1744, the trade of the town acquired a new stimulus, by the accession of some very enterprising men. Among these was Capt. Alexander Ross, who came from Stroma, in Scotland. He commenced business in a store which stood in Fore-street, near where the three story house occupied by Mrs. Oxnard now stands ; this store he afterwards moved into Middle-street and connected it with a house which he built on the corner of the street leading to clay cove, and which is now standing. He carried on until the time of his death a large and profitable business with the Island of Great Britain, and was the most wealthy merchant of his day in this town.³ Not long after Mr. Ross, Robert Pagan,

¹ Doug. 2. 53. ² A number of masts taken from the woods previous to the revolution, now lie in a decayed state in a cove at Purpooduck, a few rods east of Vaughan's bridge. They were kept a number of years at great expense, and finally abandoned ; some have been cut up.

List of Prices of Masts, &c. given for year 1770 in England.

| MASTS. | | | BOWSPRITS. | | | YARDS. | | |
|---------|---------|--------|------------|---------|--------|---------|---------|---------|
| Diam'r. | Length. | Price. | Diam'r. | Length. | Price. | Diam'r. | Length. | Price. |
| In. | Yd. | St. | In. | Yd. | St. | In. | Yd. | St. |
| 36 | 36 | £110 | 38 | 25 | £48 | 25 | 35 | £25 12. |
| 35 | 35 | 88 | 37 | 25 | 42 | 24 | 34 | 25 12. |
| 34 | 34 | 72 | 36 | 24 1-2 | 36 | 23 | 32 | 20 08. |
| 33 | 33 | 56 | 35 | 23 1-2 | 34 | 22 | 31 | 16 16. |
| 32 | 32 | 44 16. | 34 | 23 | 32 | 21 | 29 1-2 | 14 08. |
| 31 | 31 | 35 04. | 33 | 22 1-2 | 24 16. | 20 | 28 | 11 12. |
| 30 | 36 | 28 | 32 | 21 1-2 | 23 04. | 19 | 27 | .9 04. |
| 29 | 29 | 22 08. | 31 | 21 | 20 16. | 18 | 25 1-2 | 7 04. |
| 28 | 29 | 18 08. | 30 | 20 1-2 | 16 | 17 | 24 1-2 | 5 04. |
| 27 | 29 | 14 08. | 29 | 19 1-2 | 12 | | | |
| 26 | 28 | 12 16. | 28 | 19 | 6 16. | | | |
| | | | 27 | 18 1-2 | 5 07. | | | |
| | | | 20 | 17 1-2 | 4 16. | | | |

The price at the King's navy yard for 36 inch masts in 1768, was £153. 2.

³ Capt. Ross brought his family here Nov. 23, 1753 ; he died in Nov. 1768, aged 59, leaving but one daughter, who married the late Col. Wm. Tyng, and died without issue.

The following extracts from Mr. Smith's Journal will give some idea of the trade here : "1756, Sept. 28. Capt. Ross had a large ship launched. Oct. 30, in the harbour are Rouse, Tenney, Granger, the Deal ships and a snow from Boston.

1761, Aug. 23. Capt. Ross came in, in a large ship to load, as did Captain Malcom, sometime ago, beside which there lie here the three mast ships and the man of war.

1762, Oct. 29. Capt. Ross in a large ship of 700 tons, came here to load, as did a snow of his a few days ago, beside which there are 5 other ships and snows

another Scotch merchant came here from England to reside. He pursued on a large scale the lumber business and ship building. The ships which were built were not generally employed in our trade, but with their cargoes sent to Europe and sold. Mr. Pagan kept on the corner of King and Fore-streets, the largest stock of goods which was employed here before the war ; he was a man of popular manners and much beloved by the people, but taking part on the unpopular side in politics at the commencement of our revolutionary struggle, he left the country, and after the war established himself in the province of New-Brunswick, where he died about 1825. His wife whom he married in this town was a daughter of Jeremiah Pote, also a respectable merchant of that day.

In addition to the timber and lumber trade, a few vessels of a smaller class were employed in the West India business, maintaining a direct intercourse with the Islands and bringing home rum, sugar and molasses in exchange for lumber and fish. This had grown up a few years previous to the revolution to become an object of considerable importance. A number of vessels were also employed in the fishery.

The following table will show the quantity of shipping owned here at different periods before the revolution ; it does not indicate the extent of our trade because it does not include the large lumber ships which although owned abroad, regularly visited our harbour.

| Year. | Tons. | Class. | Remarks. |
|-------|-------|--|---|
| 1752, | 1367, | 7 schrs. 15 sloops. | The largest of these was 80 |
| 1753, | 1344, | 1 brig of 100 tons, the rest schrs and sloops. | tons. The brig belonged to Jere- miah Pote. |
| 1754, | 1237, | schrs. and sloops. | |

here a loading. (Snows had two masts and were rigged like brigs at the present day).

1763, Aug. 27. Cpts. Darling and Haggett in mast ships came in last night as did two ships before this week to load by Capt. Ross.

1766, Nov. 1. There are six large ships now lying in the harbour." Mr. Smith's Journal does not present a full account of the arrival and departure of vessels, nor have we noticed all that he has mentioned ; sufficient is given to show the character of our ante-revolution foreign trade.

1773, 2020,

¹ 1774, 2555,

The principal owners were Enoch Ilsley 403 tons, Simeon Mayo 163, Benj. Titcomb 130, Jer. Pote 122, Jedediah Preble 110, Stephen Waite 105, Thomas Sandford 90.

Of this E. Ilsley owned 272, Pote 203, S. Waite 185, S. Mayo 183, R. Pagan 175, B. Titcomb 175, T. Sandford 140, Jed. Preble 135, Thos. Oxnard 121.

The shipping contained in the table was owned wholly by persons who lived on the Neck. There was beside this a considerable amount of tonnage owned in Cape-Elizabeth, more probably before the revolution, than there is at this day. As early as 1745, there were owned in that precinct 5 schooners and 5 sloops, and at a subsequent period the West India business was carried on there to a considerable extent, principally by Wm. Simonton and Ezekiel Cushing. Mr. Simonton had a large and valuable wharf in the cove which bears his name, where not only his own but other vessels were found pursuing a profitable traffic.² More commercial business was done at Cape-Elizabeth previous to 1760 than on the Neck. Simonton's cove was frequently thronged with vessels, and mechanics from this side often sought employment there. But the revolution proved very destructive to that town ; it drew off a large proportion of its active population and annihilated its commerce ; it has never recovered from the blow.

¹ The vessels built in the thirteen colonies amounted in 1769, to 20,001 tons.
 " 1770, " 20,610 "
 " 1771, " 24,068 "

In 1772, 182 vessels were built, whose tonnage amounted to 26,544 tons. Seyb. Stat. 310.

² Col. Cushing did his business on the point where he lived, and which now bears his name. His house was two stories, the lower one of which is now standing. He was one of the most respectable men in this vicinity, was connected with the family of the same name in the old colony from which he came. He married a daughter of Dominicus Jordan of Cape-Elizabeth, and died in 1765. Wm. Simonton is the ancestor of all of that name, in this neighbourhood, he died in 1794, aged 100 years.

Falmouth was the only collection district in Maine previous to the revolution. In 1701, naval offices were established by law in every sea port in the province, "for the entering and clearing of all ships and other vessels trading to and from it," and a fee table was prepared for their regulation.¹ The colony laws relating to imports were numerous. At first small duties were laid upon wines and spirits, which were afterwards extended to "all goods, wares, merchandizes and provisions of all sorts, excepting fish, sheep's wool, cotton wool, salt," and a few other articles of common necessity. By a statute passed in 1670, by Massachusetts, the duty was *ad valorem*, one penny for every 20s. value, but the tariff was then as now, the subject of continual alteration.

When the naval office was opened in this port, we have been unable to ascertain. Moses Pearson is said to have been the first naval officer, which was probably about 1730. He was succeeded by Enoch Freeman in 1749, who was appointed deputy collector in 1750. But the business of the town increasing, it was thought proper to establish a collection district here in 1758, and Francis Waldo was appointed the first collector. There were at that time but two collection districts in Massachusetts, the new one included all the harbours from Cape Porpus to the Kennebec. Alton M'Lean was Waldo's deputy until 1760, when he was accidentally killed.²

For several years previous to 1767, there were four surveyors general on the continent, appointed by the crown at the expense of

¹ The fee for entry of vessels from all places abroad *except* from Pennsylvania, the Jerseys, Connecticut, Rhode Island and New-Hampshire, was one ~~st~~ illing, and from those provinces six pence per entry or 4s. a year at the master's choice. "For clearing and certificate of the lading 2s. 6d." Prov. L. 1701. By subsequent laws, the fees were increased.

² Francis Waldo was the 2d son of Brig. Waldo, and graduated at Hav. Col. 1747. He never was married, a disappointment in that quarter in 1768, induced him to abandon the idea; he writes in Sept. of that year, "Miss — has behaved in a manner so base, ungrateful and false, that I don't expect any further connection there." He was representative of the town in 1762 and 1763; at the commencement of the revolution he went to England and never returned. His estates here were confiscated under the absentee act in 1782 and sold. He died in London. M'Lean was killed in the house of Captain Ross, in Middle-street in March 1760, by the falling of the garret floor loaded with corn. This fell upon M'Lean in the chamber, carried that floor down and killed John Fleet in the kitchen. They were both from Scotland, each 26 years old, and buried in one grave. Great sympathy was excited by the occasion, Mr. Smith says, "it was the largest and most solemn funeral that ever was in town." A monument was erected over their grave with an appropriate inscription.

£1000 sterling each ; from their decision an appeal lay to the office for American affairs in London. John Temple was surveyor general for the northern district including all New-England, and resided in Boston.¹ He had a general superintendance of the officers of the customs throughout his district. In 1767, this system was changed and a board of commissioners was established at Boston for the colonies, to whom was entrusted the powers exercised by the surveyors general and the board of American affairs at London. When the English government commenced the system of raising a revenue from America, an increased activity and vigilance was communicated to all the offices connected with the collection of the customs, accompanied by a multiplication of officers. In this port in 1763, in pursuance of strict orders from the surveyor general, Mr. Waldo issued a proclamation against smuggling of rum, sugar and molasses, which had previously been winked at and the officers were directed to execute the law with vigor. In 1765, Arthur Savage was appointed comptroller of the port, and about the same time Thomas Child was appointed tide surveyor.² Mr. Waldo was frequently absent from his post, sometimes on voyages to England, during which times Mr. Child discharged the duties of his office as deputy.

In 1770, George Lyde was appointed collector of the port by the board of Commissioners, who appointed Thomas Oxnard of this town as his deputy. At the commencement of the revolution, the officers of the customs here were Mr. Lyde, Mr. Oxnard, Mr. Child weigher and guager, David Wyer senior, tide surveyor, and Arthur Savage comptroller. On the breaking out of the war, all the persons connected with the custom-house, except Mr. Child, joined the royal party and left the country. Mr. Child was then appointed to the principal charge of the post by Massachusetts, under the title

¹ John Temple married a daughter of James Bowdoin of Boston, Jan. 1767.

² Savage had been an auctioneer in Boston ; in 1757, he kept on the north side of the town dock : he was paid by fees. He came here in July 1765, and lived in a house which has since been very much altered and is now occupied by Moorhead as a public house. Mr. Child's salary as tide surveyor, was £25 sterling a year, and when he acted as deputy collector in the absence of Mr. Waldo, the collector allowed him 12 per cent. of his fees. Mr. Savage was often absent, particularly after the popular excitements commenced here ; on such occasions he confided the duty of his office to Mr. Child. In 1769, Mr. Child was appointed "land waiter," with a salary of £30 st. and weigher and guager with an allowance of 3d. on a cask of molasses, and 6d. on a cask of sugar, &c. He married a daughter of Enoch Freeman, by whom he had several children ; his widow is still living.

of naval officer, and held it until his death in 1787. Before the revolution, the custom-house was kept in a dwelling-house on the corner of King and Middle-streets, and was burnt in the conflagration of the town.

The amount of duties paid at the office here before the revolution, we are unable to ascertain. The comptroller's fees for entering and clearing vessels for one month from Sept. 10, 1770, were £11. 1. ; in 1771, from June 27 to July 20, they were £16. 8. 4. ; from Dec. 11 1771 to Feb. 11 1772, they were £20. 17. and the same year from Feb. 22 to May 8, two months and a half, £19. 16. 4. lawful money.¹

Beside the officers of the customs, there was established at Boston a general impost officer, chosen annually by the general court, with a salary of £200, who superintended the collection of the excise ; he had a deputy in each of the out ports, with a salary of £40 a year. In 1756, the law was altered and the excise was farmed out. In 1763, Theophilus Bradbury was chosen collector, and Francis Waldo and Stephen Longfellow, the same year were appointed to farm out the excise on tea, coffee and China ware for the county of Cumberland.

The principal traders in town previous to the revolution, were Alexander Ross and Robert Pagan before mentioned, Thomas Smith who commenced in 1756, and kept on the corner of Essex and Middle-streets, Enoch Freeman, Thomas Moseley, and Enoch Moody ; there were beside a few shops where small articles were to be found, kept by Barbara Robinson, Mary Moody and Mary Bradbury. In 1760, the following persons were licensed to retail tea, coffee, &c. viz. Enoch Moody, Alexander Ross, Wm. Bucknam, John Marston, Mary Bradbury, Mary Woodbury and Esther Woodbury.²

At the time of the revolution, in addition to most of the above,

¹ The amount paid into the colony treasury by the excise, import and tonnage duties, was in 1726, £8,800 equal to \$10,878 of our money.

“ 1747, £17,616

“ 1748, £33,480 old tenor, equal to \$13,500 of our money.

² These I think all lived upon the Neck but Wm. Bucknam, who lived at New-Casco. The licensed innholders in town in 1760, were Jane Woodbury, Wm. Bucknam, Robert Mitchell, (Spurwink) Joseph Parker and Robert Thorndike, (Cape-Elizabeth) Joshua Freeman, (Neck) John Thomes, (sign of the red cow on the road to Stroudwater) Charles Gerrish and Samuel Conant.

stores were kept by Richard Codman on the corner of Exchange-street, Thomas Cummings and John Butler in their houses in King-street. Alexander Ross and Thomas Mosely had died ; the widow of the latter succeeded to his business and kept in Fore-street. The mode of doing business was different at that day from what it is at present ; there was no separation in the branches of trade, but the same store contained English and West India goods and groceries without distinction. The dealing in the absence of a free circulation of money was by barter ; there was but little of the common medium of exchange at that day more than was necessary to answer the immediate uses of the people, for the payment of taxes and other necessary purposes. The currency was entirely in silver and gold, the transportation of which was burdensome and unsafe ; there were no banks, and after 1750 no paper money.¹

Before the revolution there were no wharves of any considerable length in our harbour ; the longest extended from Jordan's point ;² another of less length projected from the other side of that cove near the town landing, which was called Pote's wharf, from Jeremiah Pote who owned and occupied it ; the principal mercantile business was done at these two wharves. It had been in contemplation to unite the two and form a dock, but they were both destroyed in the conflagration of the town, and the project defeated. On the revival of trade business forsook its former places and advanced further westward. There was a wharf on each side of the entrance into clay cove, one called Preble's, the other Pearson's, from their respective owners ; there was also a short one in the cove called Tyng's wharf, which still remains, being a little west of the railway, having received a large addition. Beside these, which were all of short extent, there were breast works where Central and Long wharves and the Pier, now are, which were occupied for mechanic shops. On Waite's breast work, where Central wharf is, stood Deacon Titcomb's blacksmith's shop ; on Deering's, near the foot of Exchange-street, was a boat-builder's shop, in which Mr. Deering

¹Some of the old people who lived through those days and down to ours, came very reluctantly into the modern mode of doing business. Moses Plumer, who had acquired considerable property before the revolution, never would come into the new fashion, but always would trade in the old way ; he was so tenacious of the ancient custom, that he acquired the name of the "Old Way," which he retained for many years.

²This was called Distillery wharf, from a distill-house situated upon it.

laboured many years with an industry which enabled him to accumulate a handsome estate.¹ There was no wharf or breast work previous to the revolution above Waite's. Mr. Mayo did his business at Distillery wharf, and was a proprietor with the Waites and Major Daniel Ilsley in the distillery. Brigadier Preble and the Oxnards had stores on Preble's wharf, and Ephraim Broad kept a large grocery store there a short time before the war.

Having now made a hasty review of the commercial character of the town to the period of the revolution, we propose to close this chapter with a notice of its general situation and appearance.

The condition of the town even so late as the revolution, can hardly be conceived of by those who have lived but one generation. A bare statement of the fact that in 1769 a *bear* was killed in Brackett's swamp and still later, in 1772 that a *moose* was started in the fields north of Congress-street, and killed upon the flats of Back Cove, will make a deeper impression of the narrow extent of our settlement and the thinness of the population than any detailed description that we could give. Where these wild animals then strayed, we find streets and permanent buildings and cultivated gardens. At that time there was no house upon the Neck north of Congress-street, and the back fields as they were then called, were covered with bushes intermixed with tall forest trees.²

At the time of the destruction of that part of Falmouth which is now Portland, there were upon the Neck 230 dwelling-houses. The public buildings were the meeting-house of the first parish, the episcopal church which stood on the corner of Church and Middle-streets, a new court-house nearly finished, on the corner of King and Middle-streets, a town-house in Greele's lane, now Hampshire-

¹ Nathaniel Deering with his brother John came here from Kittery, to which place their ancestor emigrated from Dartmouth in England, and where Nathaniel the oldest was born in 1739. In 1764, at the early age of 25, he married Dorcas, the second daughter of Deacon James Milk. During the war he opened a store in clay cove, which was kept by his wife, a very sagacious, shrewd and enterprising woman, and on the conclusion of peace, he engaged in navigation and pursued it with success, until his death in Sept. 1795, aged 56. He left two children, James, and Mary married to Com. Edward Preble, who are both now living. His wife survived him more than thirty years. John Deering died in 1784, aged 44, his widow, another daughter of Deacon Milk, is still living in the mansion house in Exchange-street, which they occupied before the revolution, it is on part of the Milk estate.

² "We hear from Falmouth, Casco Bay, that since last spring, there has been raised the frames of above fifty dwelling-houses, within half a mile of each other." *Bost. Ev. Post* July 15, 1765.

street, originally the first meeting-house, and a jail which stood where the town hall now stands. These buildings were all of wood, few were painted, and those few generally red.¹ Two or three houses had brick ends,² and about the same number were three stories high.³ The most ancient and dense part of the town was destroyed, the oldest house which now remains is one built by Enoch Moody in 1740; it now belongs to his heirs, and stands on the corner of Congress and Franklin-streets. Another ancient one stands in the rear of Warren & Hersey's brick building in Fore-street, one story high, and was built by Benjamin Proctor on his father's lot; the old tavern house now kept by Kendall opposite the city hall, is an ancient building; it was formerly one story and was built by John Marston, who kept tavern in it several years previous to the revolution. The M'Lellan house in Maine-street, just above Beaver-street, was built in 1755 by Hugh M'Lellan of Gorham, who brought the frame from that place. The lot, when the house was erected, was five acres, and extended from Maine to Spring-street. Down to the period of the revolution, there was but one house above this on the same side of Maine-street until you came to Mr. Frost's, near Stroudwater bridge—the land was entirely vacant on the one side to Anthony Brackett's house, which stood where Brackett-street now joins Bridge-street, and on the other the view of the harbour was uninterrupted. All the upper part of the town above this five acre lot was owned by Joshua and Anthony Brackett, by inheritance from their father Joshua the son of Thomas Brackett and Mary Mitton, and was improved by them as a farm, a large part of it being covered with wood.⁴ In 1745, the hill from High-street, westerly, was covered

¹ Deacon Codman's, corner of Temple-street, Dr. Watts', corner of Lime-street, both now standing, Mr. Waldo's below Deacon Freeman's, in Middle-street, and two or three others were painted a light colour; the meeting-houses were not painted.

² Mr. Butler's in King-street, and Greenwood's, now owned by Mrs. Jewett in Middle-street; these were just built when the war broke out. Greenwood's was raised in Oct. 1774.

³ Butler's, Watts', Greenwood's and Brigadier Preble's, now Moorhead's tavern; the latter, after the war, was reduced a story, but which within a few years has been restored.

⁴ Joshua Brackett was born in Greenland, N. H. where his father lived after the first Indian war, in 1701; Anthony was born in the same place in 1707. When they came here we cannot ascertain, it was however previous to 1728. Joshua built a log hut in the woods where Gray-street now is, and cleared a spot for cultivation; for many years he sent large quantities of wood cut upon this land to Boston; he said that he had worked many a night by moon-light,

so thick with sapling pines that in the expressive language of an old settler, a dog could hardly get through them ; but that year the inhabitants were so much alarmed lest the Indians and French should find shelter among them, that they entirely cleared the land. A new growth of hard wood sprung up, and on the south side of this tract large trees were standing at the beginning of the war ; the large oaks which now stand on Mr. Vaughan's land, were about five feet high in 1776. In 1745, there was little better than a foot path over this hill, where Maine-street now is, through the woods to the settlement. The densest part of the population was between King and Exchange-streets, but even in that quarter there were large spaces of unoccupied land. Between Congress, then called Queen or the Back-street and Middle-street, west of Essex-street, then called Fiddle-lane, where Federal-street now passes, was a continued swamp to Temple-street, in which grew alder and whortleberry bushes five or six feet high and some large trees, the stumps of which were standing as late as the revolution. Near the junction of Federal and Court-streets was a pond, which continued until after the war discharging itself into Fore river, by a brook of considerable size. This brook crossed Fore-street, near the foot of Exchange-street, over which was a stone bridge about fifteen feet wide.¹ At the time of which we are speaking, the water flowed up from clay cove to Turkey-lane, now Newbury-street, in a creek sufficiently large to allow boats to pass : an arch was thrown over it in Middle-street, under which they sailed ; persons now living can remember having seen boats in the creek as high as Turkey-lane. There was also a swamp as late as 1750, in the rear of Judge Freeman's house, and another

in order to have enough wood cut for the coaster when she returned. He lived several years in his log-house, and then built a framed one opposite the head of High-street, which survived the revolution and its owner's life, and was subsequently burnt. He died in March 1794, aged 93 years. Anthony died in 1784. When the Bracketts came here, and for some years after, the Indians had wigwams around the swamp above their houses. Anthony lived with Joshua until his marriage in 1733. They each left a numerous posterity, and their blood is mingled with that of the Trottis, Smiths, Fabyans, Lunts, Skillings, Greens and Larrabees.

¹ Mr. James Deering, in digging for a foundation for the brick stores at the foot of Exchange-street in 1797, found at the depth of 17 feet below the surface two oak planks lying side by side across what appeared to be the gully ; he supposed them to have been placed there for passing over the brook. In Fore-street there were other gullies over which bridges were thrown, one was above Centre-street, near where Mrs. Oxnard's house is, another was a little west of clay cove.

until 1790, at the head of Free-street, in both of which the children used to gather whortleberries. The land was wet and swampy from Middle to Centre-street, where Free-street is, so that it was difficult to pass over it ; on the south of where the latter street is, Deacon Cotton had a tan yard and a large orchard. There were also orchards where Market-street is, in the rear of Dr. Deane's house in Congress-street, at the corner of Congress and Temple-streets, and on other parts of the Neck.

In 1739, the large square bounded by Fore, Middle and Exchange-streets, and extending about 12 rods west of Exchange-street, containing four acres, with a dwelling-house and barn upon it,¹ was sold by Benjamin Ingersoll to Phineas Jones for £480 ; it is now covered with expensive buildings and is one of the most valuable spots in town. The house stood on the west side of Exchange-street, a little above where the Merchants' bank stands. In 1740, the northeasterly corner of Exchange-street, extending on that street 14 rods or about half way down,² was sold by Deacon James Milk to Joshua Freeman for £80 old tenor, equal to about seventy-five dollars in silver. Upon this lot Mr. Freeman built, soon after, the house which formerly stood on the corner of the street, but was moved in 1826, a little east on Middle-street to make room for the brick building now standing there. Mr. Freeman occupied the house several years as a tavern and store ; it passed from his hands to John Tyng, who conveyed it to John Fox for £400 ; Mr. Fox occupied it until he built the house in Fore-street after the revolution, in which he died. The only buildings on Exchange-street at the time of the revolution, were on the west side, a wooden store two stories high with a gambrel roof,³ occupied by Deacon Richard Codman, the Jones house and a small one story store at the foot of the street, kept by John Fox. On the east side were Nathaniel Deering's shop

¹ These were the only buildings on the tract for a number of years. The house was occupied by Mr. Jones until his death in 1743, and afterwards by Jabez Fox, who married his widow ; it was built by Benjamin Ingersoll, who kept tavern in it in 1728, probably the first public house in town after the re-settlement ; it was for many years the best house on the Neck, and in 1754, Gov. Shirley lodged there when he held his conference with the Indians. The house was taken down by Wm. Widgery to make improvements on the lot.

² Exchange-street is 500 feet long.

³ This was moved when Mr. Boyd built his brick stores in 1803 on that spot, and now stands in Main-street, near the head of Green-street.

at the foot, John Deering's house now standing and occupied by his widow, a one story house occupied by Nath'l. Fosdick, afterwards collector, and the Freeman house on the corner. At this period, the street was considered much too far up for business, and the property there of comparatively small value ; it is now the centre of commercial operations, and real estate is probably as high there as in any part of the town. At the time we are speaking of, the square from Plumb-street to Centre-street, was principally a mowing field.

We propose to close this general survey of the Neck, with a brief notice of the streets which were opened previous to the revolution.

King-street. In the settlement under Danforth in 1680, this was called Broad-street ; it was probably opened before that time, having been the principal route out of town. On the resettlement, it was formally laid out by the selectmen four rods wide, and accepted by the town April 1, 1724, when the name of "High King-street, was given to it. After the revolution, some persons who lived on the street endeavored to change the name to State-street, and for some years a struggle between the two was kept up, but the old name finally triumphed.

Congress-street. This was anciently called the country road, afterward the *Buck-street* and *Queen-street*, which latter was its proper name ; it was laid out four rods wide from the head of King-street to its junction with Middle-street, and was accepted April 1, 1724. Lots were granted upon it as early as 1720, when it was noticed as Queen-street. The usual route from the country to the harbour was in early times through this road and King-street ; it also led toward the mill at Capisic, which was erected as early as 1680, it was this circumstance which gave to it the familiar name of the country road : the creek from clay cove and the marshes in the central parts of the Neck intercepted the passing on a more direct course. Its present name was applied to it by the town in 1823.

Exchange-street. This street was laid out in 1724, three rods wide and then called Fish-street, which name it retained until 1810, when its present one was given to it. It had probably not been opened earlier than 1724, as it is not noticed in the grants made in that quarter.

Middle-street was accepted by the town April 1, 1724, from King to Main-street four rods wide ; a path had been opened before this

time, but at what period, we have no means of ascertaining ; from King-street to the cove was opened by the ancient settlers. It was called originally "*the Middle-street*," from its relative situation, which name it has ever since borne.

Fore-street. In the grants made by Danforth in 1680, on the south side of the Neck, a highway three rods wide was reserved from King-street "towards the meeting-house," which was that part of Fore-street lying east of King-street. On the west side of clay cove, a reservation was made for a road four rods wide ; how far up the road was opened at this time is not known, and no name appears to have been given it. In 1724, the street was regularly laid out by the town four rods wide "from meeting-house point" to the foot of Exchange-street, and in 1727, it was extended to the head of round marsh, but has never been opened higher than the Portland bridge. It never has been formally named by the town, but has ever borne its present appellation from the circumstance of its being the fore or front street. The part east of King-street has been considerably driven back by the washing of the sea, so that there were formerly buildings south of where it now passes upon the margin of the beach. That part of the street which crosses clay cove was not made until 1765, when Alexander Ross, Enoch Ilsley and James Hope contracted "to build a good and sufficient breast-work across clay cove, and make a good road thereon."

Thames-street. This was an ancient street leading from the ferry ways to King-street, on the bank. It was adopted by the town April 1, 1724. It was relaid out in 1760 three rods wide.

School-street was laid out in 1724 two rods wide, and then called "The Lane," which name it retained for many years. It probably took its present title from the fact that a town school-house formerly stood on the corner where it joins Middle-street.

Plumb-street was opened by Phineas Jones through his own land in 1742 ; it was called Jones's lane for many years. The town gave it the name of Plumb-street from the numerous plumb trees in the large garden of Deacon Titcomb at the head of the street.

Centre-street. This street was laid out in 1742 by Samuel Skillings, two rods wide, through land which descended to him from his father John Skillings, and had formerly belonged to Rev. George Burroughs. It was accepted by the town in March 1743, and was

familiarly called *Love lane* until it received its present name in 1812 from its central situation.

Mountjoy-street. This was laid out in 1727, from the head of King-street to the top of Munjoy's hill, and thence to Sandy point ; the street was not opened until 1795.

Main-street was formally laid out April 4, 1727, "beginning at the head of Middle-street where it cometh into said way" (Queen-street) to the head of round marsh various courses four rods wide. It had for many years been the only road which led off the neck in that direction. It was called the Main-street, but no name was given it by the town until within a few years.

Spring-street was laid out as far as the spring in 1754 and accepted, but no name given it. It was laid out anew in 1760, and in 1788 it was continued to Ann-street and received its present name ; it has within two or three years been continued to Brackett-street.

Willow-street. This street was opened in 1760, one rod and a half wide, passing through the land of Samuel Proctor and Moses Pearson. No name was given to it, but it received its present appellation from the willow trees through which it passed. It was originally called Pearson's lane.

Free-street. A portion of this street was laid out two rods wide east of Love lane, now Centre-street, in 1772, but it continued a mere bog, over which foot passengers could hardly pass until after the revolution. In 1784, it was continued through to Main-street, three rods wide, and in 1788 the lower part was opened the same width.

Temple-street. This street was laid out 1757, two rods wide, and was called before the revolution, Codman's lane, passing by his house and through his land ; it was not opened until 1762. Its present name was given to it by common consent after the war, but it has no recorded title.

Lime-street was opened in 1768, twenty-nine feet wide and called Lime alley.

Essex-street was laid out in 1756, two rods wide, it had no name given to it, but was called *Fiddle-street* and *Fiddle lane*, until 1814, when the town voted its present appellation.

Hampshire-street. There was a court here which run down to where Federal-street now is before the revolution, and called Greele's lane ; it was opened to Middle-street one and a half rods wide

in 1784, and named Hampshire lane. It owed its first name to the celebrated Mrs. Greele, who for many years kept a noted tavern upon the corner of it.

Newbury-street. There was a street here before 1690, called Fleet-street ; but its ancient name had perished before the revival of the town ; this passed near the head of the Creek, which run up from clay cove, and before Middle-street was made over the stream, was a street of some consequence ; it bore the name of Turkey lane until it was altered to its present by a vote of the town in 1814. It was formally laid out two rods wide in 1760.

In 1759, the street which passes from Middle-street, opposite Essex-street to clay cove, was laid out two rods wide, but it has never yet received a name, either popular or recorded.

In 1727, the road from the Main-street down the hill by the mile post to Back Cove creek, was laid out four rods wide, and in 1736 the road round Back Cove three rods wide was laid out and accepted by the town.

CHAPTER 7.

Revolution—Causes of excitement—Stamp act ; its repeal—Sugar act—New duties laid—Military force employed—Collision with the troops—Recall of duties—Non-importation agreements—Duties on molasses and tea—Tea duty enforced and tea destroyed—Proceedings in Falmouth—Boston port bill—Convention at Falmouth—Preparations for war.

FEW towns in the colonies felt more ardently, and none suffered more severely in the cause of independence, than Falmouth. Although she carried on a profitable trade directly with Great Britain by means of the mast ships and other lumber vessels, and an indirect one through the West-India Islands, her inhabitants were not deterred by any mercenary motives from expressing their sentiments freely in relation to the measures of the mother country.

The French war which terminated in 1763, had been carried on at a vast expense, and although it resulted gloriously to the English arms by the expulsion of the French from all their possessions in the northern part of America, yet it had made large additions to the national debt of England. It was to relieve that country from future embarrassments of this sort, which suggested to her government the scheme of raising a revenue in America to be applied for its government and defence.

The first act which was adopted with this view was the revival of the sugar act as it was commonly called, in 1764. This imposed a duty upon sugar, indigo, coffee, wines, silk, molasses, &c. of foreign growth and manufacture, and required that the net proceeds of the tax should be paid into the treasury of England. A former act laying duties on some of the articles enumerated had existed since 1733, but never having been strictly observed, little revenue had been realised from it. The ministry now gave particular instructions to the officers of the customs in America to enforce the law rigidly. It was on this occasion that public attention was first directed to the right of parliament to impose taxes upon the colonies. James Otis wrote a pamphlet on the subject, in which he denied the right, and the representatives of Boston were soon afterwards instructed to use their exertions to procure the repeal of the act ; in them it was ob-

served, "if our trade may be taxed, why not our lands? Why not the produce of our lands and every thing we possess and make use of? This we apprehend annihilates our charter to *govern* and *tax* ourselves."

The House of Representatives of Massachusetts took the same side of the question and made a statement of the rights of the colonies on the subject of taxation, which, with the pamphlet of Mr. Otis and other papers of a similar character were sent to England and published. These bold views of independency created alarm in the British Ministry, and hastened on measures which tended still more to widen the breach.¹

The stamp act followed in February 1765, to go into effect on the first of November following. The news of its passage roused the feelings of the people, already sufficiently excited by the expectation of some measure of the kind, to exasperation, which broke out in mobs and vented themselves in showing up the authors and supporters of the obnoxious measure in the most contemptuous manner. The colours of the vessels were displayed at half mast, the bells were tolled muffled, and the act was printed with death's head upon it. The assemblies of Virginia and Massachusetts being in session, denounced the system, and the latter proposed to the colonies a meeting of delegates, to make a general and united "representation of their condition to his majesty and implore relief."

Boston was the centre of excitement, her mobs and town meetings struck terror into the provincial government and the advocates of royal power. The houses of secretary Oliver who had been appointed stamp officer and of the officers of the customs were attacked and injured, and that of Lt. Gov. Hutchinson was entirely destroyed. Every stamp officer throughout the country, unable to resist public opinion resigned his commission, and when the time arrived for the act to go into operation, there were neither stamped papers to be found nor officers to execute it.

The general court assembled on the 23d of October; the repre-

¹A letter writer in London Feb. 10, 1765, remarks: "Several publications from North America lately made their appearance here, in which the independency of the colonies is asserted in pretty round terms. Some scruple not to affirm that sentiments like these will oblige government here to think of steps that may check such haughty republican spirits."—*Bost. Even. Post* May 27, 1765.

sentative from Falmouth, Col. Samuel Waldo, was by vote of the town, "directed to use his utmost efforts to prevent the stamp act taking place in this province." Mr. Waldo was not friendly to the popular party and was not again elected a member. The house, by a strong majority expressed its entire disapprobation of the act, and attempted to pass a resolve that all courts should proceed in business without using stamped papers, in the same manner they had done before the passage of the law ; in this however they were defeated by the governor, who prorogued them before the passage of the resolve. Some courts were opened as usual, and the custom-house officers in Boston issued clearances without being stamped. In this county the justices of the inferior court assembled at Falmouth Jan. 1, 1766, and proceeded to business without stamps.¹

It is probable that the custom-house officers in this town had either procured some stamped papers or refused to grant clearances without them ; for on the 8th of January 1766, a mob assembled and threatened the custom-house, and January 25, another mob collected and burnt some stamp clearances.² A brig had that day arrived from Halifax, which brought a small parcel of these papers and lodged them in the custom-house. As soon as the inhabitants had notice of the fact, they assembled in a body, marched to the custom-house and demanded to have the whole given up to them immediately, declaring that an article so odious to all America, should not be kept there. After receiving them, they were carried through town on the end of a pole and then committed to a fire prepared for the purpose amidst the acclamations of a great concourse of people.³

The uneasiness in England produced by these disturbances was very great, and united with the representations of the merchants and manufacturers on both sides of the water, whose pecuniary interests were in danger, produced the repeal of the obnoxious act in March 1766. Information of this event reached Boston May 16, and was received at Falmouth the same day by the arrival of a mast ship in 30 days from London ; which was confirmed by an express from Boston the day but one after. Nothing had probably produced

¹ "1766, Jan. 1. The justices met at Freeman's and resolved to go on with courts as heretofore, though stamps are not to be had."—*Dean's diary*. The justices were Jeremiah Powell, Enoch Freeman and Edward Milikin.

² Smith's and Deane's diaries.

³ *Bost. Even. Gaz.* Feb. 3, 1766.

throughout the colonies so ardent and sincere a joy as this, in which no town joined more heartily than the inhabitants of ours. Mr. Smith says, " May 19, our people are mad with drink and joy ; bells ringing, drums beating, colours flying, guns firing, the court-house illuminated and some others, and a bon fire, and a deluge of drunkenness." ¹

Government seized the occasion of the present joy to procure from the colonies an indemnity to the persons whose property had been destroyed in the late commotions. The general court evaded the subject on the ground that they were not authorised to appropriate the money of their constituents for such purposes ; the governor prorogued them to give them an opportunity to receive instructions on the subject. The majority of the towns either voted to compensate the sufferers or left it to the discretion of their representatives ; but Falmouth, at a meeting of the inhabitants on the third of September, voted " that the representative be directed to signify, that it is the opinion of the town of Falmouth that the inhabitants of one town ought not to be assessed to reimburse the inhabitants of another town for any riotous proceedings of the inhabitants of another town." ² The house determined against an unqualified compensation, but added to their bill of indemnity a grant of free pardon to all who had been engaged in the riots.

The sugar act now only remained to interrupt the friendly intercourse of the two countries. Before the passage of this act, smuggling had been extensively carried on under the eyes and with the knowledge of the officers of the customs, but now its penalties were

¹ An article in the Boston Even. Post of June 2, gives the following account of the reception of the news in Falmouth. " On Sunday noon an express arrived from Portsmouth with a confirmation of the great and glorious news, for whom a handsome collection was made, which seemed to change the countenance of all ranks of people, and every friend to liberty was filled with pleasure and satisfaction—on which occasion an anthem was sung after service at church. The morning following was ushered in with every demonstration of loyalty and joy that could possibly be expressed, such as ringing of bells, firing of cannon at the fort and on board the shipping in the harbour, having all their colours displayed, beating of drums, &c. when many loyal toasts were drank, viz. *The Queen*—*The Royal Family*—*The great Pitt*—*Concay*—*Barre*, &c. &c.; and on Tuesday the same noble spirit appeared. In the evening the houses of the town were beautifully illuminated, fire-works played off, bon fires erected, &c. The whole concluded with so much order and decorum, that it did great honour to the town."

² Jedediah Preble, a staunch whig, had been chosen without opposition to succeed Samuel Waldo as representative.

rigidly enforced. Several cargoes of wines and sugars had been seized in Boston and Salem, and considerable excitement was produced, though not of so universal and fatal a character as had distinguished those of the former year. On the 7th of August the collector of Falmouth seized a quantity of sugar and rum belonging to Enoch Ilsley for breach of the act; in the evening a number of persons assembled, attacked the house of the comptroller where the collector then was, with clubs and stones, until past 10 o'clock, during which time the property was removed by the people beyond the reach of the custom-house officers.¹ Gov. Bernard issued a proclamation Aug. 18, offering a reward of £50 for the discovery of the persons engaged in this riot.²

In the summer of 1767, while the colonies were resting from the agitation into which they had been thrown by past acts of the British Legislature, Parliament was preparing new causes of excitement. She could not relinquish her scheme of raising a revenue in America, and beside passing an act laying duties upon glass, painters' colours, tea and paper in the course of this summer, the proceeds of which were appropriated towards making a more certain and adequate provision for the charge of the administration of justice and the support of civil government in such of the colonies as it should be necessary, she passed another, asserting a right "to make laws of sufficient force and validity to bind the colonies in all cases whatsoever." The government also established a board of commissioners for the receipt and management of the customs in America, and fixed the salaries of certain officers which Massachusetts had refused to do.

The passage of these acts occasioned at first no violent outbreaks like those which followed the stamp act, but rather a policy to enlist the manufacturers and merchants of England in their favour, by addressing their pecuniary interests. For this purpose the people came to a firm determination to abstain from the use of all the dutiable articles and of all foreign superfluities, and to encourage by all their influence and means, domestic manufactures of every kind.

¹ Boston Even. Post Aug. 25.

² July 11, 1768. About 30 men armed with clubs, axes and other weapons attacked the jail in this town and rescued two men, John Huston and John Sanborn, who had been convicted at the last supreme court for a riot. The governor offered a reward of £20 for the discovery of any persons engaged in this riot.—*Essex Gaz.* Aug. 9. These persons were probably implicated in the mob for the recovery of Mr. Ilsley's sugar.

Boston took the lead in this measure, and our town, Dec. 4, 1767, by the following vote heartily responded to the course proposed—“Voted that this town highly approves of the measures of the town of Boston to encourage home manufactures, and that the town will at all times endeavor to suppress the use of foreign ones and encourage industry and economy agreeably to the plan proposed by the town of Boston; and that the selectmen be directed to return the thanks of this town to the town of Boston for their seasonable and very laudable attention to, and concern for the happiness and welfare of this province as well as of the whole continent.”

The strict execution of the revenue act, accompanied by the vexatious circumstances which usually attend upon such scenes, at length produced new mobs and riots in the seaport towns, which led government to call to its support a naval and military force. The very intimation by the government on the 8th of September, that a body of troops had been ordered to Boston, produced a greater degree of indignation and alarm than had been caused by any other measure. A town meeting, the great engine of those days, was immediately summoned in Boston, which recommended that a convention of committees from all the towns in the province should be held at Faneuil-hall, to concert and advise such measures as the public peace and safety required. Although this was a stronger step than had ever been taken, yet the recommendation met a hearty response from the principal towns in the province, and a convention numerously attended assembled in Faneuil-hall on the 22d September. An express from Boston reached here on the 18th, and on the 21st of that month, the inhabitants held a meeting and appointed Gen. Preble as their delegate to attend the convention. He was instructed however very cautiously to do nothing illegal or unconstitutional, but to use every endeavor within the limits of legitimate resistance to procure a redress of grievances. The result of the convention was much more moderate than the friends of government anticipated; they calmly enumerated their grievances, declared their loyalty and that of the people, and advised all to avoid tumultuous expressions of their feelings, and to yield obedience to the civil magistrate. It is evident that many were restrained by the apprehension of having taken an unconstitutional remedy, and were disposed to avoid the consequences of it by recommending moderate and conciliatory

measures. They however firmly expressed their opinion that the civil power without the aid of a standing force was fully adequate to suppress all tumults and disorders.¹

On the 28th of September two regiments arrived in Boston and landed about 1000 men without opposition. A sullen stillness succeeded the first arrival of the troops ; they probably struck intimidation into the minds of the people. But a firm resolution of resistance followed ; the introduction of the troops was looked upon as a dangerous infraction of their rights and as an attempt by mere force to dragoon them into submission. The sympathy of the whole continent was enlisted in favour of Boston, and her cause was regarded as that of the country. Both the general court and the town refused to furnish the troops with quarters and supplies, although the governor repeatedly applied to them for that purpose ; they told him that there were suitable barracks at the castle already provided, and they use in their reply this strong language, “ your excellency must excuse us in this express declaration, that as we cannot, consistently with our honour or our interest, and much less with the duty we owe our constituents, so we shall never make provisions for the purposes in the several messages above mentioned.”² At the same session they passed certain resolutions which while they professed the firmest allegiance, amounted almost to a declaration of independence ; one declared “ that the sole right of imposing taxes on the inhabitants of this his majesty’s colony of the Massachusetts Bay, is now and ever hath been legally and constitutionally vested in the House of Representatives with the consent of council,” &c. Another, “ that the standing army in this colony in a time of peace, without the consent of the general assembly of the same is an invasion of the natural rights of the people.” &c.³

The continuance of the troops in Boston was a constant source of vexation to the people ; it brought home upon them an unremitting pressure of servitude ; they could not wink out of view the fact that the soldiery were placed over them as a guard to keep them in order. Consequently it was the most earnest prayer of their numerous peti-

¹ In February 1769, Parliament declared that the proceedings calling the convention were subversive of government, and showed a disposition to set up an authority independent of the crown.

² 3 Hutch. 248. ³ Ib. 498,

tions to the throne that they might be removed. Difficulties were often occurring between the inhabitants and the soldiers, which kept alive contention and made the burden of their presence more oppressive. At last in one of the tumults in the streets in Boston, the soldiers fired upon the citizens March 5, 1770 and killed five men. This catastrophe aroused the people to the highest pitch of excitement, and they demanded a total and immediate removal of the troops from Boston. It was deemed prudent to comply, the troops were removed to the castle on the 10th of March, and the officers and soldiers guilty of the firing were committed for trial.

After the removal of the troops, the public mind became more composed and nothing material occurred to excite it for a considerable length of time. The English government seemed desirous to restore quiet in the colonies by any sacrifice short of relinquishing the right of Parliament to legislate over them. They abandoned the scheme of raising a revenue in America, and in April 1770, they rescinded the duties upon all articles except tea. This attempt to reconcile the colonies was as short sighted as it was ineffectual ; it was not for the amount produced by the duties that the people contended, but for the principle ; and as long as a single article continued to be taxed by Great Britain for the purpose of revenue, they considered their constitutional rights violated. No further notice of the repeal of the duties was taken, than to declare a dissatisfaction that any was retained, and as no cause was offered to produce any public excitement, the right and principle only became subjects of political discussion and speculation. A controversy however was kept up almost without cessation between Gov. Hutchinson who had succeeded Gov. Bernard, and the House of Representatives upon the rights of the colonies, the construction of the charter and other principles of government, which gave opportunity to disseminate doctrines that gradually prepared the minds of the people for the crisis which was approaching.¹

One mode of resistance adopted not unsuccessfully by the colonies,

¹ The governor was fond of making a display of his constitutional learning, for which the government at home did not thank him. Hutchinson himself remarks that "Dr. Franklin wrote the speaker, that the ministry would not thank the Governor," and "it was recommended to the governor to avoid any further discussion whatever upon those questions, the agitating of which had already produced such disagreeable consequences."

was, by non-importation agreements, to appeal to the commercial interests of the mother country. These had been entered into and enforced with great unanimity and effect. In consequence of these combinations, the value of exports from Great Britain had greatly fallen off during the preceding troubles ; in 1769, it was less by £744,000 st. than in 1768. A letter from London in March 1769 states, that "the exports to America are so amazingly decreased within a year past, that some dependants on the custom-house do not make a fourth part of the perquisites they formerly did."¹ In 1770, these agreements were again pressed into service against the obnoxious survivor of the late revenue act, and were signed by great numbers all over the country.² Falmouth, as on all other occasions lifted her voice in the common cause, and voted "that this town will do what lies in their power to discourage the purchasing of foreign tea, and to discourage the using of it in their respective families."

The country enjoyed a comparative degree of quiet for two years, with an occasional out breaking of the people ; in 1770, a number of people in Gloucester, Cape-Ann, seized a custom-house officer, tarred and feathered him and otherwise severely used him. In Nov. 1771, certain persons in this town mobbed Arthur Savage, the comptroller ; three of whom, Sandford, Stone and Armstrong were taken on a warrant from Judge Lyde of the superior court in December, and committed for trial. A fortnight before this transaction, a schooner belonging to Wm. Tyng, arrived from the West Indies, and the custom-house officers having detected them in smuggling the cargo, seized the vessel ; whether there was a connection between these two acts we are not able to determine. The mob was not sustained by public opinion here. Mr. Savage went to Boston after this affair, and it is believed that he did not return ; Mr. Child who discharged his duties, wrote to him on the subject as follows : "I believe the generality of people are very sorry that you were so ill treated."³

¹ Mass. Gaz. June 5, 1769.

² "June 26, 1770. Non-importation agreement signed by great numbers." *Deane's diary.*

³ The following memorandum of Mr. Savage's proceedings after the mob is detailed by Enoch Freeman, Esq. Judge of the inferior court as follows :

"Ye next day after Mr. Savage was mobbed, he came to Moody's, ye court at dinner, I call'd out, went below, found Mr. Savage and his kinsman Bill Savage, when Arthur desired me to take Bill's deposition, I read it, being

The people throughout the country had been in the constant habit of evading the sugar and molasses duties, which were high, for many years. The duty on molasses was 6d. a gallon ; this, if enforced, would have amounted to a prohibition, and was therefore permitted

wrote on two pieces of paper, and found no name mentioned in it but Mr. Titcomb, except Mr. Savage and his wife. I said that I expected he had a complaint against some of ye mob, and wanted a warrant which I would give him in a moment, but as to taking that deposition in two pieces of paper, and wherein a gentleman's name was mentioned in a manner that might be taken to his disadvantage, I thought it was not fair, and I did not choose to do it, without he was notified or present, but advised him to go up stairs and lay it before ye Court, which he did not then incline to do, and said to me, then you refuse to take it. I told him I did, unless Mr. Titcomb was notified. I asked him what use he could make of ye deposition ; he said he should send it to ye commissioners, and it would have a tendency to discover the mob. How can that be, said I, if you can't tell who they were, how can the commissioners ? If you that are on ye spot can't discover who they were, how can ye commissioners, that are 130 miles off ? And after some such like discourse, wherein I told him the act of ye mob was universally as far as I could learn abhorred and detested, I went up chamber and he desired me to ask Mr. Powell to step down, which I did, and he went, and after some time returned and told me he had sent for Mr. Titcomb, and he was below with Mr. Savage, and desired me to go down again, I went down and Mr. Savage was gone. And in about an hour after Mr. Collector Waldo, Mr. Savage and Bill came up into Court, and Mr. Savage laid ye said deposition or ye same two papers on the table, and asked ye Court to give Mr. Bill Savage his oath to ye same ; ye Court desired to know what it was, accordingly it was read, and thereupon observations were made by ye Court, and ye Court were unanimously of ye opinion that it was improper to take said deposition, without Mr. Titcomb was present to interrogate ye deponent, and that Mr. Titcomb should also be interrogated by Mr. Savage upon oath, &c. so that ye whole truth might go to ye commissioners together. Ye Collector Waldo said to me in Court, can a Justice refuse to swear a man to any deposition that he may offer ? I told him, I thought a Justice had a right to refuse, if he thought there was an impropriety in it, and in some there might be great absurdity ; upon ye whole Mr. Savage did not apply to me or ye Court for a warrant against any one of ye mob, and I then supposed ye only reason was that he did not know any of them, as he signified to the Court as well as to me. But it seems that as soon as he got to Boston, he was able to swear to three of them, and procured a warrant from ye Chief Justice to have them apprehended ; and accordingly two of them were brought before me, and I laid them under £100 bonds each, to appear at next Sup. Court here &c. and in ye mean time to be of good behaviour, &c.

All this is as true and impartial a relation of facts as I can recollect and present, and I resent it, that Mr. Savage refused to have a warrant from me or any of ye Justices or Court here, but must fly away to Boston, and there consult Governor, Council, Judges, Commissioners, &c. and thereby insinuate that he could not have justice done here. I take it to be a high reflection upon ye Justices of this county, and especially on me to whom he applyed first, and think he is or ought to be amenable for it. And if he has in his representations at Boston, misrepresented me in point of facts, I think, in honour to my commission, I ought to, and shall endeavour to bring him to condign punishment, though I have always had a good opinion of Mr. Savage, and a great esteem for him and his wife ; yet his representing ye matter as I hear is reported in Boston, is wicked and provoking, but if we have done wrong, let us, ye Justices suffer and not ye town or country."

to be violated with impunity. But when it was reduced to 3d. a gallon, the government determined to discountenance smuggling. The old practice was however so firmly established, that the merchants would not relinquish their habit nor quietly submit to the espionage instituted by the revenue officers under the new act. The breaches of this law and the violence upon the officers, often found impunity in the political character of the magistrates, and the paramount law of public opinion, and even found encouragement in the language of the House of Representatives, which declared in July 1770, "we know of no commissioners of his majesty's customs, nor of any revenue his majesty has a right to establish in North America."

In 1771, the duty on molasses was reduced to one penny a gallon, and on tea to 3d.; the duty of 12d. on tea which used to be paid in England was taken off, and 3d. was substituted payable in the colonies, so that although the tea was afforded cheaper, the duty was direct and more perceptible. Large quantities of tea were smuggled into the colonies by the Dutch, the Danes and the French, and the same quality which sold in England at 6s. could be purchased in Massachusetts at 3s. the pound.¹

The principal subject of excitement in 1772, was the provision made in England for the payment of the governor's and judges' salaries. The legislature objected because it destroyed that salutary dependence upon the people, which was necessary to preserve the freedom of their institutions. When the warrant arrived in autumn on the commissioners of the customs for the payment of the salary, a town meeting was called in Boston, which after a course of proceeding, appointed a committee of 21 to state the rights of the colonies, and to communicate the same to the several towns in the province. The report of this committee stated the principal grievances under which the colonies labored, to be, the imposition of taxes by Parliament—the appointment of commissioners of customs who were new officers not named in the charter, and clothed with unconstitutional powers—the introduction of the King's ships and forces into the

¹ "It is supposed that at least a million of Americans drink tea twice a day, which at the first cost in England, would have paid 2,500,000 guineas into the treasury of the East Indies, while from the opposition of the Americans to the tax, no more than £85 was realized from the duty in 1772, at the expense of many thousand pounds in support of officers and revenue laws."—*Frank.* 5, 362. Mr. Burke supposed America would afford a vent for 10,000,000 lbs. of tea.—*Speech 1774.*

province without the consent of the assembly—and the fixing permanent salaries on the governor and judges by act of Parliament. This was communicated to every town in the province, and a free communication solicited in order that if the measures of administration should be deemed to be subversive of the rights of the colonists, a firm and united stand should be taken in their support. An animating letter accompanied the address to the towns, calling upon the people "not to doze any longer, while the iron hand of oppression was tearing the fruit from the tree of liberty."

The towns generally passed resolutions echoing the sentiments of Boston. On the 24th of December a meeting of the inhabitants of Falmouth was held, at which a large and respectable committee was chosen "to consider what is convenient to be done in order to redress public grievances in answer to a committee of the town of Boston."¹ On the 7th of January, the committee reported certain instructions to be given to their representative, who was then about proceeding to attend the session of the general court.² They were wholly of a pacific tendency, and looked forward to a reconciliation with the mother country through the intervention of the governor, who had not at that time lost his popularity here. The subject was revived in the general court and led to an able discussion upon the

¹ This committee consisted of Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, David Wyer jr. Theophilus Bradbury, Stephen Waite, Wm. Slemons, Benjamin Titcomb, Richard Codman, John Waite, Moses Pearson, Benjamin Mussey and Enoch Ilsley.

² Wm. Tyng was representative in 1772 and 1773, he was also sheriff of the county; he was a prerogative man, but probably had not taken the decided stand against popular opinion, which he afterwards did, and which obliged him to fly. The instructions to Mr. Tyng were as follows: "Sir—Whereas we are sensible there is reason to complain of infringements on the liberties of the people of this province, and as you are a representative for this town, we would offer a few things for your consideration on transacting the very important business that may lay before the general court at the next session. We are not about to enumerate any grievances particularly, as we doubt not the wisdom of the general court is amply sufficient to investigate, not only every grievance but every inconvenience the province at present labours under; all we mean is to suggest some method whereby all grievances may be redressed. And considering the singular abilities and good disposition of the present governor, together with his family, being embarked on the same bottom with ourselves, we know of no expedient more effectual than for the members of the general Court, by a rational and liberal behaviour, to conciliate the affections of his excellency. The particular mode of doing this, we must leave to their wisdom and prudence, which on this important occasion they will undoubtedly exert, only beg leave to observe that could his excellency be prevailed upon to join the other branches of the legislature in supplicating the throne for redress of any of our grievances; it appears to us the most probable way of obtaining his majesty's royal attention and relief."

great questions which were then agitating the country, the tendency of which was to enlighten and stimulate the public mind, and teach the people what were their rights and how to defend them.

The favorable opinion entertained of Gov. Hutchinson had been gradually giving way before the zeal with which he maintained the doctrines of arbitrary power ; he was now destined to receive the execration of the whole country by the discovery of certain letters which he had written to the British ministry prompting them to adopt energetic measures to restrain revolutionary movements in the colonies. The House of Representatives of Massachusetts by a vote of 101 to 5, declared “that the tendency and design of said letters was to overthrow the constitution of this government, and to introduce arbitrary power in the province.” Dr. Franklin, by whose instrumentality the letters were procured, felt the full force of ministerial vengeance ; he was removed from the office of Deputy Post-master General for North America, notwithstanding by his judicious management of that trust he had in a few years made it yield from nothing, a revenue to the crown of £3,000 st.¹

Before the throes of these discussions had subsided, causes of still more violent action were preparing ; both countries were in a state of feverish excitement ; the English government were determined not to relinquish the right of taxation, while on the other hand the colonists were determined not to submit to it. With a miserable policy the government had relinquished all benefit from taxation and risked the loss of an empire for a duty of 3d. on a pound of tea.² Since this distinction had been made, about three years, much tea had been smuggled into the country and some had been regularly entered.³ But in 1773, the East India company having a large quantity of the article on hand, which had rapidly increased by the diminished demand in America, had proposed to the minister to pay to the government a duty of 6d. on the pound on all exported to America, provided he would repeal the duty of 3d. payable in Amer-

¹ This controversy gave rise to the celebrated attack on Dr. Franklin before the privy council by Mr. Wedderburne, afterwards Ld. Loughboro'.

² This was professedly reserved as a standing claim of right. Burke called it “a tax of sophistry, a tax of pedantry, a tax of disputation, a tax of war and rebellion, a tax for any thing but benefit to the imposers, or satisfaction to the subject.”—*Speech 1774.*

³ There had been imported into Boston during five years ending with 1772, 2714 chests by more than one hundred different persons. 1 Gord. 331.

ica. This offer so advantageous to the revenue was rejected, and an attempt made to connect their favorite principle of taxing America with a scheme to relieve the ware houses of the East India company. It was determined therefore by sending large cargoes of tea to all the principal sea ports to make a grand experiment in every part of the continent. Information of this design and the objects of it were immediately transmitted to America by her friends, and the people were admonished to make a firm and united resistance to the project; for if success should attend it, there would be little hope in future opposition. The committees of correspondence lost no time in improving the occasion, and the first active movements commencing in Philadelphia early in October, were soon felt in every other city, at which the tea was expected to arrive. Public meetings were held in New-York, Philadelphia and Boston, in which the most determined spirit prevailed to prevent the landing of the tea at whatever hazard. At the two former places the consignees resigned their trust, in Boston they declined doing it, and a meeting of the inhabitants at the Old South, voted, "that the tea shall not be landed, that no duty shall be paid, and that it shall be sent back in the same bottom." The consignees intimidated by the aspect of affairs, fled to the castle for protection. When the tea arrived, the inhabitants placed a guard over the vessels, that no part of it should be taken on shore ; it was kept in this situation some days to the great uneasiness and excitement of the people ; both the governor and custom-house officers refusing to grant permission for the vessels to return. On the 16th of December, a very full meeting of the inhabitants was held at the Old South, attended by many people from the neighboring towns, on which occasion a message was sent to the governor, earnestly soliciting a passport for the return of the vessels : when his reiterated refusal was received, it was found by those who directed the storm that something more than words were necessary, and that the time of action had arrived.

Mr. Quincy, in a spirit-stirring address to the meeting, observed "It is not the spirit that vapors within these walls, that must stand us in stead. The exertions of this day will call forth events, which will make a very different spirit necessary for our salvation. Whoever supposes that shouts and hosannas will terminate the trials of the day entertains a childish fancy." The meeting was suddenly dis-

solved upon a signal given, and soon after a party of men disguised as Indians, proceeded to the ships, and there, protected by the people of Boston and the neighboring towns, they broke open the boxes and chests of tea and discharged it all into the water. The whole was done in two or three hours quietly, without interruption and without any injury to other parts of the cargoes or the vessels.¹ The people were sensible that if the tea were landed under any pretence or guaranty, it would imperceptibly find its way into use ; they believed that its re-exportation or total destruction could alone remove the evil they were aiming to avoid. In New-York and Philadelphia the tea ships were sent back, while in Charleston, S. C. the cargo was permitted to be landed at the fort under an engagement that it should not be sold.

The people who lived at a distance from Boston, and consequently not wrought up to the degree of excitement, which existed there, were filled with apprehension at the consequences expected from this daring measure. They were however soon reassured by the tone of confidence which animated the circulars and correspondence of the Boston committees. Although some of the boldest leaders had not only contemplated but even desired a separation from the mother country, yet the people generally did not entertain an idea or wish of the kind ; they looked upon an opposition carried to the extent of a civil war at first with the utmost dread, and a result to be avoided by every means short of absolute submission.² We can trace the progress of the views of the people in Falmouth, by comparing the conciliating, we may almost say, tame instructions given to their representative in January 1773, with their proceedings, in relation to the tea transaction in January 1774. The committee of correspondence in Boston, had written letters to the selectmen of the town, calling upon them for a firm and decided expression of opinion regarding public measures, and animating them by all the considerations of patriotic feeling to enlist at once in the great cause of resistance to the arbitrary measures of the English government. A town meeting was held January 25, "to choose a committee to make answer to the several letters received from the committee of

¹ This took place Dec. 16, 1773.

² Samuel Adams, long before this, had said "The country shall be independent, and we will be satisfied with nothing short of it." 1 Gord. 347.

correspondence in Boston," and to report what ought to be done "for the public welfare under the alarming circumstances" which existed.¹ On the 3d of Feb. they made a long report, declaring that having considered attentively some late acts of parliament which laid taxes for the purpose of raising a revenue from the colonies without their consent, they think it the duty of the town to declare their opinion in a matter which so highly concerned their own and future generations, "that neither the Parliament of Great Britain nor any other power on earth has a right to lay a tax on us but by our own consent or the consent of those whom we may choose to represent us."² The report was accompanied by a set of resolves in which they declared their determination that they would not suffer to be imported into the town any article on which Parliament had laid a duty, nor have any dealings with persons who will promote such arbitrary acts, and that they will desist from the use of tea, and disown it by all means any attempt to introduce it while the duty continues, and finally applauded the conduct of the inhabitants of Boston in relation to the tea ships. A committee of *correspondence* was then chosen,³ and the selectmen were appointed a committee of *inspection*, to observe if any person bought or sold tea contrary to the resolves of the town, and to withhold their approbation for license from such tavern keepers and retailers as presume to violate the resolves. A committee was also raised to ascertain the quantity and description of the tea then in town, and report at a future meeting.⁴ In the May following Enoch Freeman was chosen representative, and was instructed to vote against paying for the tea destroyed.

¹ The committee consisted of Jedediah Preble, Richard Codman, John Waite, Enoch Freeman, Benjamin Winslow, John Butler and Samuel Freeman.

² For the report and resolves at length see Appendix IV.

³ This committee consisted of the persons who made the report, and was the first committee of the kind raised in town.

⁴ This committee consisted of Benjamin Mussey, Robert Pagan and Enoch Moody, who reported that the whole quantity of tea in town was 2380 lbs. of bohea and 35 lbs. of green; that Enoch Ilsley had all the green tea, and 1000 lbs. of the bohea, the rest was held by Dr. Watts, Samuel Freeman, Eben'r Owen, John Archer, Thomas Oxnard, Simeon Mayo, Paul Little, John Fox, and Ebez'r Mayo; that the green tea was selling at 18s. a lb. lawful money, and the bohea at 2s. 5d. On this report the town voted that the owners of the tea might do what they pleased with it. I suppose that we may infer from this that the tea was smuggled, and not being flavored with the obnoxious tax, was less injurious to the nerves of the people.

This entire defeat of the favorite plan of the English administration, exceedingly exasperated government, and under the influence of their excited feelings, they adopted measures which tended still farther to alienate the minds of the colonists and to produce a crisis. Their whole displeasure was poured out upon Massachusetts. On the 31st of March the Boston port bill was passed, by which the officers of the customs were removed from Boston, and all trade interdicted with that place. This was followed by an act for "the better regulating the government of Massachusetts Bay," by which the appointment of all civil officers of the colony was taken from the people and vested in the crown. And a third act nominally "for the impartial administration of justice," authorised the removal of persons indicted for any capital offence committed in the support of public authority, to England or some other colony for trial. These acts passed both houses of Parliament by overwhelming majorities.

The effect of these severe laws was to unite at once all parts of the continent in measures of resistance. The several towns in the province promptly expressed their sympathy toward the people of Boston, their readiness to assist them, and their firm determination to aid them in the great cause of American liberty. On the 14th of June, the day on which the harbour of Boston was shut, the bell in this town was muffled and tolled all day without cessation, from sunrise until nine o'clock in the evening,¹ and the 29th was observed in town as a day of fast, on account of the gloomy state of affairs.² The next day a meeting of the inhabitants was held to take into consideration the alarming state of this province, and of the other provinces, when it was voted that the committee of correspondence be directed to write a letter of sympathy to the inhabitants of Boston, and assure them of the encouragement and support of this town as far as their abilities extended. They also voted to write to the principal towns

¹ The act went into operation June 1, but vessels then within the harbour were allowed until the 14th to depart, after which no vessels were allowed to go in or out except coastwise with provisions for the sustenance of the inhabitants. The House of Burgesses in Virginia, appointed the first day of June to be kept as a day of fasting and prayer; and in Philadelphia the bells were rung muffled, and business was generally suspended.

² The fast was generally strictly kept, although some improved the occasion to show their hostility to public opinion. Mr. Smith says, "June 30, * * * * made an entertainment yesterday for the tories in opposition to the fast, and * * and * * kept their shops open." Sheriff Tyng probably made the feast.

in Massachusetts to ascertain their views in relation to the non-importation agreement. Hopes were still entertained that this engine which had operated so powerfully upon the stamp act, might again be used with success. With this view endeavours were made to bring about a union on this point, in which the people of the several colonies heartily concurred. A public meeting in New-York, held in July, expressed the opinion "that a non-importation agreement faithfully observed would prove the most efficacious means to procure a redress of grievances." On the 23d of July, this town voted to observe the non-importation agreement, and the same meeting recommended that a contribution should be taken in the several parishes for the relief of the poor in Boston.¹ On the 25th of August, another meeting was held on occasion of a circular from Boston, in anticipation of the arrival of the two acts of Parliament altering the course of justice and annihilating the constitution of the province. The meeting expressed a firm opposition to these obnoxious measures, their trust that some method of redress would be adopted by the approaching Congress, and their ardent wish that harmony with the mother country might be again restored. The town at the same time recommended that a convention should be held of delegates from all the towns in the county for the purpose of effecting a concert of action in relation to the non-importation agreement and other measures of general interest, and appointed a committee to attend the convention and correspond with other towns on the subject.² In pursuance of this recommendation, a convention of delegates from the several towns in the county, assembled at Falmouth September 21st.³ A large collection of people came to town the same day to compel Sheriff Tyng to refuse compliance with the act of Parliament regulating civil government in the province.⁴ The people sent a committee to the convention to invite their co-operation, which was

¹ This was had in the first parish Sept. 11, the amount raised in town we cannot ascertain. In February 1775, Falmouth sent to Boston as a donation 51 1-2 cords of wood and Cape Elizabeth 44 1-2 cords.

² The committee consisted of Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, Enoch Ilsley, Samuel Freeman, Richard Codman, and John Waite.

³ The convention met at Mrs. Greele's tavern: the house is now standing on the corner of Congress and Hampshire streets, one story high: they adjourned in the afternoon to the town house.

⁴ Mr. Tyng received his appointment as sheriff in 1767, on the resignation of Moses Pearson. See the proceedings of this convention in Appendix V.

complied with, and Mr. Tyng was requested to attend upon that body ; where, "in compliance with the commands of the inhabitants," he subscribed a declaration, that he would not without the consent of the county, exercise any authority under the obnoxious acts. His declaration was voted to be satisfactory, and the convention proceeded to its deliberations. A spirited report, accompanied by a series of propositions in which sound principles of independence were maintained, was drawn up and ordered to be published and transmitted to the several towns in the county, and votes were passed which manifested a determination to resist at every hazard the odious acts of Parliament which deprived them of their chartered rights.¹

On the 22d of Sept. a town meeting was held, at which Enoch Freeman, the representative of the town, was empowered to join the other members in a provincial Congress, if it should be thought expedient to form one ; at the same time a large committee was chosen to receive complaints against any person who may exorbitantly enhance the prices of his goods after the non-importation agreement should take effect. But the town did not exhaust itself in good resolutions, measures of defence were also adopted, and the selectmen were directed forthwith to provide arms and ammunition, and make provision for the same by a rate according to law. Joshua Moody, Daniel Ilsley, Jabez Jones, Wm. Frost and Benjamin Winslow were appointed captains, with power to appoint suitable officers under them, of such volunteers as would put themselves under their respective commands.

On the 24th of October 1774, the continental Congress unanimously adopted articles of association for "a non-importation, non-consumption and a non-exportation agreement," and recommended its observance to the people of the several colonies, which they say if "faithfully adhered to will prove the most speedy, effectual and peaceful measure" to obtain redress of grievances. These articles, fourteen in number, received the hearty approbation of the town, who appointed a committee of eleven to see that they were duly ob-

¹ As the proceedings of the convention will be found entire in the appendix it is not necessary to dwell more particularly upon them here : the report is believed to have been drawn up by the late Judge Freeman who was secretary of the convention and chairman of the committee. Enoch Freeman was President of the convention.

served by the inhabitants.¹ December 26, a committee was chosen to remove the cannon from the fort and secure them as they thought proper, as also the powder, balls and gun carriages belonging to the town ;² and the officers of the several companies were ordered to enlist minute-men agreeably to the recommendation of the provincial Congress.

Thus ended this anxious and eventful year with the busy note of preparation which rung from Nova Scotia to Georgia. The hope yet was that it would all result in an abandonment by the mother country of the fatal measures which had hurried on the people of the colonies with a maddening impulse to rise as a single man in defence of their rights, and that the sad necessity of a civil war would be averted. The people in every act exhibited a calmness and fixedness of purpose, which, to an unprejudiced and intelligent observer, might have furnished a prophetic vision of the termination of the controversy. The proceedings of the continental Congress were resolute and without noisy precipitation, the members had taken their lives in their hands, they kept one object, the maintenance of their liberty, steadily in view, and their march was onward. The House of Representatives of Massachusetts, which met at Salem on the fifth of October, resolved itself into a provincial Congress, and on the 8th adjourned to Concord. This body took the government of the province into their hands, and made vigorous preparations for the approaching contest. October 27, Jedediah Preble of this town, with Artemas Ward and Col. Pomeroy, were appointed general officers of the provincial forces, the chief command of which was offered to General Preble, who declined it on account of his health and advancing age, and it was bestowed upon General Ward.³

The English authorities both at home and in this country pursued without relaxation measures of severity towards the colonists ; the whole tendency of their policy was to compel them to acknowledge the supremacy of Parliament.⁴ In this scheme they were supported

¹ This committee consisted of E. Freeman, John Waite, B. Mussey, Wm. Owen, Theophilus Parsons, Alexander Gray, Daniel Ilsley, Daniel Dole, Jabez Jones, Samuel Knight, and Thomas Sanford.

² This committee consisted of B. Mussey, Jos. Noyes and Jos. McLellan.

³ Gordon, 414, 486.

⁴ The haughty Wedderburne in a speech in the British Parliament exclaimed, "Shall that Congress with woollen caps and leathern strings in their shoes dare oppose the right of Parliament taxing them ?"

by overwhelming majorities in both houses, although a few great men like Chatham, and Camden, and Burke, threw themselves between the uplifted arm and the victims of arbitrary power. Boston had sometime before the commencement of this year, exhibited the appearance of a camp, the neck was guarded by a breast work, at which sentinels were placed, and the inhabitants were made to feel the evils of military power.

On the other hand the colonists had not been inactive spectators of the work of oppression: they were not only bringing their minds to contemplate the last argument which it was in the power of freemen to use, but they were preparing their bodies and their resources for the conflict. Committees had been chosen by the provincial Congress in October, of supplies and safety, who were making arrangements for defence; and the whole people in pursuance of recommendations from the same body, were organizing themselves into companies, which were regularly disciplining themselves in military practice. Some of them under the name of *minute-men* held themselves in constant readiness to move when occasion required. In January, this town assessed the inhabitants £80 to purchase powder, and directed the collectors and sheriff to pay the province tax levied upon the town into the town treasury for the use of the provincial Congress, and voted that "they would cheerfully raise their proportion of money to pay the minute-men."¹

The legal government of the province was at an end, and public opinion bore the sway which was due to just laws. But this powerful machinery accomplished all the purposes of the most perfect government; each town was a little republic, observing with magnetic influence the recommendations of the continental and provincial Congresses. The government of this town was exercised principally by committees of correspondence, safety and inspection; they watched vigilantly over all concerns of a public nature, and issued from their committee rooms decrees which had the effect of laws.² They maintained inviolably the non-importation agreement, refusing to relax it on any occasion, even at the earnest solicitation of those friendly to

¹ In the first four months of this year £575. were assessed for the purchase of powder and other public charges—when in 1773 only £123 were raised for town charges.

² For proceedings of these committees see appendix No. VI.

their cause. Such a universal exhibition of patriotism throughout the whole country, and such entire self-devotion to the cause of liberty were probably never before displayed.

At the annual meeting in March, no person was elected to office who was not known to be decidedly favorable to the cause of the people.¹ Great hope had been entertained that when news of the resolute spirit of the colonies should reach England, it would produce a more temperate consideration of the grievances than ministers had been disposed to take, especially as the manufacturers and merchants were generally in favor of a repeal of the obnoxious laws. But when instead of perceiving a relaxation in their favor, they found the administration determined to force down their arbitrary doctrines at the point of the bayonet, they despaired of reconciliation and prepared with more vigor to resist encroachment. The feelings of the people became exceedingly irritated against those who still countenanced the course of the mother country, and personal quarrels often took place between individuals.² Capt. Colson, who was largely concerned in the masting business, was violently opposed to popular measures, and became very troublesome.³ The committee of inspection had refused him permission to land some rigging, sails and stores which he had just imported for a ship he was building here, and ordered them sent back to England. Colson was very angry at this order, and instead of obeying it, he procured the assistance of Capt. Mowatt, in the sloop of war *Canceau* to rig his ship, and sailed with her in company with Mowatt in May.⁴

¹ Capt. John Waite, moderator, Deacon Moody, Clerk, Smith Cobb, Treasurer, Major Freeman, B. Mussey, Wm. Owen, — Brackett and H. Merrill, Selectmen.

² A rencontre of this kind took place in King-street in this town between Gen. Preble and Sheriff Tyng, noticed in Dr. Deane's diary as follows. "The 8th day of April Gen. P. said to Mr. T. it is talked that there will be a mob. They met Mr. O. (Oxnard) T. said to O. we are going to have a mob to night: the Gen. denied that he said so. T. contradicted him and called him an old fool, and threatened he would chastise him if he were not an old man. The Gen threatened to cane him or knock him down if he should repeat those words: then T. drew his sword and threatened to run him through. Then Preble colored and shook T.: afterwards T. asked pardon of the Gen. and it was granted. The populace inquired if the Gen. was satisfied and told him he should have all the further satisfaction he desired, but he desired nothing more."

³ He had resided here about 3 years; he had married Dorcas a daughter of the Elder Dr. Coffin, and lived in the old Doctor's house in King-street.

⁴ Colson's ship was 1000 tons burthen and was built at the ship yard east of King-street.

CHAPTER 8. 1775—1783.

Revolutionary war—Proceedings in Falmouth—Mowatt taken prisoner—Proceedings against tories—Troops raised—Denunciation of Gov. Hutchinson—Arrival of Mowatt and destruction of the town—Applications for relief—Measures of defence—Privateering—Sacrifices of the people—Capture of Bagaduce—Expedition to the Penobscot—Capture of Gen. Wadsworth—Surrender of Cornwallis—Civil affairs of the revolution—Constitution prepared and adopted—Acts against Monopolies—Close of the war—the fisheries—Peace.

ON the 21st of April, in the midst of the excitement and irritation produced by Colson's inviting the sloop of war here to assist him in violating the articles of association, news of the battle of Lexington was received. Much consternation and alarm was produced by this event which was viewed as the commencement of a civil war: the same day a company of soldiers belonging to this town set off to aid the people in the neighbourhood of Boston. On the 23d, a town meeting was held and the selectmen were authorised “to borrow instantly £113. 6. 8.” to purchase powder; it was also voted that the minute-men on the Neck should turn out 4 days in a week to exercise two hours for each day for two months, to be paid by the town 6d. a piece for each day, and that those who lived off the Neck should turn out 3 times a week and be allowed 8d a day. It was voted at the same meeting to pay 24 shillings bounty to each minute-man who shall march out of the county when required. The town treasurer was directed to forward the amount of the province tax in his hands to Henry Gardner, the treasurer of the provincial Congress, “instantly,” and hire what remained due of the tax and transmit it without delay. A committee of safety was chosen at the same meeting, who were directed to procure “instantly,” such a quantity of provisions for the use of the town as they should think necessary, and deposit it in suitable places, for which the town treasurer was authorised to give his notes of hand.¹ Jedediah Preble, Wm. Frost, John Fox, Wm. McLellan, and Simeon Mayo were added to the committee of inspection and Joseph McLellan,

¹ This committee consisted of Timothy Pike, Daniel Dole, Wm. Frost Enoch Ilsley, B. Titcomb and Stephen Waite.

Enoch Ilsley, Thomas Smith and Paul Little to the committee of correspondence. These prompt and spirited proceedings were adopted, notwithstanding the Canceau was then lying in the harbour whose commander was constantly urged to check them, by the vindictive feelings of Colson and others, who had suffered for their non-compliance with the decrees of the popular party. The people however were alarmed the day after these spirited proceedings by the arrival of two tenders, which were supposed to be intended to reinforce Mowatt and enable him to pursue offensive measures. Many people under this impression moved their property out of town.¹

Although the apprehension from these vessels, which were on their return from Penobscot, where they had been to dismantle a fort, proved to be groundless ; yet the people from the country entertained the idea of destroying Mowatt's ship under an expectation of ridding themselves of future trouble from that quarter. But the inhabitants of the Neck dissuaded them, reasoning with good judgment that the attempt would not only be futile, but be attended with dangerous consequences to themselves. The mad zeal of some would not listen to the suggestions of prudence, and on the 9th of May Col. Thompson of Brunswick came here with about 50 men, with a design to destroy the ship.² They encamped in a thick grove of pines which then stood on the northern side of Munjoy's hill, near sandy point. Their arrival was unknown to our inhabitants, until the same day an opportunity occurring, they seized Capt. Mowatt, his surgeon and the Rev. Mr. Wiswall, who were walking upon the hill. This event created among the inhabitants both surprise and consternation, especially that when the affair was known on board of the ship, the officer in command gave notice that unless the prisoners were given up immediately, he would lay the town in ashes.³

¹ "April 25, we sent away to Windham our principal things. Our people are many of them doing the same." *Sm. Jour.* "People moving their goods out of town in great numbers. The country people are flocking in to buy corn and other provisions." *Deane's diary.*

² Each soldier had a spruce bow in his hat and their standard was a small spruce tree stripped of all but its head branches.

³ "Our women were, I believe every one of them in tears or praying or screaming ; precipitately leaving their houses, especially those whose husbands were not at home, and widows ; hurrying their goods into countrymen's carts, never asking their names though strangers, and carrying their children either out of town or to the south end." Letter Freem. extracts 2d part p. 32.

Some of the principal persons in town endeavored to persuade Col. Thompson to deliver up the prisoners, which he resolutely refused to do ; and Col. Phinney of Gorham, who was in town, fearing that there would be a rescue, immediately sent off for his regiment. In the mean time the prisoners were marched from the hill to Marston's tavern.¹ Thompson continued unwilling to release the men, insisting that providence had thrown them into his hands, that it was open war between the colonies and Britain, and that it was his duty and policy to retain them. But perceiving the town generally against him, and the prisoners consenting to give their parole to deliver themselves up the next day, he permitted them, under the guaranty of Gen. Preble and Col. Freeman to return on board the ship, about 9 o'clock in the evening.²

Before morning, not only Col. Phinney's men, but militia from Gorham, Scarborough, Cape-Elizabeth and Stroudwater, to the number of 600, hearing the news of the preceding day, came into town. They were exceedingly exasperated that Mowatt had been discharged, and seemed determined to destroy his ship. When it was ascertained that Mowatt did not intend to keep his parole, they vented their rage upon his hostages Gen. Preble and Col. Freeman whom they kept in confinement that day without dinner and refused to permit their children to speak to them.³ Toward evening they were released on condition of their furnishing refreshment to the military then in town.⁴

The town was now under military government and the officers resolved themselves into a board of war. Being thus organized they proceeded to call before them persons suspected to be tories ; old Mr. Wyer, Rev. Mr. Wiswall and Jeremiah Pote attended

¹ Now kept by Kendall opposite the market house.

² One strong argument urged for the liberation of Mowatt was the expectation of several vessels from the south with flour and corn, of which the people stood in need and which would have been exposed by severe treatment. In the course of two months several vessels arrived with six or eight thousand bushels of corn and five or six hundred barrels of flour.

³ Mowatt gave as a reason for not surrendering himself, that the people told one of his men that if he came on shore he would be shot.

⁴ The number of men was about 337 ; they taxed Gen. Preble some barrels of bread, a number of cheeses and two barrels of rum for each company ; the expense was about £10 lawful.

upon their summons.¹ They exacted from Capt. Pote, money and provisions and required him to give a bond of £2000 to appear before the provincial Congress and give an account of his conduct. The soldiers not being under proper subordination conducted in an irregular and disorderly manner, to the disgust and danger of the inhabitants, all whose persuasions did not prevent them from committing some excesses. They rifled Capt. Colson's house and used it as a barrack, and from Sheriff Tyng's house they took a silver cup and tankard and his gold laced hat.² The confusion was considerably increased by the free use of liquor found in Colson's cellar; under this inspiration, a man by the name of Calvin Lombard, went to the water side at the foot of King-street, and fired a musket loaded with two balls at the Canceau, which penetrated deep into her side. The same day a party of Thompson's soldiers seized Colson's boat on the shore and next day nearly a hundred men hauled it through the streets to the fields near where the meeting-house of the third parish stands; the day after, another boat was hauled to the same place. These repeated aggravations called from Mowatt a demand for retribution; he required that Lombard should be given up, that the inhabitants should dispel the "mob from the country" as he called them and restore the boats, or he would fire upon the town. These requisitions created considerable alarm, but the inhabitants at this time averted the danger by assuring Mowatt that the disturbances proceeded from the country people and were beyond their controul.³

After much exertion the people of the town succeeded in persuading the soldiers to return home; the last company left town May 13. The soldiers had not at this time learned subjection to their officers; they made their own wills the guide of their conduct, and when Col. Phinney and Col. Thompson required them to yield

¹ Mr. Wiswall declared his abhorrence of the doctrine of passive obedience, and that Great Britain had no right to lay internal taxes: he declined giving any opinion relative to the late acts of parliament.

² The property taken from Colson's was valued at £141. 1. 1. and from Tyng's at £50. Res. of Prov. Cong. The articles were carried to Gorham by Phinney's men and secured. Mr. Tyng's plate was delivered to Mrs. Ross, the mother of Mrs. Tyng, by order of Congress.

³ The chairman of the committee of safety in a letter describing the confused state of things May 11, exclaims, "Good God! give us a regular government or we are undone," and again May 13, "God grant that order may come out of confusion, and that Congress would give such directions in all parts of the province, that no such tumultuous assemblies may be seen, heard or felt again."—*Freeman's Extracts 2d part p. 41.*

obedience to their orders, replied "we have obeyed them long enough considering what we have got by it." While this force remained in town Mowatt felt uneasy for the safety of his ship: having heard that cannon were to be brought from the country to be used against it, he sent two letters on shore in which he declared that the moment a shot should be fired upon him, he should consider the town in a state of open rebellion and should fire upon it. The inhabitants met as early as eight o'clock in the morning and voted their disapprobation "of the proceedings of the armed body, but that they were unable to resist them." All further trouble was avoided at this time by the departure of the soldiery which was soon followed by Mowatt and Colson's ships, and the people began again to enjoy some repose.

On the day after the battle of Lexington, the provincial Congress having resolved that an army of 13,600 men should be raised in the province, transmitted to every town a circular letter, conjuring the inhabitants by all the considerations which have weight among men, to give every aid in forming the army. One regiment was raised in this county and placed under the command of Col. Phinney. A convention of the county assembled on the 29th of May and petitioned Congress that the regiment might be stationed here for the defence of the town and county; but it being considered that there was more urgent need of the troops in the neighbourhood of Boston, 400 of the men were ordered there, and the remainder employed for the defence of the sea board, under command of Col. Freeman of this town.

On the 7th of June, the Senegal, a ship of 16 guns, with two tenders, arrived in the harbour, and on the 12th, the old disturber, Colson, appeared again in his new ship to take in his cargo of masts which he had procured sometime before. His arrival was the signal of new disturbances; the people began to get his masts and timber afloat, and to move them up the river beyond his reach, as advised by the committee of safety. Sheriff Tyng, who had left town soon after the battle of Lexington to put himself under the protection of his friends in Boston, was with Colson, and at their request their wives were permitted to visit them;¹ but the committee wrote to them and the Capt. of the Senegal, that as Colson was a declared

¹ Mr. Tyng had received from Gov. Gage in 1774, a Colonel's commission.

enemy of the country, and had put the town to great charge and trouble, they would not consent that he should take in his cargo.¹ On the 22d of June, one of Colson's boats which was sent up the Presumpscot in search of masts and spars, as was supposed, was seized by the people, with five men and three guns. The men were released in two or three days, but the property was kept. In the same month there was a general muster of the soldiers, including Col. Phinney's regiment on the Neck, which made a fine display, and inspired the people with confidence in their strength; commissions had been granted to Phinney's regiment by the provincial Congress in April, and on the first of July they were confirmed by the continental Congress. Two companies commanded by Captains Bradish and Brackett of this town, belonged to this regiment. Captain Brackett marched his company for Cambridge on the 3d of July; Capt. Bradish followed in a few days; a lecture was preached to Capt. Bradish's company, who all belonged to this town, by Dr. Deane, on the 6th of July previous to their departure.²

So many of our inhabitants having been withdrawn to supply the army, attention was bestowed to place the remainder in an attitude of defence; the selectmen were ordered to deliver a quarter of pound of powder to each person who was destitute, but who had a gun and was willing to defend the country; and a committee was appointed to mount as many of the cannon belonging to the town as they thought proper. A few men were also raised and stationed under the direction of a committee in the most suitable places. These measures of preparation were of so absorbing interest that but little attention was paid to civil affairs; the court of common pleas met on the 25th of July, and adjourned the same day; the sheriff and crier were absent and no jurors had been returned. They did not meet again until October 1776.³

¹ There was a resolve of Congress to prevent tories carrying their effects out of the country.

² The names of Capt. Bradish's company are in Appendix VII. Three companies were raised in Falmouth, Scarborough and Cape-Elizabeth. Bradish was an excellent officer, and served through the war. He was commissioned Major in Col. Timothy Biglow's regiment Jan. 1, 1777. He died in 1818.

³ Wm. Tyng was sheriff and Joshua Freeman crier; the Judges were Jeremiah Powell, Enoch Freeman, Moses Pearson and Jonas Mason. Oct. 11, 1775, the provincial Congress issued a commission in the name of the "Government and people of Massachusetts Bay," appointing Powell, Freeman, Mason and Solomon Lombard Justices of this court; next day John Wain was appointed sheriff.

The remainder of the summer passed away without any trouble from abroad, and the interval was employed to see if all was sound within.¹ The towns were generally making investigation into the firmness of the principles of the people, and whenever any act was done by which suspicion was aroused, the screw of public opinion was immediately applied. When Gov. Hutchinson was about leaving the country in 1774, people in various parts of the country, according to custom, presented him with complimentary addresses. A paper of that kind was sent from this town signed by some of the principal men, without distinction of party. When it was perceived by the letter book of the governor accidentally found in the garret of his seat at Milton, that he had been constantly misrepresenting to the British ministry the motives and conduct of the people, while he was pretending to be friendly to them; a universal horror was felt at his duplicity, and all who had shown him any marks of respect, were made to feel in a degree the indignation which was due to his conduct. Those who had been deceived by the arts of the governor, and had subscribed these addresses, were required to publish apologies in the public papers. The one from this town was dated Sept. 1, '75, and appeared in the Essex Gazette on the 7th, and was as follows: "We, the subscribers, declare that in signing the letter to Gov. Hutchinson of the 11th of February 1774, lately published, it was the farthest from our intentions to injure or offend our town or country, or to signify our approbation of those acts of Parliament which are so universally and justly odious to America. We really thought governor Hutchinson was a friend to his country, and hoped he would have endeavored when in England, to obtain a redress of our grievances, and are sorry to find ourselves mistaken. We detest the thought of knowingly countenancing or encouraging an enemy to our once happy constitution; and had we then been convinced that he was one as we now are, we should never have signed that letter. We further declare that it has always been our determination to observe the association and resolves of the continental and provincial Congresses, and hope this declaration will be satisfactory to the pub-

¹ In May 1775, the selectmen of this town employed Jabez Mathews and David Dinsmore of New-Gloucester, to go to Quebec, and ascertain if there were any hostile movements there against the back settlements of our province; their route was by the Kennebec river. Mathews returned in June, and reported that there was no such design; and was sent to make report to the provincial Congress. *Freem.* 2, 39, 46.

lic, whose favour we shall always think ourselves happy in deserving.”¹

After this, nothing particularly interesting took place relative to Falmouth until the 16th of October, when Capt. Mowatt again arrived at the mouth of the harbour with the Canceau, another ship called the Cat, two schooners and a bomb sloop. When the people perceived that it was Mowatt, they felt but little apprehension for themselves, supposing his object to be to get cattle and provisions ; they therefore sent the greater part of the two companies here, to guard the islands where were large stocks of cattle and quantities of hay, and near which Mowatt had anchored. The next day the wind being unfavorable, the vessels were warped up the harbour and formed in a line fronting the principal settlement on the Neck. The first intimation the people had of the object of his cruel visit, was by a letter he sent on shore in the afternoon of the 17th, in which he informed them that he had been sent to “ execute a just punishment on the town of Falmouth,” and allowed them but two hours to remove themselves and families from the scene of danger.²

The vessels came here directly from Boston, and no doubt can be entertained that the order for the destruction of the town pro-

¹This and another similar paper was signed by Enoch Ilsley, Theophilus Bradbury, Thomas Sandford, John Kent, Benjamin Titcomb, Simeon Mayo and Moses Shattuck.

²The following is the letter written on this occasion :

“CANCEAU, FALMOUTH, Oct. 16, 1775.

“After so many premeditated attacks on the legal prerogative of the best of Sovereigns, after the repeated instances you have experienced in Britain's long forbearance of the Rod of Correction, and the manifest and paternal exertion of her hands to embrace again and again, have been regarded as vain, and nugatory ; and in place of a dutiful and grateful return to your King and parent State, you have been guilty of the most unpardonable rebellion, supported by the ambition of a set of designing men, whose insidious views have cruelly imposed on the credulity of their fellow creatures, and at last have brought the whole into the same dilemma ; which leads me to feel, not a little the woes of the innocent of them in particular on the present occasion from my having it in Orders to execute a just punishment on the town of Falmouth, in the name of which authority I previously warn you to remove without delay, the human species out of the said town, for which purpose I give you the time of two hours, at the period of which, a red pendant will be hoisted at the main top gallant mast head, with a gun. But should your imprudence lead you to show the least resistance, you will in that case, free me of that humanity so strongly pointed out in my Orders, as well as in my inclination.

I do also observe, that all those who did on a former occasion fly to the King's ship under my command, for protection, that the same door is now open to receive them.

The Officer who will deliver this Letter, I expect to return immediately unmolested. I am, &c. H. MOWATT.”

ceeded from Admiral Greaves, who then commanded on this station, whose mind had probably been inflamed by the representations of Mowatt, Colson and others. On the receipt of Mowatt's letter the people on the Neck immediately assembled and appointed Gen. Preble, Dr. Coffin, and Robert Pagan to wait upon him to ascertain the cause of the threatened calamity, and see if it could not by any means be averted. The mission was fruitless, Capt. Mowatt informed them that his orders were peremptory, that they did not even authorise him to give the inhabitants any warning and in so doing he had risked the loss of his commission. At the earnest entreaty of the committee, he consented to postpone the execution of his severe orders until eight o'clock the next morning, on condition that the inhabitants would deliver to him eight small arms, and agreed to suspend further proceedings until he could receive an answer to an express which he would dispatch to the admiral, provided the people would before eight o'clock the next morning surrender four pieces of cannon which were then in town and all their small arms and ammunition. The committee frankly told him that they thought the inhabitants would not submit to this proposition but promised to lay it before them and return him an answer.

On reaching the shore they found the anxious multitude assembled at the town house, to whom they reported the result of their conference. The town without hesitation disapproved of the terms, but in order to gain time for the removal of the women and children and the sick, with as much property as possible, they sent off in the evening the eight small arms and informed the Captain that the town would have a meeting early in the morning and give a definite reply to his proposal by eight o'clock. The meeting was held, and the inhabitants with a firmness and courage worthy all praise and a better fate, while the loaded cannon were pointed toward them, resolutely rejected a proposition which carried with it the abject terms of surrendering their arms to save their property. The same committee was appointed to convey their determination and were instructed to occupy as much time as possible on board. But so impatient was Mowatt to begin the work of destruction, that the committee at half past eight o'clock were requested to go on shore and only half an hour allowed them to escape from the coming storm.

At nine o'clock the firing commenced from all the vessels in the

harbour which kept up a discharge of balls from three to nine pounds weight, bombs, carcasses, shells, grape shot and musket balls with little cessation until six o'clock in the evening. In the mean time parties landed from the vessels and set fire to various buildings.¹ The inhabitants were so much occupied in removing their families and property to places of safety, that but little resistance was made to the parties which landed. No plan of defence had been concerted ; the soldiers were scattered, part of them having that morning returned from the islands, where they had been on duty, were employed in saving their families and goods, and the remainder were without any efficient leader ; all, both soldiers and others, were in too great consternation to make any effectual resistance. There was also a deficiency of powder, there not being an hour's supply in town. Had there been one company here well organized and of sufficient coolness, much of the evil occasioned by straggling marines might have been prevented. Several of the British were killed and wounded ; none fortunately were killed on the side of the inhabitants, and only one wounded.²

The town soon presented a broad sheet of flame, which as the buildings were of wood, spread with great rapidity and involved all the thickest part of the settlement in one common ruin. All the houses were destroyed on Fore-street from Jordan's point to Exchange-street but one ; all on both sides of Middle-street as far west as School-street, except Sheriff Tyng's, on the corner of the street that goes into clay cove, Theophilus Bradbury's on the corner of Willow-street, and Thomas Smith's store on the corner of Essex-street ;³ every house in King-street and Turkey-lane, and scattered

¹The first house set on fire was B. Bailey's, which stood where the brick block stands on Middle-street near where Federal-street joins it ; it was two stories, and occupied by Mr. Shaw for a dwelling-house and saddler's shop ; it was fired by a shell. The next was a dwelling-house on the corner of King and Federal-streets, belonging to Capt. Hoole, by a carcass. A barge came on shore and the crew scattered in different directions, one detachment proceeded to Dr. Lowther's house on King-street, the Dr. who was standing at the door, was ordered to quit the house ; on his departure, they set fire to the building and burnt it with its contents ; about one hundred men landed from the ships. The confusion in the streets was very great, women and children screaming and endeavoring to escape, children separated from their parents, and not knowing where to go for safety. Many balls reached beyond Main-street above the head of Ann-street.

²This was Reuben Clough, who lived on the corner of Plumb and Fore-streets.

³Messrs. Tyng's and Bradbury's houses are still standing ; Mr. Bradbury's was several times set on fire, but saved by the inhabitants. Mrs. Greele who

houses in Fiddle-lane and Back-streets, amounting to 136 dwelling-houses, besides a handsome new court house, the episcopalian church, the town house, the custom house, a fire engine nearly new, together with barns and almost every store and ware house in town, all the wharves but one or two short ones, and all the vessels in the harbour except two, which the enemy took away with them, were burnt.¹ The meeting-house of the first parish which was then unprotected by other buildings, was perforated by several balls and grape shot, some of which were found in the ceiling and other parts when it was taken down in 1826.² A cannon ball passed through the house of Dea. Codman, which is now occupied by his son on Temple-street; the house having a commanding view of the harbour, was exposed to the fire of the enemy and considerably shattered, the front fence standing on Middle-street was often set on fire and extinguished by the people: many others were injured in a similar manner. A great quantity of personal property was unavoidably destroyed, from the scarcity of teams and the confusion and alarm of the occasion. Many articles were thrown into the streets and there left to perish.³ An immense quantity of furniture and other property was piled up indiscriminately as it was plucked out of the fire, in the field opposite the head of High-street, where much of it was destroyed by the rain of the next day, and much stolen or irrecoverably scattered.⁴

All the compact part of the town was destroyed, containing a large proportion of the most valuable buildings. One hundred dwelling-houses only were left standing, many of which were damaged by

kept a tavern at what is now the corner of Congress and Hampshire-streets, saved her house, which was repeatedly set on fire, by remaining in it at great peril and extinguishing the fire whenever it caught; it now stands a monument of her care and fortitude. Mr. Tyng's house is said to have been purposely spared, but I think it may better be said that it was not purposely destroyed.

¹The number of buildings, exclusive of dwelling-houses, destroyed was 278, (*Essex Gaz. Oct. 26,*) which with 136 houses makes the total number of buildings burnt 414.

²Three persons after dark attempted to set fire to the meeting-house, but were interrupted and compelled to retreat. The chandelier in the new house is suspended from a cannon ball which made a deep wound in the venerable structure.

³"Not more than half the moveables were saved out of the buildings which were burnt." *Report of Select. Freem.* 2, 252. About 160 families were turned out of doors. *Dwight's Travels,* 2, 172.

⁴The day the town was destroyed was clear and pleasant; the next morning it began to rain and continued raining for three days.

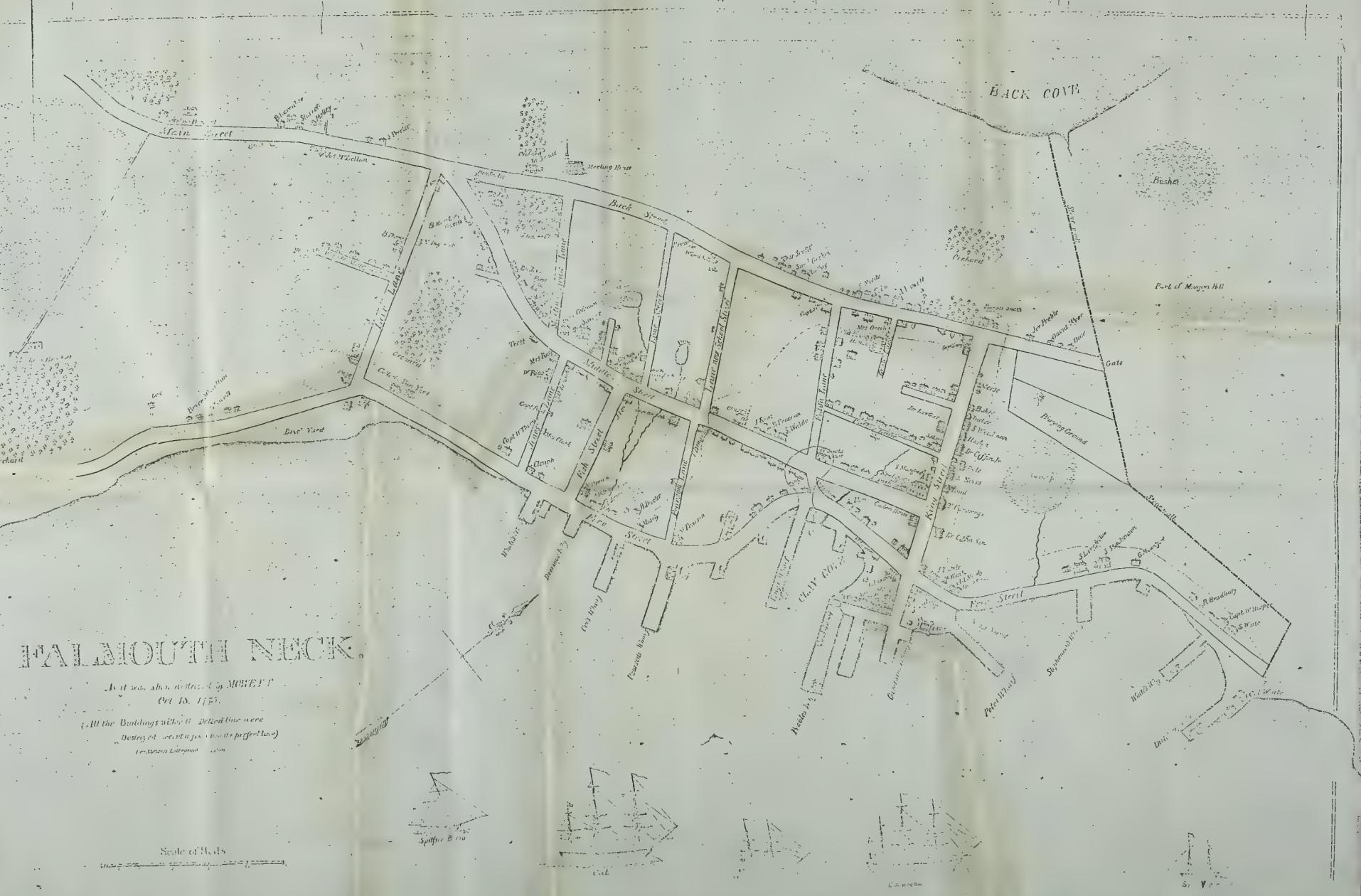
FAIRFIELD NECK

As it was when destroyed by MOSES F.
Oct 18. 1775.

(All the Buildings within the Dashed line were
Destroyed except a few that were perfect too.)

Restored by

Scale of rods



balls and the bursting of bombs. The last house that was burnt was the Rev. Mr. Smith's, which stood directly fronting King-street ; it caught from Capt. Sandsford's, which stood on the north-west corner of King-street, just before dark, and was the only house burnt on that side of Congress-street.¹

On the 20th of October, Pearson Jones was dispatched to the head-quarters of the army with information of the calamity, and an express was also forwarded to the continental Congress. This was received in Philadelphia November 1, and Congress ordered a copy to be transmitted " by the delegates to their respective assemblies, conventions and committees of safety."

The situation of the inhabitants after the fire was one of great suffering and distress ; many families who before that event were in comfortable circumstances, had lost all their property and were turned houseless, at the commencement of winter, upon the hand of charity ; while on every quarter poverty and desolation met the unhappy sufferers. On the 26th of October the town held a meeting and raised a committee to procure subscriptions for the relief of the distressed poor of the town.² On the 10th of November the provincial Congress on the petition of Samuel Freeman, then a member from this town, granted £250 to the sufferers, and ordered 15 bushels of corn to be distributed to each family whose loss deprived them of the means of purchasing any.³ In 1776 one half of the taxes on the town for 1775 were abated, and in 1779, on the petition of Enoch Freeman and others, a grant was made of £2000 to purchase bread and other necessaries of life for the poor of the town, to be distributed under the direction of the selectmen.⁴

¹ For a list of the houses which survived the conflagration, and are now standing, see Appendix VIII. Capt. Mowatt died suddenly on board of his ship in Hampton Roads March 1797.

² The committee consisted of B. Titcomb, R. Pagan, R. Codman, William McLellan, Stephen Waite, Benjamin Winslow and Nath'l Carle.

³ Letters were sent to the Congress by Enoch Moody, chairman of a committee, and by Samuel Deane, which were committed with the petition, and the following report was made : "Whereas, by the late unparalleled inhumanity of the British forces in burning the greatest part of Falmouth, many of the inhabitants of that town are reduced to great distress and want, and stand in need of immediate relief, therefore resolved that there be allowed," &c. £250 &c.

⁴ This apparently large amount was really small, being in paper exceedingly depreciated. In an appeal from the town "to all friends of humanity in Europe" in 1783, it is said that "not less than 1000 persons, including our wives and children, were instantly reduced to a state of unspeakable distress."

In August 1776, a committee was appointed to petition the continental Congress for some remuneration for the losses sustained by the people in the cause of American liberty ; the petition was presented by Samuel Freeman.¹ The application was not successful ; having been rejected on the ground that all the towns on the coast being liable to similar visitations, it would be unsafe to establish a precedent which might embarrass the future operations of government. At the same meeting a committee consisting of Joseph Noyes, Enoch Moody, Daniel Ilsley, and Richard Codman, together with the selectmen of the town, was raised, to adjust and liquidate the accounts of the losses sustained by the fire. The committee, after a careful investigation, ascertained the losses to amount to £54,527. 13.² The town did not sit down quietly under these losses ; they applied repeatedly to the national Congress, and the State Legislature, and at length sought abroad for relief which in the embarrassed state of the country, they could not obtain at home. After hostilities were over, they sent earnest appeals to the people of England, Ireland and France in 1783, and employed the services of Dr. Franklin and Gov. Pownal to give them effect ; but all in vain, we have no evidence that any thing was ever realized from those applications.³ At length however, in 1791, after having long and in various ways besieged the hearts of the members of the general court, they obtained a grant of two townships, each six miles square, situated in the county of Somerset, and now called Freeman and New Portland.⁴

The intimation that was given in Mowatt's letter, that his orders did not confine him to the destruction of this town alone, produced great alarm in all the sea-ports on this coast, and their inhabitants immediately proceeded to construct such fortifications as it was in their power to throw up. Some deserters from the fleet had report-

¹ The committee was Theophilus Bradbury, John Waite and Joseph Noyes.

² This is the amount stated in the petition to Congress ; the following is the language of the committee : "They take leave further to inform your honours that an exact estimate has been taken of their loss, which they verily believe is moderate and just, the accounts of individuals having been examined and liquidated by an impartial committee appointed for that purpose, it amounts to the sum of £54,527. 13s." Some additions were afterwards made ; for a statement of the whole, with the names of the sufferers, see Appendix IX.

³ It may be interesting to preserve the evidence of these facts, I have therefore placed in Appendix No. X. the appeal to the Irish, with a letter from Gov. Bowdoin and Gov. Pownal.

⁴ For further particulars relating to these townships, we must refer to Appendix XI.

ed that it was the intention of the British to take possession of the Neck and improve the harbour for the king's ships during winter. This information caused alarm in the surrounding country, and petitions were presented to the provincial Congress by Jeremiah Powell of North-Yarmouth, and Isaac Parsons of New-Gloucester, referring to this rumour and requesting protection. The arrival of the ship Cerberus on the first of November, created new fears, and our people sent an express to the neighboring towns to summon volunteers, who arrived in numbers sufficient to protect the remains of Falmouth. The commander of the ship sent on shore to forbid the people throwing up any entrenchments, but they entirely disregarding his threats, proceeded with the greatest alacrity to construct breast-works and batteries on Munjoy's hill, working all day on Sunday to complete them. All the artillery they had was two 6 pounders, which they fitted in a battery, and with which they made preparations to attack the Cerberus ; but she did not tarry to give them an opportunity to try their skill.¹

The government, on the representation of the designs of the enemy, voted that four hundred men should be raised for the defence of Maine, to be stationed at Falmouth, and that the militia should be mustered in case of invasion. The troops arrived the latter part of November; Gen. Joseph Frye, to whom the command of the station was assigned, came here November 25.² Many persons who had been driven from town returned under protection of the troops, and the few houses which were standing were over crowded, and could ill accommodate the additional number of persons whom the state of things brought upon the Neck. Mr. Smith who had retired to Windham, came to town to preach November 25, but was obliged to return, not having been able to get lodgings.³ In the latter part of 1775, the distressed situation of the people, particularly in Maine, was laid before the provincial Congress, and £1200 were granted from the treasury for their relief.

¹ The soldiers who crowded into town, took possession of some of the best houses which remained ; Capt. Pride's company occupied Dr. Deane's, which was then two stories, and nearly new.

² Gen. Frye moved to Fryeburg after the war, and died there in 1794, aged 83.

³ Rev. P. T. Smith of Windham, preached here for his father, December 10th, 1775, from this striking passage, "When he saw the city, he wept over it." In discoursing over the ruins of his native town, we may suppose him to have been pathetic and interesting.

Notwithstanding the narrow circumstances in which the inhabitants of the Neck were now placed—deprived of their commerce, cut short of the ordinary supplies,¹ they abated nothing of the spirit with which they engaged in the great cause of freedom. In December a committee was chosen to join other towns in convention, to consider measures for the general safety of the county of Cumberland and this town in particular.² In February, the town voted to recommend to the committee of safety to encourage the manufacture of salt petre, in the same month thirty of our people enlisted in the continental army. May 21, a committee was chosen to repair the forts on the Neck,³ and on the same day the following vote was passed, which shows that the people here had made up their minds in advance on the great question which was agitating the continent: “*Voted unanimously*, as the determination of this town that if the honorable American Congress should for the safety of the united colonies declare them independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, the inhabitants of this town in meeting now assembled, will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support the Congress in the measure.”⁴

¹ April 14, 1776, Mr. Smith says, “No lodging, eating nor horse-keeping at Falmouth.” (Neck).

² The following letter from James Sullivan, afterwards governor of Massachusetts, may be interesting; it was addressed to Samuel Freeman at Watertown. Mr. Sullivan was then commissary of the troops stationed here:

“FALMOUTH, 31st January, 1776.

SIR—Since I wrote you last, I received a resolve of court, wherein I find I am directed to assist in raising 238 men in the county of York. I shall obey the orders, and do my best, and make no doubt but the men may be had, which will leave the sea-coast of the county entirely without fire-arms, for our arms were taken from our people on the last of December, by order of Congress; an enlistment for Cambridge will strip us of men for this winter, and if our guns are again stopped, we shall be in the spring without fire-arms. I venture to affirm as a fact, that more than half the men of Biddeford and Peppendboro’ are now in the camp at Cambridge. The 400 men at Falmouth, can never be raised, every one who can leave home is gone or going to Cambridge. The officers appointed here have no commissions, nor has Gen. Frye any orders or instructions. You might have sent the commissions before now, if you had attended to the safety of your own county; and hope you will send them by the first conveyance. If the general court should order another reinforcement, they must draw upon this part of the province for women instead of men, and for knives and forks instead of arms, otherwise they cannot be obeyed.

I am your humble Serv’t, JAMES SULLIVAN.”

³ One was on Munjoy’s hill, another on the hill in Free-street, where Mr. Anderson’s house stands.

⁴ The general assembly, on the 10th of May, passed an order, recommending the several towns in the province to instruct their representatives on the subject of independence.

In June the general court made provision for stationing a company of 50 soldiers here, for which they sent 10 cannon. The company was enlisted in this neighbourhood to serve until December, and the command given to Capt. John Preble.¹ Capt. Joseph Noyes was appointed to muster the company; Wm. Frost was commissary of the forces stationed in and near Falmouth this year, for the defence of the sea-coast. In November another company of 50 men was stationed at Cape-Elizabeth for the defence of the harbour, and with the one stationed on the Neck was continued in service until March, at the same time all the other soldiers here were ordered to be dismissed.² This year the militia of the county were reorganized, and in December the general court appointed the following officers to the first regiment in Cumberland, viz. Peter Noyes Colonel, Nathaniel Jordan Lt. Colonel, James Merrill 1st Major, and James Johnson 2nd Major; these persons all lived in Falmouth; in the same month every fourth man of the militia was ordered to be drafted to supply the army.

After 1775, the town was not again visited by the enemy, and the harbour became a resort for privateers. A number in the course of the war were built and fitted out here by merchants residing in other places, particularly in Salem.³ Our own people made a humble attempt in 1776, to make reprisals upon the enemy; in the summer of that year a number of persons united and fitted out a sloop called the Retrieve, as a privateer; she mounted 10 guns, and was commanded by Capt. Joshua Stone of this town. She was not successful, and was soon taken and carried to Halifax.⁴ The next enterprise of the kind undertaken by our inhabitants, was fitting out the

¹ Capt. Preble was son of Gen. Preble, he had served at Penobscot, and was an Indian interpreter.

² In July 1776, the general court ordered a levy of every 25th man to fill up the army. 2 Brad. 174. Falmouth was exempted from this draft; 39 were levied in the county.

³ John Archer who had been a merchant in this town before the war, and moved to Salem, was largely concerned in these private expeditions; he had several privateers, some of which he fitted out here; he was successful. He returned to this place after the war and built a house in Fore-street, west of Union-street; but became intemperate, and sunk from the condition of a respectable merchant to be a common lumper.

⁴ Capt. Arthur McLellan was an officer on board of her; after her capture, Capt. McLellan sailed from Salem as prize-master on board a well appointed private armed ship of 22 guns. They captured two rich brigs at once, by running between them and firing a broadside into each; one mounted 16 guns.

ship Fox by John Fox, Deacon Titcomb and others ; she was poorly provided with the material of war ; she had but four iron guns and no swords ; they substituted scythes fitted into suitable handles for boarding pikes.¹ When out but eight days, they fell in with a letter of marque of 18 guns, a fine ship, with a valuable cargo, which they surprised and captured and carried into Boston. This rich prize furnished them with all the arms and equipments necessary for a privateer, and remunerated the owners amply for their expenditure. She made several cruises during the war, but never with a success at all comparable with the first. In her subsequent cruises she was commanded by Capt. Stone. In 1778, the brig Union was fitted out here mounting 12 guns, 6 of which were of wood ; nothing brilliant or profitable attended her career.

In April 1777, a company of 80 men was stationed on the Neck, the command of which was given to Abner Lowell, and another of 40 men at Cape-Elizabeth.² The whole effective population of Falmouth at the commencement of this year was but about 710 men ; upon which drafts were continually made for the army.³ In June, an expedition was planned against Nova Scotia to prevent the depredations of the enemy from that quarter ; Col. John Waite of this town was appointed muster-master. But after considerable progress was made in raising men, it was abandoned as too burdensome for the finances of the country. The news of the capture of Burgoyne, which took place in October, was received here with the same extravagant joy that it met in every other part of the country. Mr. Smith says, our people are mad in their rejoicing. It is not to be wondered at, that in that dark day of our prospects, so brilliant a victory should have produced the most sincere and heart-felt joy ; it was a bright harbinger of future success, and inspired the public mind with confidence.

¹ She was pierced for 20 guns.

²The pay of these troops was for a Captain £6. per month ; 1st Lieut. £4.; Sergeants and Gunners £2. 8s. Privates £2. In January a requisition was made on Massachusetts for 5000 blankets ; the proportion of this County was 123, of which Falmouth's share was 25, Cape Elizabeth 13.

³By order of the general court a return was made in Jan. 1777, of the males of 16 years and upwards, in each town in the County, as follows : Falmouth 786, including 64 Quakers, 12 negroes, and 1 mulatto ; Brunswick 198, including 4 belonging to Falmouth ; Scarboro' 471, including 6 from Falmouth ; North Yarmouth 404, including 2 from Falmouth ; Harpswell 189, 1 from Falmouth ; Cape Elizabeth 350. (*Gen. Court files.*)

1778.] This town was not wanting in spirit on any occasion, notwithstanding its impoverished means. So signally did they display their self-devotion that they received the special commendation of the general court. In the resolve for raising 2000 men in April 1778, the government mentioned the conduct of Falmouth "as highly commendable, manly and patriotic in their glorious exertions to raise volunteers to reinforce the continental army." In April the town raised a company of fifty volunteers for Gen. Washington's army, to each soldier of which they paid a bounty of £60. provided he furnished himself with equipments and served in the army till the last of November. In December the town generously voted to indemnify those persons who had or would supply the families of those soldiers who were engaged in the army ; many persons came forward and furnished the supplies. The general court had recommended a measure of this kind to encourage enlistments. In the course of the summer the small pox broke out here ; five young men were inoculated and got well ; a pest-house was built the same month and forty-one persons entered it for the first class ; the disorder was of a mild character. In the course of the year 1778, the French openly espoused our cause and rendered very effectual assistance to our arms. War was declared against her by England, which was carried on by both parties on this continent and in our seas ; the result of the campaign was on the whole successful to the American cause.

1779.] The war had been carried on thus far at great sacrifices and sufferings on the part of the colonies ; it had been sustained by issues of paper money which had enormously depreciated.¹ Many people

¹The whole amount of continental money issued from June 22, 1775 to November 1779, was 241,552,780 dollars. The depreciation was rapid ; by an Act of the general court, the rate of depreciation on all contracts was as follows : for every \$100 in gold or silver, in January 1777, \$105 in paper of the United States was to be received ; in July \$125 in paper ; in October \$275 ; 1778, January, \$225 ; April \$400 ; July \$425 ; October \$500 ; 1779, January \$745 ; April \$1104 ; July \$1477 ; October \$2030 ; 1780, January \$2934 ; April \$4000 ; from April 1 to the 20th, 1780, one Spanish dollar was equal to \$10 in paper of the old emission ; May 25, it was equal to \$60 ; the paper depreciated gradually until February 27, 1781, when one Spanish dollar was worth \$75 in paper. At that time a new emission was made of paper which was a little short of \$2 for \$1 of silver. This however continually depreciated until October 1, 1781, it stood at \$4 to \$1.

The following were the prices of articles in Falmouth in 1779, which may be graduated by the foregoing scale : January, wood \$20 a cord ; April, Indian meal \$30 a bushel ; May, corn \$35 a bushel, and coffee \$3 a lb. ; June, molasses \$16 a gallon ; coffee \$4 a lb. and sugar \$3. June 10, Mr. Smith

who were needed to cultivate the soil, had been drawn off to supply the waste of war, while the consumption of provisions had vastly increased. In addition to these unfavourable circumstances, the season of 1778 had been peculiarly unfortunate, one half of the crops having been cut off by the severity of the drought. In the early part of this year provisions were extremely scarce and high ; in January Mr. Smith observes, "it is wonderful how the people live here on the Neck for want of bread, there being little to be bought, and that so monstrous dear ;" and in April he says, "a grievous cry for bread." This combination of evils called upon the people for the exercise of their utmost patience and fortitude. The government did all they could to relieve the scarcity, they voted £200,000, and appointed a committee to procure flour and grain from the south. Fortunately the season of 1779 was wonderfully forward and productive, and saved the country from the horrors of a famine. Mr. Smith remarks at different periods of its progress, "never was the corn so forward," "a wonder of a potatoe year, so many, so large and so good," and at the close, October 24, he exclaims, "never such a fine season."

In the midst of this summer, the arrival of an English fleet in Penobscot bay, and the capture of Bagaduce point, upon which Castine is situated, in June, produced a strong sensation throughout the States. The united feeling of government and people was to drive the enemy from the soil and preserve the integrity of our territory. The government immediately organized a force to consist of 1500 men, wholly from Massachusetts, and a fleet consisting of 19 armed vessels, and 24 transports, was put in requisition for the occasion. The fleet was commanded by Com. Saltonstall, and the land forces by Gen. Solomon Lovell ; Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, at that time

says, "a man asked \$74 for a bushel of wheat meal." By the scale in June, \$100 silver dollars were worth 1342 in paper, so that the molasses was about \$1,20 a gallon in silver ; coffee about 30 cents, and sugar about 23 cents, and the flour about \$5,75 a bushel. In November 1788, Mr. Smith says, "Common laborers have \$4 a day, while ministers have but a dollar, and washer-women as much. It is a melancholy time on many accounts. Lawful money is worth no more than old tenor ; creditors don't receive an eighth part of their old debts nor ministers of their salary." In 1780, by a Resolve of Congress, a large amount of depreciated paper was taken out of circulation and a new emission of bills was made by the State of far less amount and to be considered equal to specie. This passed for a short time at par, but soon followed the fate of its predecessors, a natural consequence of the heavy debt and a want of confidence in the ability of government.

Adjutant General of the militia of Massachusetts, being the second in command. One regiment under the command of Col. Mitchell of North-Yarmouth, was raised in this neighbourhood, to which Falmouth and Cape-Elizabeth contributed two companies ; Capt. Joseph McLellan of this town, was commissary of supplies. The expedition was popular, and the people engaged with alacrity and zeal in it ; the company which was formed on the Neck consisted of volunteers from the families of the most respectable inhabitants.¹ Our soldiers sailed on the 18th of July in a transport sloop from this town, commanded by Capt. Wm. McLellan, for Townsend, now Boothbay, the place of rendezvous, where they remained a few days for the other forces. But notwithstanding the spirit with which the people engaged in this enterprise, and the ardent hopes entertained of its success, the result was very disastrous. The expedition was hastily got up and measures were concerted without sufficient prudence and caution. To increase the difficulties, on the arrival of the forces in the Penobscot, the commanders of the fleet and army disagreed in their plan of attack. It was however, determined to make an assault upon the garrison and take it if possible by storm ; for this purpose the troops were landed on the north side of the promontory at sunrise, where they climbed a precipitous bluff amidst a heavy fire from the enemy's battery on the height. Capt. Warren's company from this town was the first that ascended the cliff and formed, when the enemy fled to their entrenchments.² They were closely pursued through a wood which covered this part of the hill ; our troops were eager to follow them to their entrenchments, but were ordered by the general to stop, and were moved back to the edge of the wood, where they threw up breast works and made preparations for a regular seige. It was believed that had our soldiers not been checked in their first onset, they would have been able from their superior force to have entered and dislodged the enemy from their unfinished works ; such is believed to have been the opinion of Gen. Wadsworth, whose conduct in the whole course of the expedition merited unqualified approbation ; he was in the midst of every danger and suffering ; and our soldiers said if the chief command had

¹ Peter Warren was Captain, Daniel Mussey Lieut. John Dole 1st Sergeant, Richard Codman, Daniel Cobb, Wm. Moody, Stephen Tukey, Hugh McLellan, Micah Sampson and Zachariah Baker were privates.

² In this assault about 60 of our troops were killed.

been entrusted to him, success would have crowned our arms. Nothing of consequence towards reducing the place was accomplished after the first day ; the enemy labored assiduously to strengthen their fortifications, and at the end of a fortnight, on the approach of a large reinforcement to the British, our army hastily abandoned their lines in the night and embarked with their cannon and stores on board the transports, which immediately commenced moving up the Penobscot river. The British pursued and the whole fleet was abandoned and burnt, some by our own men and others by the enemy. Gen. Wadsworth conducted the retreat with great skill, and labored incessantly to keep his little army together after the disgraceful result.¹ Our troops returned in scattered parties, making their best way home, deeply mortified and disappointed. It was, as Mr. Smith observes, "a sad affair," and while it weakened the resources of the State, it had a disheartening tendency, casting a gloom upon our prospects and a deep stain upon the military reputation of Massachusetts.

On the third of Sept. our town was thrown into great confusion, by the appearance in the offing of three ships of war ; the inhabitants were fearful that the British were about to return the visit made to them at Bagaduce. Col. Henry Jackson's regiment was here at the time, having proceeded thus far toward reinforcing the army at Penobscot, when news of the termination of that ill fated undertaking arrested their progress ; part of Col. Mitchell's regiment was also here, so that the town was filled with troops.² The batteries were immediately and strongly manned, and every preparation made for defence. Three batteries were occupied on the occasion, one on the hill in Free-street, another and the principal one at the foot of King-street, where fort Loyall stood, and a third on the brow of Munjoy's hill. In the fortification at the foot of King-street, were placed one 18 pounder and three or four 12 pounders. The fears of the people were soon dissipated by the arrival of the American frigates Boston

¹ Further particulars of this expedition may be found in Williamson's His. of Ma. 2, 468. Wheeler Riggs, a carpenter, was the only person from this town who was killed ; a ball from the enemy's battery struck a tree, and glancing, fell on his back ; he was engaged in building a battery. He was son of Jeremiah Riggs, was married to Mary Cobb in 1742, and lived in Plumb-street—his children were Josiah, Joseph, Daniel, Mary, Wheeler and Abigail.

² Col. Jackson's regiment sailed for Boston Sept. 7, and Col. Mitchell's was discharged Sept. 25.

and Dean, with a large prize ship ; the next day another prize arrived ; both of them were men of war.

1780.] The British now feeling secure in their position on the Penobscot, began to commit depredations upon the inhabitants on both sides of the Bay. To counteract this state of things, the general court ordered a regular force of 750 men, under the command of Gen. Wadsworth, to be stationed on the western side of the Bay for the protection of the inhabitants. Two companies were also ordered to Machias. These troops were raised in Maine, but not repairing to the place of rendezvous by the time appointed, Gen. Wadsworth came here from Camden to hasten the levy. He wrote to Brig. Gen. Frost of York county, April 27, urging him "in the name of public virtue" to send forward his detachment without further delay. This letter had the desired effect of hastening on the troops ; of the regiment of 600 men, 300 were stationed in Falmouth, 200 were sent to Camden, and 100 to Machias. The forts here were put in order and preparations made for an effectual resistance. There were frequent alarms from the Penobscot during the remainder of the war, which often called out the troops, but nothing was seriously attempted, if any thing was ever designed from that quarter.¹ Nothing of importance took place on the Penobscot during the year 1780, and in the winter all the troops returned but a small guard, which remained at Gen. Wadsworth's head quarters at Thomaston. The British hearing by a spy, the situation of the General, sent a party of 25 men in February 1781, to surprise him. They were guided to his quarters at night by an abandoned traitor and secured an entrance to the house before they were discovered. As soon as the alarm was given, the General who was in bed, seized his blunderbuss and two pistols which he kept loaded by him, and defended himself resolutely in his chamber until he was disabled by a wound in his arm, when he surrendered and was taken to Bagaduce. His wife and two children, with a female friend, who formed his family, were left behind. The General was kept a close prisoner until he and Major Burton, another

¹Mr. Smith says, under March 1, 1781, "We are in a woful toss by news from Capt. M'Cobb of a scheme of an attack from Bagaduce. Two men that were in it, say that a number of tories were to disable our cannon and secure our magazine, while the vessels made the attack ;" and Sept. 1, "We have news of the arrival of 5 ships and 5 brigs at Bagaduce that much disquiets us."

prisoner ingeniously effected their escape in June following and returned to this place.¹

This town, notwithstanding its serious loss at the commencement of hostilities, contributed its full proportion of men and supplies to support the war, and it is believed more than any other town in Maine. In 1780, its proportion of beef for the army was 12,360 lbs. and in 1781, 9,796 lbs. and the same year it was required to furnish 41 shirts and as many pairs of shoes and stockings, and 113 blankets.² They also raised a committee of nine in that year to procure 30 men to serve during the war and voted to each man who would enlist \$20 in silver bounty and \$10 a month pay. It may safely be affirmed that no town in the State suffered more or contributed more in proportion to its means than did Falmouth.

After the attack upon New London and Groton by Arnold in Sept. of this year, some uneasiness was felt lest he should extend his visit to this place ; but all fears were soon turned to the brightest hopes by the arrival of a large French fleet in the Chesapeake, which gave a preponderating influence to our arms. Public expectations centered on the movements in Virginia, and every rumour from that quarter was eagerly caught. On the 4th of October, news was brought to town by hand-bills struck off in Boston, of the surrender of Cornwallis, 15 days before that auspicious event took place, which occasioned great rejoicing. On the 27th of the same month an ex-

¹Gen. Wadsworth was born at Duxbury, in Mass. May 6, 1748, and graduated at Harv. Col. in 1769. He joined the army at Roxbury in 1775, as Capt. of a company of minute-men, and the next year received a commission of Captain from the provincial Congress: he was appointed by Gen. Thomas an Engineer in forming the lines in Roxbury and Dorchester, and was aid to Maj. Gen. Ward, when possession was taken of Dorchester heights. He was subsequently appointed Adjutant General of the militia of Mass. ; in 1779 had the second command of the expedition to Penobscot, and 1780 he received the chief command of the whole coast of Maine. In 1784 he established his residence in Portland ; in 1792 he was elected Senator to the Legislature of Massachusetts from the County, and while holding this office, he was chosen representative to the Congress of the U. S. which office he filled by successive elections 14 years, when he declined a re-election and retired to private life. In 1807 he moved to Hiram on a large tract of land granted to him by government, where he died Nov. 12, 1829, aged 81 years. He had a large family of children, of whom seven survived him ; one of whom, Alexander, is a distinguished officer in the Navy. His son Henry will ever be remembered as one of that noble band which sacrificed itself before Tripoli in the service of the country, rather than fall into the hands of the enemy. One daughter married Stephen Longfellow of this town.

²In 1781 the quantity of beef furnished by Massachusetts was 1,900,487 lbs., of which the proportion for the County of Cumberland was 53,809 lbs. ; North Yarmouth 9,010 ; Cape Elizabeth 5611.

press arrived with the joyful and veritable tidings of the great victory at Yorktown, which elevated the spirits of the people, and scattered all the shadows which the correction of the late premature information had cast upon them. On the next day, which was Sunday, our ministers improved the occasion by suitable discourses, and on Monday the day was spent in public rejoicing.

Having hastily run through the principal military events of the war in which our town was interested, we will briefly notice the course it pursued in relation to civil affairs. After the House of Representatives resolved themselves into a provincial Congress, its recommendations received the implicit obedience of the people devoted to the cause of liberty. This assembly soon afterwards, in pursuance of the recommendation of the continental Congress, to bring itself as near to the old form of government as circumstances would admit, elected a council consisting of 28 persons, who in the vacancy of the office of governor exercised the duties of that office.¹ After the declaration of Independence, it became a question what form of government Massachusetts should establish, and in Sept. 1776, the House recommended to their constituents to choose their representatives to the next general court with power to adopt a form of government for the State.

In pursuance of this recommendation, this town on the 14th of October following, voted "that their representatives in the House and Council might join in forming a constitution for the province, as in their wisdom they may judge most for the safety, peace and happiness of the State, and use their endeavors that the government shall consist of two branches, a Council and House of Representatives." But before the following May, public sentiment underwent a change on the subject, and the town adopted a resolution that it was better to delay the forming of a constitution on account of the war and the absence of many people; they however empowered their representatives to join in the deliberations if it was found that a majority of the towns were in favor of the measure.² Boston and several other towns had expressed their disapprobation of the forming of a consti-

¹Before this, the committee of safety discharged the principal executive duties.

²The Representatives in 1786 were Jedediah Preble, Joseph Noyes, Samuel Freeman and John Waite. In 1777, Jedediah Preble and Joseph Noyes.

tution by the general court at this time, although the representatives had generally been elected with that view. The two houses, however, in June 1777, formed themselves into a convention and raised a committee of twelve to prepare a constitution. This committee reported a form of government in December, which received the approbation of the general court in March following, and was submitted to the people for their ratification. This constitution was rejected by a large majority ; the vote in this town was taken May 19 1778, and was unanimous against it, the whole number of votes being 68.¹

In January 1778, the town expressed its opinion in favor of a confederation of the colonies as recommended by Congress, and that it ought to be immediately adopted ; they however submitted the subject to their representatives in the general court, Samuel Freeman and Joseph Noyes, without giving them positive instructions, declaring that they were not acquainted with the arguments against it.

When the constitution was rejected, a sentiment generally prevailed that a convention should be called, for the express purpose of preparing a form of government. To meet the prevailing opinion, and seeing the necessity of a regularly organized government, the general court in February 1779, submitted the subject again to the people in their primary assemblies. The recommendation was accompanied by a proposition, that if a majority of votes was in the affirmative, the convention should meet at Cambridge in Sept. The votes in this town given in May, were adverse to the measure, being 10 for and 33 against it. It was thought that this was not a proper time to act upon so important a subject, on account of the absence of many people, and that the confusion, excitement and distress of war were not favorable to that calm deliberation which the importance of the subject required. The majority of the people however having entertained a different opinion, the town in August chose John Waite their delegate to the convention.

The convention met in September, when a large committee was chosen to report a draft of a constitution ; after a short session they adjourned to meet again in January ; at which time they agreed upon a form of government, which was published and distributed to the

¹ The votes of the State which were returned, were 2000 for and 10,000 against the constitution reported ; 120 towns made no return. For the features of this instrument, Bradford's Hist. of Mass. may be consulted. 2. 158.

several towns in March. On the 22d of May 1780, the consideration of its adoption came before this town, and a committee of seven was appointed to examine the instrument and report whether any amendments were necessary ; they were specially instructed to report on the objections to the 3d article of the bill of rights.¹ This article related to the support of public worship, and made it obligatory on towns to furnish suitable provision for the support of protestant teachers of religion. Objections were made in many towns, and Boston particularly to the exercise of any compulsion on the subject, lest the liberty of conscience should be infringed ; it was also discussed largely in the newspapers. The committee of this town reported unanimously that the 3d article ought to be rejected, they thought there ought to be no restrictions whatever on the subject of religion. The constitution was notwithstanding approved, the vote on the 3d, the most objectionable article being 49 for and 34 against it. Gen. Preble was chosen to meet the convention on the first Wednesday in June. The constitution was adopted by the people by a majority of more than two thirds of the votes, and the first election under it took place Sept. 4th, 1780. The votes in this town for Governor, were for Hancock 46, Bowdoin 3 ; for Lt. Governor, James Warren 44, Bowdoin 3, Artemas Ward 4, Hancock 1. The senatorial votes were for Gen. Preble 35, John Waite 4 and David Mitchell 3, John Hancock was elected Governor, of Lt. Governor there was no choice by the people ; Gen. Preble was chosen senator for the county.

In consequence of the depreciation of paper in 1776, great injustice was done to those who were in the service of government, which led to much suffering and complaint, especially among the soldiers and their families. This evil was increased by the conduct of some persons, who, regardless of what they owed their country, endeavoured to convert the hardship of the times into a source of profit to themselves. To prevent this spirit of monopoly and extortion, the patriotic men of that day labored zealously. In the spring of 1777 a convention met at Springfield, composed of delegates from New York and the several colonies of New-England, which recommended that certain prices should be fixed upon articles

¹ The committee consisted of John Waite, John Burnham, James Frost, Joseph McLellan, Wm. Crocker, George Warren and John Thrasher.

of food and clothing furnished to the families of those who were in the public service. Upon this recommendation, an act was passed by the general court which checked in a measure and for a time, the evil.¹ But the law could not remove the original cause of the distress, and cupidity and speculation found means to evade it ; the war suspended importations and devoured the diminished products of the field.² In June the town applied for assistance to the government for the poor, and 200 bushels of Indian corn were ordered to be delivered to the overseers, "they paying its value." The season of 1777 was very productive in this region and afforded a temporary relief ;³ but a year of famine followed, and there was a lamentable deficiency not only here, but throughout the country, of the necessary articles of subsistence. But here the evil was increased by a failure of the usual sources of employment, by which the means whereby our people lived, were taken away. This state of things raised up an unworthy class of men to speculate upon the miseries of their fellow citizens. Against this class of people complaints were loud and general, and at length attracted the attention of the continental Congress, which endeavored to provide a remedy. In pursuance of their recommendation, a convention of delegates for the northern district of the United Colonies was held at New Haven early in 1779, who formed a plan for regulating prices on all the articles of living, and preventing extortion. This was approved by the general court of Massachusetts, and a law passed on the subject.

The depreciation of money however, which was one cause of the evils lamented, went on, and in the circumstances of the country could not be prevented ; there was nothing but paper in circulation, which from its continually sinking in value, people were unwilling to take in payment for their commodities. Still it was believed that

¹ In pursuance of this act, the selectmen and a committee of Falmouth established prices upon the principal articles of merchandise, some of which were as follows : salt pork 96s. for a bbl. of 220 lbs. by retail best pieces 8d. Good beef 72s. for a bbl. of 220 lbs. Good cotton wool from the West Indies 3s. a lb. by the bag at retail 3s. 8d. In June, a committee of nine was chosen in Falmouth to prosecute for breach of the act.

² April 1777, Mr. Smith says, "distressing time for provisions," and August, "provisions awfully scarce and dear ; we live from hand to mouth."

³ "1777, July 29, a marvellous fruitful season as to every thing. Aug. 18, never was there such gardens, never such fields, never such pastures, never such a year for every thing. Sept. 2, the earth is burdened with its fruits." *Sm. Jour.*

positive enactment could do something to alleviate the prevailing suffering, and a convention was held at Concord in July 1779, generally attended by delegates from the towns in Massachusetts, which fixed certain prices on all the products and business of the country, and recommended a general effort to prevent a greater depreciation of public paper. In August a meeting was held in this town, which adopted the proceedings of the convention at Concord, and appointed a committee to establish a table of prices applicable to every branch of industry and to all commodities. A vote was also passed that if any person refused to receive the current money for any article he had to sell, he should be viewed as a violator of the resolutions and treated as such. A committee was also chosen to meet delegates from other towns to produce union and energy of action on this subject.¹

Another convention was held at Concord on the same subject October 6, 1779, whose recommendations received the sanction of the town, and the like proceedings were had as in the former case. But they were alike ineffectual, except to give a very brief check to a prevailing and an unavoidable evil. So also was the law of 1780 making the bills of the new emission a tender in payment of all debts, and was therefore soon after repealed. A material change was not produced until 1781, when a bright glow was thrown over our military and financial operations by effective aid from the French in men and money, which brought large supplies of specie into the country and crowned our arms with brilliant success at sea and on land. Most of the old paper had been taken up by government and its place supplied by a new emission, which sustained its value more firmly than the former issue. In August 1781, Mr. Smith remarks, "there is only hard money passing," but he adds, "and little of that;" it however was a certain standard of value and gave steadiness to prices. Wood at that time he quotes at two dollars a cord.

¹ The following extract from our records will show how minute this scheme was: for innholders the prices fixed were for toddy made of West-India rum 18s. per mug, do. of N. Eng. rum 12s. dinners 20s. suppers 15s. For labourers per day, viz. carpenters 4s. and find themselves, masons 4s. common labourers 3s. Merchantable boards a M. £22. 10. clear boards £30. clapboards £36 per thousand, sheep's wool 25s. a lb. men's yarn stockings £3. best English hay £30 a ton, milk 2s. 6d. a quart, beaver hats £35 a piece,* peas and beans £6 a bushel. (For a scale of depreciation see note page 163).

*Under March 24, 1780, Mr. Smith says, "Young Mussey asks 500 i. e. above £1100 for a hat. Labourers 30 a day."

The war was now drawing to a close, but still the burdens were severe and heavy, and probably pressed more heavily in consequence of the less need there seemed to be of continued exertion. Although hostilities actually ceased in America after the surrender of Cornwallis, yet the indications from England continued to be of a hostile character and to threaten a further and more vigorous prosecution of the war, until public opinion produced a change of administration in the spring of 1782. From that time varying prospects of rest and the unsteady progress of the negotiations kept up a feverish excitement in the public mind, until the acknowledgement of our independence and the final ratification cast their broad and bright beams over our wearied and distressed country.

One subject of deep interest relating to the negotiations of peace engaged the minds of the people of Massachusetts; this was the protection of the fisheries, which had contributed largely to the prosperity of our State. And notwithstanding Congress had given general instructions to their ambassadors, the anxiety of our people lest this important interest should be overlooked or not receive its due regard, induced them to act specially on the subject. With a view to bring it fully before the government, a meeting was held by the inhabitants of Boston on the occasion, and circulars were transmitted to other towns to ensure a united expression to the general court regarding this valuable branch of their industry. A meeting was held in this town January 7, 1782, at which the following resolutions were passed: “*Voted*, in answer to a letter from Boston, that this town fully approve and still adhere to the original principle upon which the United States first had recourse to arms. *Voted*, that those principles as understood by this town were the security of our just and natural rights. *Voted*, that one of those rights, and that an important one, is the privilege of the fishery. *Voted, unanimously*, that Stephen Hall, our representative to the general court, be directed and he hereby is directed to use his utmost endeavours at the approaching session of said court, that an application be made from the whole court to the Hon. Congress requesting that they would direct their commissioners for negotiating a peace to make the right of the United States to the fishery an indispensable article of treaty, without which a peace should not be concluded.” How successfully the negotiation terminated in this particular we need not mention.

¹ Town Rec.

On the 31st of March 1783, news was brought to this town from Boston, of the conclusion of peace, and on the 4th of April, a hand bill containing a confirmation of the happy event having been received, the people gave loose to their joy. Mr. Smith says, "they had a mad day of rejoicing, firing cannon incessantly from morning to night among the houses, and ended in killing Mr. Rollins."¹

News was received April 26 of the ratification of the preliminary articles of peace, with a proclamation for the cessation of hostilities. The first day of May was appointed for a public celebration of the joyous occasion in town, at which time a discourse was preached by Mr. Brown of Stroudwater, accompanied by a contribution for the poor and a public dinner.² In the course of the day several rounds of cannon, thirteen at each round were fired, and the whole passed off without any circumstance to disturb the joy and heart-felt satisfaction of the truly happy occasion.

¹ Samuel Rollins was accidentally killed by the bursting of a cannon; he was 40 years old, and lived near the corner of Main and Brown-streets.

² \$66.66 were collected. The definitive treaty was signed Sept. 3, 1783.

CHAPTER 9.

Revival of the town—Buildings erected—Number of dwelling-houses and population—Commerce—Stores and Trade—Wharves—Light-house—Banks—Commercial embarrassments.

AFTER the destruction of the village upon the Neck in 1775, but little exertion was made until the war was over to build up the waste places. The persons who had been deprived of their dwellings, had generally sought refuge in the country, and many continued there until hostilities ceased ; some did not return at all.¹ Some however, whose business required it, remained among the ruins and supplied themselves with habitations. The first house after the conflagration, was erected by Joseph H. Ingraham in Fore-street, in 1777, nearly opposite where the mariners' church now stands ; and although it was a small two story house, it excited considerable curiosity and interest, and was considered a rash undertaking in the exposed state of the town. Mr. Ingraham kept his silver-smith's shop in one part of the building ; some additions were made to it in subsequent years and the whole was taken down in 1828 for modern improvements. There were at the time it was built but five houses above it and two below it on Fore-street. Very few ventured to follow Mr. Ingraham's example, and at the close of the war, the town looked but little better than a ruin, the naked chimneys of many of the consumed buildings were then standing, monuments of the desolation. But soon as the notes of peace were echoed from our thousand hills, accessions to the population were rapidly made, and a sudden impulse was given to business and the restoration of the town.² In 1784, forty-one

¹ Among these were Stephen Longfellow, who moved to Gorham, Benjamin Mussey who moved to Standish, and Hugh and Wm. Owen who moved to Brunswick. Mr. Mussey came from Newbury, a young man, and like most of our other enterprising inhabitants, he was a mechanic. About 1745, he married Abigail a daughter of Wm. Weeks, by whom he had ten children, some of whom are now living in this town. At the commencement of our difficulties with Great Britain, he took an active part in the cause of liberty, and acted on several important committees. He lived near the corner of Temple-street, where a block of stores built by one of his sons now stands. He died in Standish in 1787, aged 66. He is the ancestor of all of the name here.

² "April 10, 1784. This place fills up very fast. There lately came here Mr. Hopkins (Thomas) Robinson (Thomas) Vaughan (Wm.) Clark (Jonas) and Codman (Stephen). April 12. The trade of the place surprisingly increas-

dwelling-houses, ten stores and seven shops were erected,¹ and in 1785, thirty-three dwelling-houses were built : these were all of wood except Gen. Wadsworth's on Main-street, which was commenced in 1785, and was the first ever constructed wholly of brick in this town ; a third story has been added within a few years, and it is now occupied by his son in law Stephen Longfellow. This was a great undertaking with the limited experience of our mechanics, and was two years in building.²

The next brick building was erected by Benjamin Woodman, on the corner of Fore and Silver-streets in 1786, and the third by Ebenezer Storer on the corner of Temple and Federal-streets in 1791, which now forms part of the elm tavern, they were both two stories high.³ In 1792, Woodbury Storer and Ralph Cross built two story brick houses in Free-street, now occupied by Cotton B. Brooks and Reuben Morton, upon each of which a third story has been added ; Peter Warren built another in Fore-street, adjoining Woodman's. At the close of 1792, so much progress had been made in building, that the number of dwelling-houses which had been erected since the conflagration was 234 ; the whole number then upon the Neck was 334, being 104 more than there were before the town was burnt. Of these, five were of brick and the others of wood, some with brick ends, two stories high and built in good taste.⁴

Dr. Edward Watts, who owned a large tract of land extending from Main to Spring-street, including the land where Beaver and

es. Aug. 1. Strangers, traders and others crowd in among us surprisingly." *Sm. Jour.* Mr. Smith observed, after the people began to rebuild the houses, that by the blessing of God the town might be restored to its former condition in about 50 years ; the good man did not anticipate the immense impulse which was to be given to our progress by free institutions.

¹ Nine of the houses were in King-street, ten in Fore-street, and five in Middle-street.

² Previous to the war the only attempts to use brick were in John Butler's house in King-street and John Greenwood's now Mrs. Jewett's in Middle-street, both which had brick ends.

³ Benjamin Woodman married Mary Freeman in 1781, and died in 1787, aged 37.

⁴ Among these were Capt. Stone's in Middle-street, built 1784, now occupied by Albert Newhall, James Jewett's in Middle-street 1784, Wm. Jenks' 1784, Thomas Hopkins' in Middle-street 1784, burnt a few years ago, Capt. Stephenson's fronting the beach 1784, Capt. Sandford's corner of King and Congress-streets 1784, John Kent's in Middle-street 1786, now M. P. Sawyer's, John Fox's in Fore-street 1786, Josiah Cox's Middle-street 1791, Mr. Kellogg's in Free-street 1792, Benjamin Stone's now Otis's tavern 1791.

South-streets are, had Free-street opened through his land in 1784, and commenced selling house lots. John Goodwin who came here from Plymouth in 1784, purchased a lot, and the same year commenced building the house which now stands on the corner of Free and South-streets. At that time there was no house on that side of the way between his and Mr. Frost's at Stroudwater bridge. The next house built on this street was by Capt. Eben'r Davis, on the corner of Beaver and Free-streets, and is now occupied by his son.¹ The land above this lot to near where Union-hall stands was a potatoe field, where that hall and other brick buildings now stand was a frog pond and swamp in which whortleberry bushes were standing four or five feet high in 1790. Of so little value was this land in 1794, that the whole heater, including the land on which the block of brick buildings between Main and Free-streets stands was offered for \$30 and refused on the idea that it would never be suitable for buildings.

At the close of 1799, there were 459 dwelling-houses in town ; the three following years 117 were erected, which made the whole number on the first of January 1803, 576, of which 26 were constructed of brick, and some of them the most splendid edifices which had then or have since been erected in Maine.² This rapid increase is unexampled in the annals of New-England previous to this time, although the subsequent history of our country has furnished instances of even more rapid advancement. The dwelling-houses continually increased ; at the commencement of 1805, they were 622, and notwithstanding the commercial embarrassments of the next five years, the number on the first of January 1810 was 703. In the next ten years they did not advance so rapidly as in the preceding period, and were returned by the assessors in 1820 at only 700, which must have been considerably under the true number ; following the proportion of population they would be 849. In 1830, they were 1076.

The growth of the population is indicated by the increase of dwelling-houses. In 1790, that of Portland which had then been

¹ Capt. Davis was a native of Haverhill, Mass. he had served with reputation in the army of the revolution, and came here in '84 or '85 ; he died in Nov. 1799, aged 45.

² Two of these houses were built by Hugh and Stephen McLellan, in High-street, which had then lately been opened, at an expense of over \$20,000 each. In 1797, there were 409 houses, 288 barns and outbuildings, 86 mechanic shops, 78 stores and shops, 5 offices, 3 rope factories, 2 distilleries, 4 meeting-houses, 2 school-houses, a court-house and jail.

incorporated as a separate town was 2,240 ; in 1800 it was 3,704,¹ 1810, 7,169, in 1820, 8,581, embracing 1507 families, of which were 337 widows, 101 persons of 70 years of age, 32 over 80, and one woman 103. In 1830, the population was 12,601²

The rapid increase of dwelling-houses and of population is an indication of the advance and prosperity of trade. No foreign commerce was carried on during the war ; some advantage was derived to the people by the occasional arrival of a prize, the fitting out of privateers belonging to other places, and the supply of the soldiers. The first store opened after the destruction of the town was in Fore-street by Nathaniel Deering ; it was upon a small scale suited to the depressed circumstances of the town, and, according to a common usage of that day, was kept by his wife. Here and in his industrious habits was laid the foundation of the large estate he left to his children. A few other small shops were opened during the war where articles of common necessity only were sold. But as soon as the war was over, trade started at once into full activity. In June 1783, two large ships came here to load, one of them a mast ship, the first of the kind since '75. Early in 1784, a number of enterprising persons moved here, who brought capital which was much needed, and went largely into business. Among these was Thomas Hopkins from England, who opened a store in Fore-street, Thomas Robison in Main-street, Jonas Clark in Exchange-street,³ and Stephen Codman, first on Titcomb's wharf, and then in King-street.

In 1785, the following persons in addition to those just mentioned, were engaged in trade here : John Butler, Thomas Cummings and Abraham Osgood in King-street, James Fosdick, Dr. Edward Watts, Thomas B. Waite, stationary, and John Baker, saddlery, &c. in Middle-street, Robison, Edgar and Reed,⁴ and Peleg Wads-

¹ The remaining part of Falmouth in 1790, contained 2991 inhabitants, and in 1800 3122, and Cape-Elizabeth, which in 1790, had a population of 1355, had fallen in 1800 to 1275.

² This included 317 upon the islands, viz. Long island 26 families, 146 souls, Penke's 13 fam. 70 inhab. House 3 fam. 24 inhab. Little Chebeag 3 fam. 21 inhab. Hog 2 fam. 18 inhab. Bangs's 1 fam. 14 inhab. Jewell's 1 fam. 12 inhab. Crotch 1 fam. 7 inhab. Cow 1 fam. 5 inhab.

³ Mr. Clark did not long continue here, he offered his stock for sale Dec. 1785, and soon after moved to Kennebunk. Stephen Codman did not continue here many years, he returned to Boston ; his wife was daughter of Thomas Robison.

⁴ Mr. Edgar came here with his family in Aug. 1784, and this firm soon com-

worth in Main-street ; Harding and Shaw, David Smith, who came from Nova Scotia, in a store in Fore-street, near the head of Union wharf, which he styled in his advertisement, "the west end of the town." Fabre and Dunn in Clay Cove, and Lemuel Weeks on Deering and Ingraham's wharf.¹ The traders at that time, kept general assortments of merchandize, which were disposed of by barter for the principal articles of country produce or manufacture, as lumber, pot and pearl ashes, flax seed, &c. which were shipped to England and the West Indies, to pay for their importations.

At this time, there were great embarrassments upon trade arising partly from the want of suitable regulations by our own Government, but principally from measures adopted already by Great Britain, by which the West India ports were shut against American vessels. While our own vessels were excluded from a profitable trade which they had carried on before the war, and which from the abundance of lumber, our great staple, had been particularly favourable to this section of the country ; British bottoms were allowed free ingress into our harbours, which supplied all their own markets and became the carriers of our produce to the great injury of our navigation. This state of things was seriously felt throughout New-England, and the Legislature of Mass. was urged to adopt some measures of protection. In 1785 the representative from Falmouth, Joseph Noyes, was instructed by the town to repair immediately to the general court and use his utmost exertions to procure the passage of a law to remove the evils under which the people laboured, by excluding British ships from becoming carriers of our commodities, or imposing such duties on exports shipped in British bottoms as should produce a reciprocity in the course of trade. They close their instruc-

menced a large business in the house now occupied by Thomas Brown ; they opened a distillery on Robison's wharf, and purchased the large tract of land from Main-street to Fore river, through which Ann-street was opened in 1788. The partnership was dissolved June 1, 1786.

¹ The following persons were licensed as retailers Oct. 1785 : Jos. Greenleaf, Samuel Martin, Jos. Parsons, James Fosdick, Stephen McLellan, John Bagley, John Kent, Nath'l Atkins, John Jolly, *Jesse Partridge*, Thomas Sandford, *And. P. Frost*, Jon'a Bryant, Peleg Wadsworth, Stephen Harding, Wm. Brown, Jos. McLellan & Son, *Wm. Tate*, Eben'r Owen, Jas. Jewett, Lemuel Weeks, John Quinby, John Archer, Wm. Waite, Sam'l Butts, Eliphalet Deane Thomas Cummings, John Baker, Woodbury Storer, David Stoddard, *Wm. Frost*, *Josiah Cox*, Wm. Purinton, Dan'l Mussey, Stephen Waite, Ebenezer, Davis, *Jas. Webb*, Richard Codman jr. Samuel Bryant, *James Means*, Josiah Tucker, Haggett & Moulton, Nath'l Fosdick, John Hobby, Jas. Poole and David Smith. Those in italics did not keep upon the Neck.

tions as follows : " And in general we direct and instruct you to exert your influence that such good laws be made and enacted as may promote and encourage our agriculture, manufactures, and fishery ; as may discourage and prevent the importation of wrought goods injurious to our own artificers and mechanics ; and that a heavy impost be laid upon foreign luxuries, gewgaws and trifles, whether introduced by British agents and factors or by our own merchants and importers." At the same time they requested him to use his exertions to procure a light-house to be erected on Portland point, as soon as possible. In pursuance of the efforts made at this time by the people, an act was passed in June 1785 to exclude British ships wholly from taking on board any articles, the growth, manufacture or produce of any of the United States during the continuance of the prohibition of our vessels into the ports of the West Indies. But in case those restrictions were removed, and a free trade permitted, their vessels should be admitted on the payment of a tonnage duty of 5s. a ton and a light duty ; and Boston, Falmouth and Dartmouth were established ports of entry and delivery.¹

The amount of the commercial operations of the town for a few years after the peace, may be gathered from the following table showing the number of *arrivals* at this port.

| Year. | <i>Ships.</i> | <i>Brigs.</i> | <i>Schr.</i> | <i>Sloops.</i> | <i>Total.</i> | <i>Tons.</i> | <i>Remarks.</i> |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|--|--|---|
| From Nov. 12 to Dec. 31, 1783, | 5 | 3 | 8 | 16 | 1040 | None over 120 tons. | |
| 1784, | 2 | 22 | 21 | 37 | 82 | 6081 | Two were for- eign vessels, one a ship of 350 tons—the largest American vessel was a brig of 200 tons. |
| 1785, | 2 | 19 | 14 | 31 | 66 | 5245 | One British ship 540 tons—there were 77 clear- ances, 26 of which were for foreign ports. |
| 1786, | 21 | 15 | 32 | 68 | 58 from foreign ports, principally the West Indies. Clearances 80 ; 30 brigs, 21 schr. 29 sloops. | | |
| 1787, | 1 | 31 | 35 | 22 | 89 | 78 from foreign ports ; 99 clearances ; 87 for foreign ports. ² | |

¹ The act levying light money was passed Oct. 1783, to take effect Nov. 1, 1783 ; it required a duty of 2d. a ton to be paid by all vessels not employed in coasting and fishing, and those over 30 tons to pay 4d. per ton a year.

² In 1827, the entries from foreign ports amounted to 28,298 tons ; in 1831, the foreign arrivals were 200 and clearances 218 ; in 1832, there belonged to this port 17 ships, 93 brigs, 86 schooners, 11 sloops, 6 barques and 2 steam boats, measuring 34,128 tons.

We have no means of ascertaining precisely the amount of tonnage that belonged to this port at that period; there were few brigs at first, the vessels were principally schooners and sloops, which were employed in coasting, fishing and in trading to the West Indies. The brief view exhibits a constant increase in the mercantile business and a striking change in the class of vessels employed, the sloops in which business was chiefly pursued before the revolution having given place to brigs. The West India trade has always been a source of profit to the people of this town, and more business has been done here in that direction, than in any other port on the continent in proportion to its population. In 1787, out of the 89 entries, 73 were from the West Indies, and the same number was cleared for the West Indies. For the purpose of making a comparison, we may be permitted to leap over a space of 40 years to show that this branch of trade continues to receive undiminished attention from our people. In 1826, the tonnage of vessels entering the port of Havana alone from the United States, was 117,776 of which 11,619 tons were from Portland, while from Boston there were but 10,930, New York 8,516, and Philadelphia 4,936.¹

In 1787, there was not a ship owned in town; in 1789, the amount of tonnage was about 5000, which in 1793, had increased to 11,173 tons, of which 10,727 was registered, consisting of 13 ships, 24 brigs, 23 schooners and 20 sloops. The tonnage went on gradually increasing until 1807, when it stood 39,009 tons of registered and enrolled vessels over 20 tons. It fell off the three following years in consequence of the restrictive system; but in 1811, it began to recover, and April 1, 1812, just previous to the declaration of war with Great Britain, it had risen to 35,512 tons, when it underwent another heavy reduction. The highest point to which the registered and enrolled tonnage of this port has attained, was in 1829, when it stood at 51,111 tons, which included 16 ships, 8 barques and 107 brigs, measuring 29,799 tons. The sudden and immense increase of trade here, indicated by the progress of the tonnage, may further be perceived by a comparison of the duties received at the custom-house at different periods: In 1790 the whole amount of

¹ In 1831 the importation of molasses into this place was 36,460 hds. 370 tierces and 1,121 bbls.—foreign exportations were *boards*, 22,244,316 feet, shooks 57,784, &c.

duties which accrued at the office was but \$8,109 ; it had advanced in 1801 to \$204,333, and in 1806 to \$342,909.¹ On the 30th of Sept. 1832, the *registered* vessels belonging to this port were 28 ships, 90 brigs and 12 schooners, the *enrolled and licensed* 12 brigs, 203 schooners, 33 sloops and 3 steam boats ; those under 20 tons 27 schooners and 4 sloops, making the whole number of vessels 412, employing in their navigation about 2700 seamen.

Dr. Dwight who visited the town in 1797, makes the following remarks respecting it : "No American town is more entirely commercial and of course none is more sprightly. Lumber, fish and ships are the principal materials of their commerce."² Probably no period of our history was more prosperous than the three years preceding the first embargo ; the navigation had increased 12,000 tons, and the amount received for duties was higher than it has ever since been. But the melancholy events of that period had a most disastrous effect upon all the springs of our prosperity.

As the trade and wealth of the town increased, stores were erected and the accommodations for business improved. 10 stores and 7 shops were built in 1784, 9 stores and 7 shops in '92, 8 stores and 9 shops in '93, 4 stores and 8 shops in '94, and 7 stores and 5 shops in '95 ; these were all of wood. In 1793, Joseph H. Ingraham erected a block of wooden stores one story high, on the spot in Fore-street now occupied by the mariners' church, which attracted much attention from their having been superior in size and style to any thing of the kind before erected in town. This will hardly be credited by those who remember the block, which was burnt down in August 1827. The trade which before the revolution was confined to the neighbourhood of King-street, and which first revived there after the war, began rapidly to advance westward, and by the year 1800, Exchange-street became the principal seat of business ; it was then filled with small wooden shops. In 1795 when Ebenezer Storer built the wooden store which now stands on the corner of Union and Middle-streets, it was thought to be far out of the way

¹ For further details on this subject see Appendix XII. The amount of tonnage in Massachusetts including Maine in 1790 was 197,368, and the amount received for duties for one year in the Commonwealth ending Sept. 30, 1790, was \$320,430 98. The whole tonnage of the U. S. in 1790 was 479,091 ; in 1792, 568,283 ; in 1810, 1,424,783 ; in 1816, 1,372,218.

² Dwight's travels 2. 168.

of business. But this illusion was soon dispelled, and trade advanced westward with a firm and steady step, creating a demand for larger stores and better accommodations than had before been furnished. In 1798 Henry Titcomb built the brick stores on the corner of Union and Middle-streets, two in number, which were the second of that material constructed in town.¹ The next year Capt. John Mussey commenced building the block in Middle-street which bears his name,² and James Deering the block on the corner of Fore and Exchange-streets. From this period, ranges of brick stores arose with great rapidity in the business part of the town.³

The wharves kept pace with other improvements in town. After the war, breast works were erected along the shore by Mr. Deering and Mr. Fox, fronting their property at the foot of Exchange-street; by David Smith and Daniel Ilsley at the foot of Union-street, and by Thomas Robison near the foot of Ann-street. Mr. Ilsley and Mr. Robison erected distilleries upon theirs; the others were occupied for mechanic shops and ware houses. The first attempt to extend a wharf to any considerable distance into the river, was by the proprietors of flats, at the foot of Union-street. The principal owners were David Smith, Robert Boyd, Hugh McLellan & Son, Enoch Ilsley & Son, Woodbury Storer, John Mussey, and Daniel Ilsley. They held their first legal meeting, January 1, 1793, and the same year commenced Union Wharf, on which in the two following years they erected ranges of buildings containing 15 stores.⁴ This wharf has since been extended and is now 2200 feet long. This undertaking stimulated other gentlemen to a similar enterprise; the owners of flats at the foot of Exchange-street, called a meeting on

¹ The first was erected by Samuel Butts in 1792 connected with his house on the south side of Fore-street, a little east of the passage way on to the Pier. Mr. Butts was a tailor, and came here from Boston in 1784, was successful in business, and afterwards went into trade; he is still living.

² He first built two stores on the corner of Temple-street; next year the two at the other end of the block, and the third year he moved his dwelling-house back on to Temple-street and filled up the space with stores to complete the row: he made the bricks himself in the old yard of his father, near the foot of Centre-street.

³ Stone was first used here as a material for building in 1828. The first brick school house was erected in 1802.

⁴ Their flats were 16 rods wide to the channel, the passage way to the wharf 48 feet wide; the stores were 30 feet wide with a passage way on each side.

the first of February in the same year for the purpose of improving the land now occupied by Long wharf, and voted to proceed immediately to the construction of the wharf. The flats owned by the proprietors were 116 feet wide, extending to the channel of Fore river and were held in common, one share being equal to 50 feet in length of the wharf.¹ Soon after this Joseph H. Ingraham commenced his wharf lying next east of Long wharf; to which several additions have been made, until at the present time it is 666 feet long, and is now called *Commercial wharf*. In 1807, the Pier was commenced between Titcomb's and Ingraham's wharves by Robert Boyd, Josiah Cox, Enoch Preble, Jacob Noyes, Wm. Lowell, Ezekiel Day, Parker Ilsley jr. John Motley, Peter Warren, Jona. Paine jr. and Benjamin Knight. In 1820, the number of superficial feet of wharf in town, was 392,096, which embraced those we have just mentioned, and Titcomb's, Weeks's, Richardson's, Merrill's Distillery, and Robison's wharves, besides some breast works. There have been since added, Central, Widgery's and Railway wharves.²

The application made by our representative in 1785, pursuant to his instructions to procure an appropriation for a light-house on Portland head, was not immediately successful. But in a year or two after, the government of Massachusetts undertook the work, and had made some progress in it, when the national government went into operation under the constitution of '89. In Aug. 1790, Congress appropriated \$1500 to finish the undertaking; this revived the lingering work; it was completed within 5 months from that time, and lighted January 10, 1791. The stone work was 72 feet high, and the lanthorn 15 feet, making the whole 87 feet.³ The master builders were John Nichols and Jonathan Bryant, masons of this town.

As banking is german to the subject of commerce, a notice of the institutions established here for that object, may not be unappropriate

¹ The following persons were the first proprietors, Nath'l Deering, the heirs of James Milk, John Fox, James Deering, Stephen Deblois, Joseph Jewett, Stephen Harding, John Waite, Joshua Rogers, James Jewett, Ralph Cross, Daniel Tucker, John Bagley, John Thurlo, Eben'r Preble and John Kent.

² In 1826, a Marine Railway was constructed on the east side of clay cove, by which vessels are taken up on an inclined plane to be repaired; the undertaking has been successful and profitable.

³ This was considered afterwards too high, and about 20 years ago, 20 feet were taken off.

to this place. The first bank which was incorporated in Maine, was the Portland Bank in June 1799. Its capital was \$100,000, with the privilege of being increased to \$300,000 at the pleasure of the stockholders. The privilege was improved and the whole amount limited by the charter was taken up. Hugh McLellan was the first president, and John Abbott the first cashier. A dwelling-house which stood in Middle-street on the site of the present Bank of Portland was used by the company for several years, and was removed in 1806 to make room for the beautiful building now occupied by the Bank of Portland.¹ This institution suffered severely in the commercial embarrassments of the town in 1808, and met with such losses that they suspended their business and finally closed it in 1815, four years before their charter expired, with a loss of 25 per cent. of their capital stock.

The Maine Bank incorporated in June 1802, was the second in this State ; by its charter its capital was allowed to be from \$150,000 to \$300,000 at the pleasure of the stockholders. The whole amount was taken up ; Samuel Freeman was appointed the first president, and David Hale the first cashier ; their office was kept in Jones' Row in Exchange-street. It was incorporated for only ten years, and at the end of that time it closed its concerns and was succeeded the same year by the Cumberland Bank, which was incorporated in 1812 with a capital of \$300,000 and took the banking-house occupied by the Maine Bank. They subsequently reduced their capital to \$200,000 and carried on a successful business to the close of their charter in 1831.

The Bank of Portland with a capital of \$200,000 was incorporated in 1819, and was the fourth bank established here ; the Casco Bank was incorporated in 1824, with a capital of \$200,000 ; the Merchants' Bank with a capital of \$150,000 in 1825 ; the Canal Bank the same year with a capital of \$300,000 of which 25 percent. was to be invested in the Cumberland and Oxford Canal. The capital of this bank was increased \$100,000 by charter in 1832. The Maine Bank was incorporated in 1831, with a capital of \$100,000, and in 1832 the Exchange, and Manufacturers' and Traders' Banks

¹ The house now stands in Chesnut-street, belonging to the estate of Elias Merrill, and occupied by his widow.

were incorporated with a capital each of \$100,000.¹ A branch of the Bank of the United States was established here in 1828, with facilities of doing business equal to a capital of \$300,000. The whole bank capital in Portland at the close of 1832, employed by eight banks, was \$1,550,000, and the amount of their loans \$2,300,000. Their average circulation, exclusive of the Branch Bank, was about \$330,000, the average deposits with the same exception about \$370,000, and the average amount of specie about \$75,000.

The town having gone on with almost uninterrupted success in its commercial enterprises, until toward the close of 1807,² when our inhabitants, in consequence of the suspension of our intercourse with Great Britain in 1806, followed by the embargo in 1807, whose advancement depended principally upon foreign commerce, were at once cast down from their enviable prosperity. A number of large ships owned here had been engaged in the freighting business, and the rest of our navigation which had been employed in the fisheries and the transportation of lumber abroad were now deprived of employment and laid up to decay. What was spared in this domestic system of protection was doomed to perish in the conflict for dominion which was raging between the English and French. In the two years following 1807, the navigation of this port fell off 9,000 tons, and the amount received for duties which in 1806, was \$342,909, declined in 1808 to \$41,369. In 1807, the same intelligent traveller, whose visit in 1797, we have noticed, thus speaks of our prosperous condition : "No place in our route hitherto, could for its improvement be compared with Portland. We found the buildings extended quite to the cove, doubled in their number, and still more increased in their appearance. Few towns in New England are equally beautiful and brilliant. Its wealth and business are probably quadrupled."³

¹ The capital of the Manufacturers' and Traders' Bank was increased in 1832 to \$150,000.

² Our commerce in common with that of the whole country suffered loss and vexation from French aggression toward the close of the last century. In 1802, the merchants in this town and vicinity transmitted a petition to Congress, in which they stated that the losses sustained by them from captures by the French amounted to \$500,000.

³ Dwight's travels 2. 208. In 1807, the Observatory was erected 82 feet high ; the hill at its base is 141 feet above high water mark : a good telescope was placed in it. The brick academy and the meeting-house of the third parish were also erected this year.

The sudden check given to this unexampled prosperity, prostrated at once all the fair prospects of our people, and produced a reverse more gloomy by contrast. The shipping which was valued before the embargo at a million and a half of dollars, and all the various classes of persons to whom it gave support, were thrown out of employment. Eleven commercial houses stopped payment in the latter part of 1807, among which were the largest ship owners, and persons possessing the firmest credit of any in town. This was followed next year by a multitude of others, occasioned partly by the same causes which had produced the former and partly by the shock given to commercial credit by the preceding failures. Great distress prevailed throughout this community, most of the laboring classes were deprived of work, and the people generally were reduced to the necessity of materially curtailing their expenses.¹ So entirely paralized was commercial business, that the grass literally grew upon the wharves. The town did not wholly recover from this severe blow until after the peace of 1815.

¹ In Jan. 1808, by the influence of some liberal spirited individuals, a soup charity was established, where the poor of the town were daily supplied with a good soup dinner.

CHAPTER 10.

Division of the town—Its size and population—Post-office and Mails—Stages—Newspapers—Adoption of the Constitution—Representatives to Congress—French Mania—Politics of the town in 1793—Republican Society.

HAVING anticipated many particulars which belong to the latter period of our history for the purpose of presenting a connected view of the growth and commercial character of the town, we must recur again for other interesting details to the period immediately subsequent to the revolution. After the preliminaries of peace were entered into and fear of future invasion was removed, the subject of separating the Neck from the other part of Falmouth, and forming it into a distinct town, became a topic of discussion. A geographical division had always existed, and the people in the two parts, by the pursuit of different interests, and still more, by the secession from the ancient parish of most of the inhabitants who lived in the other sections of the town, had become gradually alienated from each other. All the meetings of the town had been held upon the Neck, and the people there had generally exercised a controlling influence in municipal affairs ;¹ and a feeling of jealousy, no doubt existed, which aided by the inconvenience to the out inhabitants of attending town meetings at so great a distance from the centre, prepared the minds of the people for a change.² There was no difficulty therefore in coming to the resolution to separate ; it only remained to adjust the terms of the dissolution. The first meeting for this purpose was held in May 1783, and votes were passed without opposition, assenting to the measure and settling the terms and boundaries.³

¹ From 1719, the first year in which the town was represented in the general court, until Portland was incorporated, but *three* representatives were chosen from any other part of the town than the Neck.

² The people on the Neck complained during the war that when the legislature abated for their benefit half the taxes on the town for 1775, the people of the other part of the town, being a majority, out voted them and took the benefit of the abatement to themselves.

³ May 26, 1783. "On motion, it was put whether the town would consent that the Neck should be set off as a separate town, provided they can agree what bridges the Neck shall support and maintain ; it passed in the affirmative. It was also put whether the town will consent that the Neck should be set off as a separate town provided they consent to maintain Saccarappa,

But the plan was no further prosecuted at that time ; the impoverished condition of the people, and the desolate state of the Neck, diverted all thoughts from the subject, until toward the close of 1785, when a petition praying for the separation was prepared, signed by the most influential persons in this section of the town and presented to the general court at the January session 1786.¹ An order of notice was issued to the town returnable at the May session ; at which time a bill was reported upon the basis of the vote of 1783, which became a law July 4, 1786.²

Some diversity of sentiment existed respecting a name for the new town ; Casco and Falmouth-port were rivals of the successful candidate, and the claims of each were strenuously urged. For the former it was said that its agreeable sound and its ancient application to the spot gave it a preference over every other ;³ while the name of Falmouth-port was strongly advocated on the ground that by adopting a name now familiarly known, there would be less room for misapprehension and mistake than by taking one entirely new, and one which was not known abroad ; the example of Newburyport was adduced in favor of this side of the question. The general impression however was in favor of Portland, although not a voice in the public paper was lifted up in its support. One writer only, in closing a communication in which the merit of the other two was discussed, thus notices it ; “ both these however, I expect, must give place to the more acceptable name of Portland.”

Pride’s and Back Cove bridges ; it passed in the affirmative ; and the following were laid before the town as the intended bounds, viz. to begin at the middle of the creek that runs into round marsh, thence northeast to Back Cove creek, thence down the middle of the creek to Back Cove, thence across said Cove to sandy point, thence round by Casco Bay and Fore river to the first bounds, together with all the islands that now belong to the first Parish.” *T. Rec.*

¹ For the petition and order see Appendix XIII.

² The title of the act is, “ An act for erecting that part of the town of Falmouth commonly called the Neck, into a town by the name of Portland.” There were 180 acres of land north of Back Cove creek, belonging to the heirs of Moses Pearson, which were made part of the new town, although beyond the boundary. This is the estate now partly owned by Dr. Cummings, formerly called the Restaurator.

³ It was said by those opposed to this name that its English definition was indelicate or offensive ; others denied this, saying that it meant something pleasant or agreeable. Capt. John Preble, a son of the General, who resided sometime at Penobscot, was familiar with the Indian dialect, and was a public interpreter, said that *Casco* meant a *Heron*, and was applied by the natives to our bay from its having been the resort of numerous birds of that name.

This appellation was recommended by its local application, its euphonous sound and its ancient connection with a part of our territory. The earliest English name by which the island now called Bangs's, and the main land in Cape-Elizabeth opposite to it, were known, was Portland ; the island continued to bear the name during the remainder of the century of its discovery, and the head land on which the light-house now stands has ever been and is still called "Portland head." It had been intended by the people in Cape-Elizabeth to give this name to their town, but at the time that precinct was set off, the government who usually determined on the name, applied the title of the Cape to the whole territory.

The first meeting of the inhabitants of the new town was held at the old meeting-house, then the only one upon the Neck, on the 9th of August 1786, and was opened by prayer from the venerable Smith, then in the 85th year of his age, and the 59th of his ministry. Enoch Freeman was chosen moderator, and John Frothingham clerk ; John Fox, Nathaniel Deering and Peleg Wadsworth selectmen and overseers of the poor, and James Lunt, Ebenezer Preble and Peter Warren, assessors.¹ Thus was Portland organized and commenced its career as a distinct incorporation. In point of territory it was and still is, the smallest in the State, containing exclusive of the part covered by water, but about 2,200 acres ;² yet in the number of its vessels and its commercial activity, it surpassed every town in the district. Its population at that time was about 2000, and now although it contains more than double the number of inhabitants of any other town in the State, Falmouth, Gorham and York were then before it.³

Previous to the revolution the mail came at the oftentimes but once

¹ John Fox was second son of Jabez Fox, and born in Falmouth. In 1777, he married Sarah Fox, by whom he had eight children ; four sons and two daughters are now living ; he died in March 1795. He was selectman of the town several years, and was the first representative to the general court from Portland, to which place he was elected five years. He was also a member of the convention which adopted the Constitution of the United States. The loss of Mr. Fox, Stephen Hall and Mr. Deering, who all died the same year, and were active, intelligent and enterprising men, was a severe blow to our community.

² The number of acres which were left to Falmouth were 14,918, and to Cape-Elizabeth 12,881. The length of Portland is 3 miles, and its average width 3-4 of a mile.

³ In 1790, the population of Portland was 2,240, Falmouth 2,991, York 2,900, Gorham 2,244.

a week to this town from the west, but it was by no means regular. It was not until about 1760 that a weekly mail was established farther east than Portsmouth; before that time it was not sent until a sufficient number of letters were collected to pay the expense.¹ The post office was kept by Thomas Child in King-street before the revolution, but when it was first established here we have not been able to ascertain.²

It was deemed of importance by the provincial Congress of Massachusetts immediately on their withdrawing from royal authority, to open lines of communication through the colony. For this purpose they established in May 1775, a general post office in Cambridge and appointed post men to ride upon the principal routes in the province and as far east as Georgetown in this State. Joseph Barnard was the post rider between Portsmouth and Falmouth. There were but three post offices provided for Maine, one of which was at Kennebunk kept by Nathaniel Kimball, another in this town kept by Samuel Freeman, the third at Georgetown, of which John Wood was post master.³ The rates of postage fixed at this period, were for a distance not exceeding 60 miles 5 1-4 pence, from 60 to 100 miles 8 pence, from 100 to 200 miles 10 1-2 pence, from 200 to 300 miles 1s. 1d. The first post rider under this arrangement, arrived here Saturday, June 10th 1775; he continued to transport the mail

¹ The first attempt to give regularity to this establishment in England, was by act of Parliament in 1660, before that time it was a private undertaking. The benefit of the system was not extended to North America until 1710, when a general post office was established in London for all the British dominions under one Director called a Postmaster General, who had letter offices at Edinburg, Dublin, New-York and other convenient places; the deputy Postmaster General for the colonies was to reside in New-York. In 1774 by the good management of Dr. Franklin, deputy Postmaster General, the post office in America had been made to produce clear to Great Britain £3000 annually. In 1680 Massachusetts appointed "John Haywood Postmaster of the whole colony," as previous to that time, letters had been thrown on the Exchange in Boston, so that any body might take them, and many had thus been lost. In 1689 Richard Wilkins was appointed Postmaster by the general court, "to receive all letters and to deliver out the same, and to receive on each one penny." In New Hampshire a post office was established by the colony at Portsmouth in 1693.

² What the rate of postage was at this time I cannot fully satisfy myself; in an old book of Mr. Child's, I find Arthur Savage under date of Nov. 11, 1766, charged with the postage of 3 single letters to Boston, £8. which is £2. 13. 4. for each, and several other charges of £2. 16 for a letter to Boston or from it.

³ Mr. Freeman continued post master 28 years; he was removed by President Jefferson in 1804, and Thomas M. Prentiss appointed in his place.

until Oct. 7th of that year, the number of letters not exceeding 4 or 5 a week ; the number mailed at this office did not average 5 a week.¹

The General Congress perceiving the benefit to be derived from a uniform mail establishment throughout the colonies, assumed the charge of it in July 1775, and established a regular line of posts from Falmouth in Maine, to Savannah in Georgia. Benjamin Franklin was placed at the head of the department and the first mail under this system arrived here Oct. 7, 1775. At this period there was but one line on the whole of this distance, and as late as 1790 but 74 post offices in the U. States.² In January 1786, the mail was, for the first time in this country, begun to be carried in coaches from Portsmouth in N. H. to Savannah, under an act of Congress passed September 1785. The advantages of this new arrangement were not extended into Maine until 1787. In Sept. 1786 the Postmaster General was directed to enter into contracts "for the conveyance of the mails by *stage carriages* if practicable for one year from January next, from Portland to Savannah." This arrangement was carried into effect by the enterprise and great exertions of the old post rider, Joseph Barnard, who put upon the road a waggon drawn by two horses, in January 1787. This was the first attempt to carry passengers in this State ; it was thought a great enterprise and Mr. Barnard, was loudly applauded for his zeal and activity. The mail wagon left Portsmouth in the morning, reached Kennebunk the first day, Broad's tavern in Westbrook the second day, and arrived at Portland on the morning of the third day.³ It will seem incredible to the present generation that the immense mail

¹ In 1783 the whole number of letters sent from this post office was but 57 ; after this time they increased rapidly and amounted in 1785 to several hundred.

² In 1832 the number of post offices in the U. S. was 9,205, the number of miles the mail was transported 23,625,021, and the revenue of the department for one year, ending June 1832, was \$2,258,570.

³ The following was Barnard's first advertisement. "Joseph Barnard, stage proprietor, informs the public that the Portland Mail Stage sets off from Mr. Motley's tavern, in this town, every Saturday morning, arrives on Monday at Portsmouth, where he meets the Boston stage ; leaves Portsmouth on Tuesday and arrives in Portland on Thursday. Those Ladies and Gentlemen who choose this expeditious, cheap and commodious way of stage travelling will please to lodge their names with Mr. Motley any time previous to the Stage's leaving his house. Price for one person's passage the whole distance 20s. baggage 2d. for every pound above 14. Portland, January 26, 1787."

establishment of the U. S. with the innumerable and splendid advantages of mail and passenger transportation, could have advanced in so short a period from such humble pretensions.¹ But this improvement in the facilities of communication and travelling are not confined to the U. S. In 1828 the Lord Mayor of London said "he remembered that in 1780 the first stage coach was established between London and Maidstone, and the sluggishness of the conveyance might be guessed at, from the fact that the coach set out at 6 o'clock in the morning and did not reach its destination till 8 or 9 o'clock at night, and those who travelled so formidable a distance used to take leave of their friends about a week before." Now over the same roads they are flying by steam with the velocity of 15 miles an hour.²

In 1788 a new arrangement of the mails was made, by which it came here from Boston three times a week in summer and twice a week in winter, and was forwarded to Pownalborough once a fortnight. As late as 1801, the mail was four days going to Boston, and we had a mail from there but three times a week. It is now despatched every day, performing the distance in 16 or 17 hours.³

In Dec. 1793, the first attempt was made to carry passengers from Portland to Hallowell in a sleigh, by Caleb Graffam. He left Portland on Monday morning at 7 o'clock, reached Wiscasset the next day at 1 o'clock, and arrived at Hallowell on Wednesday noon. Mr. Graffam was employed by Thomas B. Wait, publisher of the

¹ In 1832 the U. S. mail was transported in Stages 16,222,743 miles, in Steam boats 499,301, on horse back and in Sulkies, 6,902,977 miles.

² Maidstone is 38 miles from London.

Much of the excellence and rapid advance of the stage establishment in Maine is to be attributed to our enterprising and indefatigable townsman the late Josiah Paine. He commenced his career as Post rider in 1792, going through the county of York from Portland once a fortnight. He soon advanced to the head of the whole establishment in Maine, and infused into it his own onward and determined spirit, which overcame the wretched state of the roads and the embarrassing materials with which he had to contend, and raised it to be one of the best lines on the continent. One of his sons with his father's spirit now aids in sustaining the reputation of the establishment.

³ In April 1785 the mail from Boston was delayed between 4 and 5 weeks, during which time no news was received from the west. Mr. Smith says "April 29, the Post at last got in here having been hindered near 5 weeks." This delay was owing to the excessive bad roads. In 1802 no papers were received from Boston, from February 25 to March 8th, on account of the travelling.

Cumberland Gazette to convey the newspaper to Hallowell, Wiscasset and the intermediate places. He made the tour but once a week in summer and once a fortnight in winter ; and as the mail went but once a fortnight to Wiscasset at this period, he took letters from the post office to deliver on the route under direction of the post master.

The income of the office for several years after its establishment was of no consideration ; during the latter part of Mr. Freeman's term the net amount paid from it to the government with the post master's compensation was as follows, viz.

| | | | | |
|------|---------------|----------|----------------|----------|
| 1792 | to government | \$340,01 | To Mr. Freeman | \$165,65 |
| 1795 | " | 607,23 | " | 185,51 |
| 1800 | " | 1000,89 | " | 451,48 |
| 1804 | " | 1167,75 | " | 1044,29 |

The amount paid to government in one year ending March 31, 1830, was \$4,789 89, and for the year ending March 31 1832, \$4,777 10.¹ But the business of the office may be better estimated by the amount of postage on letters and papers which pass through it. For the year ending March 31, 1832, there were received for *letters* delivered at the office \$6,926, and for *newspapers and pamphlets* \$667, making an aggregate of \$7,593 ; besides this the amount of postage on letters distributed and forwarded to other parts of the State was \$37,979.²

The first accomodation stage that commenced running from this town regularly, was in 1818, when it went three times a week to Portsmouth. There was a line during part of the war of 1812, when communication by water was interrupted by British cruisers in the bay ; but this was suspended when peace took place, for want of encouragement. In 1832 the number of stages that were employed on different routes from this town was twelve, of which five arrived and departed every day, and the remainder three times a week ; seven carried mails, the others were accommodation stages.

The usual mode of travelling even for some years after the revolution, was on horse back, the roads being too bad, except in win-

¹ The amount of postage paid to government in the State in the year ending March 31, 1830, was \$31,922 83.

² This being a distributive office, all the letters for the State pass through it.

ter to admit of comfortable passing in any other manner. The judges and lawyers rode their circuits, and the physicians and ministers made their visits on horseback. Chaises came into use here about 1760 for riding about the town and neighborhood ; they were not however in general use, nor were they generally used by those who owned them, but kept like the Sunday dress to be worn only on gala days. The Rev. Mr. Smith purchased one in 1765, and Dr. Deane in 1766, and yet the latter mentions in January 1770 that he "rode to Joshua Freeman's and carried his wife behind him."¹ Dr. Deane has recorded as a notable fact in 1769 that "at the funeral of Savage's child there were 16 chaises in the procession."² This was probably the whole or nearly the whole number owned in town. It was not until about 30 years after the revolution, that a private four wheeled carriage was kept by any person in town. Public hacks which are now numerous, did not come into common use until about 1818.³

Connected with the subject of post offices is that of the public press, the progress of which is equally interesting. The first newspaper established in Maine, was the "Falmouth Gazette and Weekly Advertiser," the first number of which was issued in this town Saturday January 1, 1785. It was published once a week by Benjamin Titcomb and Thomas B. Wait, on a demi sheet.⁴ It continued to bear this name until April 1786 when it was changed to the "Cumberland Gazette" and was published by Mr. Wait alone. In 1792 it underwent another alteration, and January 2d of that year it ap-

¹These two chaises may be supposed to be among the earliest ; Mr. Deane's cost him £180. Joshua Freeman lived at Back Cove on the farm directly opposite the Alms house.

² Arthur Savage the Comptroller, who lived where Moorehead now keeps tavern in Middle-street.

³ In 1820 the number of chaises owned in town were 90, and four wheeled carriages 10. In 1830, chaises 101, carriages 16.

⁴ Mr. Titcomb is now living in Brunswick, a minister of the Baptist persuasion. He is a son of Deacon Benjamin Titcomb. Mr. Wait was born in Lynn, Mass. and came here in 1784 from Boston, where he had been connected in the publication of the Chronicle. He died in Boston to which place he had removed, about 1827. Mr. Wait was a man of strong mind and great firmness and independence of character. He did much service to our community in procuring the establishment of post offices and mail routes, and in diffusing useful information. At the early period of his residence here he was very popular, and had great ascendancy over public opinion ; he was ardent and persevering in whatever he undertook and honest in his purposes. He resided here about thirty years.

peared in a larger form under the name of the "Eastern Herald." Previous to this change, Mr. Titcomb had set up another paper in opposition to Wait called the "Gazette of Maine," the first number of which was published Oct. 8, 1790. Some dissatisfaction existed at this time against Mr. Wait by a number of respectable people, who took offence at the freedom of his remarks and at his advocating for office some candidates who were not popular with the majority in town.

There were at this time no party lines of division like those of the present day, but differences grew out of the local situation and individual character of candidates, which caused excitements as violent as those founded on difference of political sentiment. At this particular period a warm canvass had been carried on for member of Congress in Maine, the whole territory composing but one district. The candidates were George Thatcher of Biddeford, then sitting member, Josiah Thatcher of Gorham, Nathaniel Wells of Wells, and Wm. Lithgow of Georgetown. Mr. Wait earnestly supported the re-election of George Thatcher, against whom a large majority of the people in this town were opposed. The contest was maintained with much virulence and personality, during which Mr. Wait was personally assaulted, Daniel George and Daniel Davis threatened with personal injury, and Samuel C. Johonnot driven out of town. There never has been since that time, more personal abuse during any canvass, than that election excited.¹ It was during this controversy that the Gazette of Maine had birth, and sustained by the opposition to Wait, it continued its existence until Sept. 1796, when John Kelse Baker, who had been an apprentice to Mr. Wait, purchased the two establishments, and issued, instead of the two papers, one published semi-weekly, called the "Eastern Herald and Gazette of Maine."² The price of the semi-weekly paper was \$2,50, and the list of subscribers, when they were transferred to Baker, contained 1700 names. About a year before entering into this arrangement, Mr. Baker had been publishing at Hallowell a weekly paper called the "Tocsin," which was successor to the "Eastern Star."

¹ The votes returned from this town, were for Wells 65, Josiah Thatcher 23, George Thatcher 21, Lithgow 1. George Thatcher was chosen on the 4th trial by a majority of 60 votes.

² The principal contributors to the early papers were Judge Thatcher, Wm. Symmes, Daniel Davis, Johonnot and Paul Langdon. Daniel George and Jonas Clark were poetical correspondents.

There was at the same time another paper published at Augusta by Peter Edes, who had gone there a short time before from Boston. There were now three newspapers printed in the State, which contained at that period a population of about 125,000.

In three or four months after Baker had united the two presses, another paper called the "Oriental Trumpet" was set up in opposition to the Herald, by John Rand, who had been an apprentice to Mr. Wait. And in April 1798, Eleazer A. Jenks, another of Mr. Wait's apprentices, established a second weekly paper under the name of the "Portland Gazette." This competition made it necessary for Baker to suspend the publication of the *semi-weekly Herald*, and he continued it weekly until 1800; he was succeeded in the proprietorship by Daniel George, who published it till 1804, when it ceased to exist, having survived the Oriental Trumpet several years.¹ In 1805 Isaac Adams and Wm. Jenks jr. succeeded Eleazer A. Jenks in the proprietorship of the Gazette: this establishment has lived through various changes of name and proprietorship and of fortunes until the present time.² In 1823 it was issued semi-weekly, and soon after took the name of "Portland Advertiser," to which the old title the *Gazette of Maine*, was afterwards appended. On the first of January 1831, the proprietors, John and William E. Edwards issued from the same press a "Daily Advertiser," which is still continued under the editorial care of James Brooks. This is the oldest newspaper press now existing in this State, and uniformly advocated the doctrines espoused by the federal school of politicians, until the recent amalgamation of parties.

In September 1803, the "Eastern Argus" was first published; it was commenced by Nathaniel Willis jr. in support of the measures of Mr. Jefferson's administration. It continued to be published weekly until Sept. 30, 1824, when it was issued semi-weekly, and in 1832 tri-weekly. Its proprietors, since Mr. Willis left the management of it, have been Francis Douglass and Thomas Todd.³ It has always supported the cause of democracy. In 1806 the "Free-man's Friend," a neutral paper, was established by J. McKown,

¹ Rand, after he relinquished his paper, went to sea and died on his first voyage.

² This is the *Old Portland Gazette* of which we hear so much in the modern politics of the town.

³ Mr. Willis moved to Boston and took charge of the *Boston Recorder*, which he continues to publish.

but as those were belligerent times, neutrals could not live ; in a few years it ceased to exist.

The first daily paper established in Portland was the "Daily Courier," the publication of which was commenced October 13, 1829, under the editorial care of Seba Smith jr. and is still continued. There are now published in this town, (February 1833) two daily, one tri-weekly, one semi-weekly, and nine weekly papers.¹

Among the topics of a political nature which agitated the public mind soon after the revolution and became the subject of newspaper discussion, was the adoption of the Constitution of the United States. Our people had not taken much interest in this question until the time arrived for choosing delegates to the convention called to ratify the instrument. Communications from place to place were not so frequent nor so rapid as at the present time, and the public mind was not so easily brought to bear upon political subjects. Joseph McLellan and John Fox were chosen by this town delegates to the convention, and Major Daniel Ilsley, who then lived at Back Cove, and Gen. John K. Smith of Stroudwater, were members from Falmouth.

The vote on the final question was taken in the convention Feb. 6, 1788, and the constitution was ratified by a majority of 19, the vote being 187 to 168. There were but three of the thirteen delegates from this county who voted in the negative, viz. Messrs. Ilsley, Longfellow of Gorham, and Widgery of New Gloucester.²

Great doubt and anxiety existed among the friends of the constitution as to its ratification by the requisite number of States, and when New-Hampshire, the ninth State gave her assent to it June 21 1788, there was general joy over the country. Immediately on the news being received in this town, a number of respectable gentlemen assembled at a public house and had an entertainment, at which thirteen toasts were drank, each one accompanied by the discharge of cannon. The joyous event was also celebrated "by the ringing of bells, mutual congratulations and federal huzzas."

¹ These papers are as follows, viz: Evening Advertiser, Daily Courier, Portland Advertiser, Eastern Argus, Christian Mirror, Zion's Advocate, Maine Wesleyan Journal, Family Reader, Sabbath School Instructor, Portland Courier and Mechanic, Christian Pilot. The whole number of newspapers printed in the State in April 1833, were 44.

² Mr. Widgery and many other of the minority members addressed the convention after the vote was declared, and pledged themselves to a hearty support of the constitution.

Previous to 1792, the whole of Maine had constituted but one congressional district, and had been represented by Geo. Thatcher of Biddeford, both under the old confederation and since the adoption of the constitution. In 1792, our State was divided into three districts, from each of which a representative to Congress was to be chosen by the aggregate majority in all the districts. This mode was found to be exceedingly inconvenient in practice, causing great diversity of sentiment in regard to the candidates and frequent ballottings. It was therefore before the next election altered to the present system of choosing the representative by the votes of the district in which he resides.

The first election of three representatives took place in November 1792; there were fourteen candidates for Cumberland, and as might have been expected, there was no choice.¹ At the third trial Peleg Wadsworth was chosen by a large majority over Daniel Davis, the only opposing candidate, although in this town the vote stood for Davis 124, and for Wadsworth 37. Gen. Wadsworth was successively re-elected until 1806, when he declined being a candidate.²

In 1806, Major Daniel Ilsley was chosen to supply Gen. Wadsworth's place by a small majority over Ezekiel Whitman, who then lived at New-Gloucester.³ In 1808, political excitement raged very high, our people were labouring under the pressure of the restrictive system, and the opposition to Mr. Jefferson's administration was active and violent. The votes of this district were more than doubled for member of Congress, and resulted in the election of Mr. Whitman over Mr. Ilsley by about 300 majority.⁴

Wm. Widgery succeeded Mr. Whitman in 1810, who after one term was superseded by George Bradbury, his vote in favor of the war having transferred the small majority which had elected him into the scale of his opponent. Mr. Bradbury was chosen a second time in 1814; he was succeeded in 1816, by Ezekiel Whitman, who held the seat by successive re-elections until 1822, when on his ap-

¹ The vote in Portland was as follows: Josiah Thatcher 32, Peleg Wadsworth 30, Daniel Davis 25, John Fox 16, Wm. Widgery 15, Samuel Freeman 11, Stephen Hall 5, John Wait 3, John May 3, Stephen Longfellow 2, Wm. Martin 1. In York, George Thatcher was chosen on the first trial, and in Lincoln Henry Dearborn on the 2d.

² In 1798, a public dinner was given to Gen. Wadsworth on his return from Congress by the citizens of this town as a mark of their approbation of his official conduct.

³ The vote in this town was for Whitman 316, Ilsley 227.

⁴ The result of the ballot in this town was for Whitman 536, Ilsley 220.

pointment as Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, he resigned it, and Mark Harris was chosen for the remainder of the term. Stephen Longfellow was chosen the next term and was followed in 1824 by our present representative, John Anderson, who has received the successive suffrages of the people of this district until this period.

Maine, during her connection with Massachusetts, was favored but once with a representative in the Senate of the U. States ; this was just previous to the separation, when Prentiss Mellen in 1818 was elected to supply the place vacated by Eli P. Ashmun. It is a noticeable fact that the senator and all the representatives to Congress from Cumberland district since the adoption of the constitution have been inhabitants of this town.

The strong party divisions which have distracted the country for nearly forty years, did not display themselves until the commencement of the wars which grew out of the French revolution. Prior to that time a warm and deep interest had been taken by the people of our republic in the revolution of France, and the most ardent sympathy was felt and expressed by all classes of our people in the great cause in which she was engaged. Its similarity to our revolution, and the assistance which she had effectually rendered to us enlisted the sincere aspirations of the freemen on this side of the atlantic for her success. On this subject a sort of mania prevailed which carried the devotion so far as to realize the truth of the remark that there is but a step from the sublime to the ridiculous. French fashions, French phrases and manners were caught at, and imitated as though they were themselves the substance of liberty. Our town was not free from the infection ; we find by the papers that the birth day of Washington in 1792, was celebrated by a supper at *citizen* Motley's, at which *citizen* Nath'l F. Fosdick presided, and that artillery was discharged under the direction of *citizen* Weeks. In another paper we have a communication addressed to *citizen* Wait, the editor, noticing a similar meeting at *citizen* Cleaves's in Saco.

But the wild and licentious course pursued by the people of France dispelled the hopes which were entertained by the patriots on this side of the water of the regeneration of that delightful land and of Europe, and the policy which the administration of our country deemed it necessary to pursue in the war which followed, changed the current of feeling which had existed and brought down upon that administration a severe and bitter opposition.

The people of this town in that emergency were decidedly favorable to the policy of Washington ; in 1793, they heartily responded in a public meeting to his proclamation of neutrality, and supported the vigorous measures by which that act, so well calculated to preserve us from entangling alliances, was enforced. In 1794, Congress appropriated \$172,698 to put the harbours on this eastern coast in a state of defence, and an engineer was sent to this town to superintend the construction of fortifications rendered necessary by the threatening aspect of affairs.¹ A law was also passed by Congress, ordering 80,000 minute men to be raised from the militia to be ready to march at a minute's warning. The proportion of this force required of Maine, was 2,626 men, which was raised with the greatest alacrity by voluntary enlistments, and formed into one division under the command of Ichabod Goodwin of Berwick. In this town the zeal in this service was so strong that after the number was filled, considerable offers were made to those who had been enrolled, for an opportunity to take their places.²

The firmness of the administration carried us safely through the trials of that period. But although there was considerable unanimity on these measures, there was still a large class in the country who were strongly opposed to them ; and it was to rally these persons and to give strength to the opposition that clubs were formed in many places, called republican societies. One of them was established here in the summer of '94 ; the leading members of which were John Baker, Major Bradish, Wm. McLellan and Samuel Dunn, who held monthly meetings, at which suppers were furnished at a house in Free-street. The society maintained so rigidly the doctrine of routine in office, that they provided by their constitution that the chairman should be chosen *monthly*. The members of these societies continued to retain a warm attachment to France, notwithstanding the waywardness of her political course, and thought our government was bound by justice and the obligation of treaties to assist her against the armed alliance of kings against whom she was singly contending.

¹ The name of the engineer was Col. Rochfortaine ; while he was proving some pieces of ordnance in July 1794, on Munjoy's hill, an 18lb. cannon burst and killed Andrea Zeldstedt, captain of a Swedish vessel lying in the harbour, and wounded Jeremiah Colby.

² Eastern Herald Oct. 6, 1794.

CHAPTER 11.

Courts—Court houses and Jails—Inferior Court—Superior Court—Law and Lawyers—Capital trials—Decrease of crime.

THE whole territory of Maine formed but one county until 1760, when the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln were established ; the former embraced the present counties of Cumberland and Oxford, the latter all the country east of them. On this occasion a term of the Superior Court was *first* granted to Cumberland, and held in Falmouth in June, for the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln ; the records of the court however, were still kept in Boston. The Inferior Court and Court of "General Sessions of the Peace," had been held in Falmouth once a year since 1735. The first term of these Courts was established here in 1736, William Pepperrell of Kittery, being Chief Justice. The Inferior Court consisted of four judges ; the Sessions was composed of all the justices in the county,¹ and they were "empowered to hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace and punishment of offenders," grant licenses, lay out highways, &c. This court continued until 1808, when it was abolished, and a court consisting of five justices was established in its place. The Inferior court was established in 1699 and was continued until 1811, when it yielded to the circuit system, by which the Commonwealth was divided into six circuits, of which the counties of York, Cumberland and Oxford formed one. This continued until after the separation from Massachusetts, when the present Court of Common Pleas was established.

As early as 1733 the inconvenience of attending court at York by people in this part of the country, was so severely felt, that the town authorized the selectmen to join the neighbouring towns in a petition to the general court to divide the county or have the courts held further east, and it was in consequence of this effort that a term of the court was extended here.² There was no court-house and no

¹ These two Courts were held at the same time and place : in 1747, Oct. 6 Mr. Smith says, "I prayed with the court P. M. Justice Came drunk all day."

² In 1735, June, the Legislature appointed the Inferior court to be held at York and Falmouth alternately in January and October. The judges were Samuel Came, Timothy Gerrish, Joseph Moody and Jeremiah Moulton ; John Leighton was sheriff ; they all resided west of Saco river.

regular place for holding the courts before the revolution ; they were generally held at the town house at the foot of Middle-street, sometimes at the meeting-house, at others in one of the taverns, but always with one exception upon the Neck.¹ A large and handsome court-house was commenced by the county in 1774, on the spot where the town-house had stood, which had been moved to Congress-street to make room for it ; this was nearly completed, when it perished in the conflagration of the town.²

The frame of the second court-house was raised in October 1785, and finished next year ; it was two stories high with a belfry, and was 48 feet by 34 ; the courts were held in the second story, the first was an open hall. This was removed to Court-street in 1816, and the centre of the present court-house was erected on its site the same year.³ In 1831, two wings were added each about 20 feet in width, and projecting a little beyond the line of the front, to enlarge the public offices and to furnish jury rooms and lobbies up stairs. The addition gave an improved appearance to the front, and it is now a well proportioned and beautiful building, furnishing convenient and safe apartments for the courts, the public offices, and for the municipal court of the city.⁴

Before the revolution, the jail stood on Middle-street, where the market-house now is, it was a small building 33 feet by 18 ; this was taken down in 1799, and the jailor's house was removed to Federal-street, where it now stands occupied by Samuel Hale. The present jail was erected in 1799, under the superintendence of John Park of Groton, Mass. ; it is of substantial stone work, 50 feet by 34, two stories high, with rooms in the attic, and cost about \$8,000 ; the building committee were Samuel Freeman and Judge Gorham.

¹ "Oct. 4, 1743. The court this year is kept at Purpoolduck on pretence of no tavern this side." *Sm. Jour.* In 1776, Alice Greele charged 10s. 6d. for a room for the use of the court ; in 1777, her bill was £2. 8.

² This building was 54 feet by 50, and was crowned with a belfry ; the erection was superintended by Stephen Longfellow, Esq. then Clerk of the court.

³ The building was sold to the Union Society of christians, who occupied it until 1827, when they sold it ; it now stands in Green-street, and is occupied as a soap and candle manufactory.

⁴ The original dimensions of the building were 60 by 50 feet, two stories high and built of brick ; the front is finished by a pediment, supported by six columns and pilasters and surmounted by a belfry, on the spire of which is a nicely adjusted pair of scales to indicate what ought to be going on below. The building committee were Richard Hunnewell, Barrett Potter and Albert Newhall ; the whole cost including the additions was \$23,000.

During the existence of the inferior court, the judges were paid by fees, and of course their compensation depended on the quantity of business. In 1762 they were allowed 5s. 4d. for each entry, and 1s. for an appeal. The fees varied at different times ; in 1776 they were allowed for an entry 2s. ; in 1779, 4s. ; in 1783, 3s.6d. ; and on a jury trial 6s. At the October term in 1777 in this county, the whole compensation received by the justices was 5s. 6d. each ; there were 11 entries. At the March term of the same court in 1778, there were the same number of entries, and the three justices who attended received 18s. 8d. each ; in October of the same year there were but 7 entries and 2 jury trials, and the amount of fees divided by the three justices was £8. 14. On the division of the county, John Minot, Ezekiel Cushing of Cape Elizabeth, Enoch Freeman of Falmouth and Edward Milliken of Scarborough were appointed justices.¹ In February 1763, Jeremiah Powell of North-Yarmouth was appointed first justice. The first officers of the court were Moses Pearson sheriff, Stephen Longfellow clerk, and Joshua Freeman crier.² The first term of the new court was held in this town, May 5, 1761. There were but two terms a year until after the revolution and the number of entries was small ; in 1776 they were but 9, in 1781 they had advanced to 49, and continued to increase until 1785 when they were 196 ; they then began to decrease, in conse-

¹ The following table will show the succession of judges in this Court until 1811 :

| | | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| John Minot | from 1760 to 1761 | David Mitchell | from 1778 to 1786 |
| Ezekiel Cushing | 1760 | John Lewis | 1782 |
| Enoch Freeman | 1760 | Jedediah Preble | 1782 |
| Edward Milliken | 1760 | Josiah Thatcher | 1784 |
| Jeremiah Powell | 1763 | Wm. Gorham | 1789 |
| Alexander Ross | 1766 | Stephen Longfellow | 1797 |
| Moses Pearson | 1770 | Robert Southgate, | 1801 |
| Jonas Mason | 1773 | John Frothingham | 1804 |
| Solomon Lombard | 1776 | | 1811 |

Judge Southgate is the only survivor, he is living at Scarboro' at a very advanced age. Mr. Lombard had been a minister and settled in Gorham previous to his appointment. Mr. Frothingham was the only regular bred lawyer among the judges of this court.

² Wm. Tyng succeeded Moses Pearson as sheriff in 1768, but abandoning the country in 1775, John Waite was appointed in his place, and held the office until 1809, a period of 34 years. Samuel Freeman succeeded Mr. Longfellow, who moved to Gorham in 1775, and held the office with the exception of one year until 1820, being 47 years. It appears by a statement made by Mr. Freeman when he was removed in 1811, that the compensation of his office for 23 years from 1776, had averaged but \$123 a year ; the office is now worth from \$1200 to \$1500 a year, beside yielding an income to the public treasury.

quence of the depression of trade and a great excitement and prejudice which now were displayed against the profession.¹ In 1788 there were but 52 entries ; from this time there was a regular increase with the exception of one or two years until 1807, when they had attained the unexampled number of 2422 entries for the year, being higher than they have ever since been, and double the amount at the present day. The great number of failures at that period gave rise to a vast multitude of suits.

In 1790 three terms of the inferior court were established, all held in Portland, but in 1791, one of these terms was removed to New Gloucester and continued to be held there until 1805, when it was restored to Portland, where the courts have ever since been held.²

Anciently when but one court was held in Falmouth, the commencement of the term, upon the arrival of the judges, was ushered in by the discharge of cannon at a fort on the west side of Stroudwater bridge.³ The court, as now, was opened by prayer, and on the first day of the term, the court, bar, and minister dined together. In 1765, Mr. Smith and Mr. Deane both neglecting to attend to make the prayer, Judge Powell sharply reprimanded Mr. Deane for the omission.⁴

The administration of justice was exceedingly loose both before and immediately after the revolution ; the public mind was not corrected and enlightened as it has since been by the press and the general diffusion of information, the country was new, population thin, and that delicate regard of public and private rights was not so strictly observed as it is at this day. We have frequently found in

¹ May Term 1785, an action was brought before the court and no lawyer was present. The court heard the parties, examined the witnesses and committed the cause to the jury, without the intervention of any attorney ; they brought in their verdict to the general satisfaction of the people. *Fal. Gaz. June 22, 1785.*

² At the Oct. Term 1790, there were but four jury trials in civil cases ; after the jury were dismissed and were receiving their pay, it was discovered that one of them had answered during the term to another man's name ; on being asked his reason for this reprehensible conduct, he said, "that his neighbour Pinkham who had been drawn was sick at home, and had got him to come in his room" !!

³ A MSS. letter of Judge Sewall.

⁴ "April 15, dined with the court, wished I had not, Mr. Powell said it was a hard case, when there are two of you we can get ne'er a one. I'll bring my own minister, if I can get nobody to pray with us here ; he said the minister can hear the bell and knows when he is wanted." *Deane's diary.*

the examination of the papers of individuals, instances of persons having gone before magistrates and privately confessing themselves guilty of violations of law, been discharged on the payment of a small fine.¹

The superior court held but one term a year in this county until 1800, when a second term was established. At the time the court first came here, it was composed of Thomas Hutchinson, then Lt. Gov. of Mass. Benjamin Lynde, John Cushing, and Peter Oliver.² The judges of this court, until 1792 appeared on the bench in robes and wigs.³ A term of the superior court was first established in Maine in 1699, and was held at Kittery until 1743, when it was removed to York. In 1761, a term was held in this county, and in 1786 a term was granted to Lincoln, to be held the week after its sitting in this town, which was in June. The number of judges was five until 1800, when it was increased to seven, rendered necessary by the accumulation of business and the burthensome system which required the court to consist of a majority of the judges for the trial of all causes. In 1805, this change not remedying the difficulty, it

¹ I have seen the record of many confessions made before Enoch Freeman, who was for many years an active magistrate in this town, for profane swearing, where a fine of 5 or 6s. was imposed. In one case of fornication the woman on confession was fined 6s. and discharged. "John Lowther physician, confessed that he broke the peace by striking Sam'l Graffam, cordwainer, the 22d inst. at Brunswick, being highly provoked, and paid a fine of 4s. to the king." Persons were frequently fined for absenting themselves from meeting as late as the times of Rev. Mr. Deane. In 1757, "John Hanes confessed he swore one profane oath ye 12th inst. fined 4s." "1754, Col. Jedediah Preble is convicted of uttering one profane oath in my hearing and Deacon Wm. Cotton's, at Mr. Joshua Freeman's." But the most singular instance of confession and of extra-judicial punishment that I have met with took place in 1785, of which notice was publicly given in the following advertisement: "Falmouth, Aug. 20, 1785. I the subscriber being left to the insinuation of the devil, have stolen and carried away from the store of Jabez Jones of New-Casco, a part of a side of sole leather, contrary to the law of God and man and the peace of this Commonwealth; I heartily ask forgiveness for the offence done to God and the public, and submit myself to be publicly whipped in New-Casco, at school-house hill, 15 stripes on my naked back as a warning to others. ISAAC ROFF, ✕ his mark.

Attest, Joseph Wormell, Wm. Blackstone.

The above stripes were decently laid on by Samuel Bucknam, constable."

² Mr. Hutchinson was appointed chiefjustice in 1761, as successor to Stephen Sewall, who died in Sept. 1760; he was succeeded by Peter Oliver in 1769.

³ In summer the robes were of black silk, in winter of scarlet, with black trimmings, the occasion of leaving them off was the appointment of Judge Dawes to the bench, who not having been called to the degree of barrister before his appointment, the other Judges on that account dispensed with their robes. The court at that time consisted of Francis Dana chief justice, Increase Sumner, Robert T. Paine and Nathan Cushing.

was reduced to its original number, and the only effectual cure applied, the introduction of the Nisi Prius system, by which the issues are tried by a single judge.

Noah Emery of Kittery was for many years the only lawyer in Maine, and although not regularly bred to the profession, he was a man of talents, a ready draftsman, and had considerable practise.¹ On one occasion between 1720 and 1730, an action of trespass was commenced in the inferior court of York by Matthew Livermore of New-Hampshire for the plaintiff; Wm. Shirley of Boston, afterward governor of Massachusetts, for the defendant, filed a special plea; but as special pleading was rarely used in that day and by the practising attorneys of those times little understood and much less by the court, the plea was answered by some *ore tenus* observations by plaintiff's counsel, and the cause went to trial "some how or other." The verdict was for the plaintiff, and the defendant appealed to the superior court where the cause went again in favor of the plaintiff, and execution issued. The defendant entered a complaint to the king in council, and an order was issued thereon to set the whole proceedings aside, on account of the defective pleadings in the inferior court. The order for restitution was addressed to the superior court, and Mr. Auchmuty, an able lawyer of Boston, made an earnest application to the court to have the order carried into effect; the court were somewhat perplexed on the occasion, but Mr. Emery as counsel for the plaintiff, drew up an answer to Mr. Auchmuty's petition in substance as follows: that the superior court of judicature, was a court constituted by a law of the province, whereby they were authorised to hear and determine such civil matters therein mentioned as were made cognizable by them, and to render judgment thereon and to issue execution pursuant to *their own judgment* and not otherwise. And if the counsel for the defendant in this case had obtained a different judgment from what appeared upon their records he must go there for his execution, as they were not by law empowered to issue any execution contrary to the record of their own judgment. The court were satisfied with this answer, and complimented Mr. Emery upon the manner in which he relieved them from

¹ He was descended from Anthony Emery, who settled first in Newbury, but moved to Kittery before 1652, when he was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts. Noah Emery was great grandfather of Nicholas Emery of this town.

their embarrassment. Mr. Auchmuty acquiesced in the decision of the court.¹

The time of Mr. Emery's death is not known ; his place was supplied by Caleb Emery, who also lived in Kittery, and who quit the practise soon after the revolutionary war. The first regularly educated lawyer who settled in Maine, is believed to have been Wm. Cushing, who graduated at Harvard College in 1751, and established himself in that part of the ancient town of Pownalboro', which is now called Dresden, where he continued in the practise until he was elevated to the bench in 1772.²

David Sewall of York was the next regular practitioner who established himself in this State ; he graduated at Harvard College in 1755, and commenced practise in York, his native town.³ These

¹ Judge Sewall's MSS. The court consisted at this time of Benj. Lynde, Paul Dudley, Edmund Quincy and Addington Davenport. Another anecdote is related of Mr. Emery, which I will venture to preserve as showing something of the early manners of the bar. It was anciently the custom when the business of the court was nearly completed, for the members of the court and bar, made up of gentlemen from Massachusetts and New-Hampshire, to assemble together at the tavern for a social meeting ; on which occasions they constituted a court among themselves, appointing one of their number chief justice for the trial of all breaches of good fellowship which had occurred during the term. On one of these meetings Mr. Emery was accused of calling the high sheriff *a fool*. The fact being proved or admitted, the court taking into consideration the time, manner and occasion of the offence, ordered said Emery to pay for his offence, one *pipe of tobacco*. And ordered the sheriff, who it is said was Samuel Wheelwright, to pay *one mug of flip* for deserving the appellation. (Judge Sewall.)

² Mr. Cushing resided with his brother Charles, who was the first sheriff of Lincoln, and for many years after the revolution, the clerk of the courts in Suffolk. His house stood near the old court-house in Dresden. At the time Mr. Cushing commenced practise there, there was no house on Kennebec river from about two miles above Dresden court-house to the settlements in Canada, except the block-houses at Forts Western and Halifax. The whole country, as a witness once said of it in court was an "eminent wilderness." Wm. Cushing was appointed the first Judge of Probate in Lincoln county ; he was made chief justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1777, and was the first who held the office under the free government of the Commonwealth. He was transferred to the bench of the Supreme Court of the U. S. in 1789, and died in 1810. He was the last chief justice who wore the large wig of the English judges, which gave him upon the bench an air of superior dignity and gravity. Modern customs have put both the wig and gown out of countenance.

³ Mr. Sewall was raised to the bench in 1777, and in 1789 was appointed judge of the U. S. Court for the District of Maine. During the twelve years he held the office of judge in the State Court, he usually travelled his circuits on horseback, and in fact this is the manner in which the Judges and the members of the bar were obliged to travel before and some years after the revolution. Judge Sewall died Oct. 22, 1825, aged 90 ; and so pure had his life been, that he remarked to a friend, that if he were to lead his life over again he did not know that he should wish to alter it.

two with Caleb Emery, are believed to have been the only lawyers in Maine in 1760, when the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln were established. This event by multiplying the sittings of courts, in the district, held out encouragement to persons entering the profession to settle here. Accordingly we find in 1762 two persons, Theophilus Bradbury and David Wyer entering upon the practise in this town. Mr. Bradbury was from Newbury, and graduated in 1757, at Harvard College ; he appeared first in our courts at the May term in 1762 ; previous to which he had kept a school here. Mr. Wyer was not admitted to the bar until October term of the same year, although he appears to have been engaged in the business of the court at the preceding May term in opposition to Mr. Bradbury. He was born in Charlestown, Mass. and graduated at Harvard College in 1758. Previous to this time there were no lawyers in what now forms the county of Cumberland ; the courts were attended when it was necessary by practitioners from Massachusetts.¹ Justices of the peace were in the habit of filling writs and attending to the business in court.² This practice of filling writs continued after there were regular practitioners in every county, and those which were not settled, they generally procured some attorney to manage in court ; this custom operated severely upon those persons who had spent much time and money to qualify themselves to discharge the duties of the profession, and produced a rule which was adopted in 1770 by the barristers and attorneys practising in Maine, by which they agreed that they would not "enter, argue, or in any manner assist in the prosecution of causes where the writs shall be drawn by any person not regularly admitted and sworn, except in cases of necessity."³ This rule produced great excitement among that class of persons who had been in the habit of doing this business, which was brought to a point by the refusal of the superior court to admit a person who had drawn a writ in this manner for another, to

¹ In the great case between the Plymouth and Pejepscot proprietors, tried in the Common Pleas here in 1754, Jeremiah Gridley and James Otis of Boston attended for the parties.

² Enoch Freeman in this town did considerable business of this kind ; in 1758, he filled 28 writs for April term, and 14 for October term, and 11 for the next January term ; his price for a writ and summons was 8s.

³ The reason they assigned for the rule was, that they thought it "detrimental to the public that persons not regularly admitted and sworn as attorneys should be countenanced" by them.

manage the cause which had been brought up by appeal, and the attorneys refusing, under their rule, to conduct it, the plaintiff was nonsuited. This person, who was the late Judge Freeman, wrote a long article on the subject in July 1773, in which he reprobated the obnoxious rule, and severely reflected upon the members of the bar and court. Early in 1774, the subject was brought before the town at a public meeting, and a committee was chosen to "represent the lawyers' agreement to the general court and pray for redress."¹ It is probable, as we hear no more of this matter, that political concerns of more absorbing interest prevented any further action upon it ; and after the troubles of the war were over, the actors in the scene had new parts to perform, and were operated upon by motives entirely different from those which before had influenced them. It must not however be understood that prejudice against lawyers was extinguished by the revolution ; it revived with the peace in some parts of the country with more than its former spirit, and still continues in many places to prevail. Our town, to its praise it may be spoken, has not since the revolution joined in any crusade against the profession.

Mr. Bradbury and Mr. Wyer were the only resident lawyers in town until 1774, and consequently were invariably employed upon opposite sides;² nor were their characters less opposed than was their relative position in the courts ; Bradbury was grave and dignified in his deportment, while Wyer was full of gayety and wit, the shafts of which did not always fall harmless from his adversary ; the life of the former was marked by steadiness and uniformity, that of the latter was desultory and irregular ; one was distinguished by genius, the other by method ; they both had qualities to elevate them in society and give them a fair rank in the courts. Bradbury was more of a special pleader, and by the weight of his character and manners, had great influence with the court and jury, but Wyer often carried his point by the vigorous sallies of his wit, and when he lost the jury he frequently gained the laugh and the audience. They were also opposed in religious sentiments, and at a time when our little com-

¹ The committee consisted of Enoch Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, B. Mussey, Jona. Morse and Richard Codman.

² They were both admitted to the superior court in 1765 ; they kept their offices in their houses, which are both standing, Mr. Bradbury's at the corner of Middle and Willow-streets, and Mr. Wyer's nearly opposite the north school house in Congress-street.

munity was divided by a strongly marked line between episcopalians and congregationalists, and legal questions were arising on the subject of taxes and the rights of the two societies, Wyer was advocating the claims of the episcopalians, while Bradbury was sustaining the fortunes of the old parish ; Wyer was upheld by the royalist party, Bradbury received the patronage of the whigs.

Notwithstanding these two lawyers originated all the actions that were brought into the courts of this county, yet in actions of importance, other and more eminent counsellors were called in to their assistance. Previous to the revolution, Daniel Farnham of Newbury,¹ John Chipman² of Marblehead, Wm. Cushing of Pownalboro', David Sewall of York, Samuel Livermore³ and Wm. Parker of Portsmouth, James Otis, Jeremiah Gridley,⁴ Jonathan Sewall,⁵ and John Adams of Boston,⁶ attended the circuits here.

¹ Mr. Farnham graduated in 1739, at Harvard College ; he had considerable practise here prior to the revolution. He left one son William, who was living in Boston a few years ago.

² Mr. Chipman was the son of the Rev. John Chipman, and father of the late Ward Chipman of New-Brunswick, agent for the British government in the controversy with the United States on the boundary line, and grandfather of the present Judge Chipman of the same province. While attending the superior court in this town in July 1768, he was attacked in the court-house by an apoplectic fit, which terminated his life in two or three hours. He graduated at Harvard College 1738.

³ Sam'l. Livermore graduated at Nassau College ; he was appointed judge of the superior court of N. H. in 1792 and was several years chief justice ; he was also a Senator in Congress 8 years from 1793. He was father of Edward St. Loe and Arthur Livermore, each of whom held the office of judge in the superior court of N. H. and the latter chief justice.

⁴ Mr. Gridley graduated at H. C. 1725 ; he was a sound and acute lawyer, was the Attorney General of Mass. and died Sept. 10, 1767.

⁵ Mr. Sewall succeeded Mr. Gridley as Attorney General in 1767 : he graduated at H. C. in 1748, but did not enter upon practise until 1757, having in the mean time kept a school in Salem. At the commencement of the difficulties with the mother country, he was caressed over to the royal party and a new office, the "King's solicitor" was created expressly for him. He was a good lawyer and advocate, and had a fund of wit and satire always at command, which he employed at the bar and in political controversy. He maintained a discussion in the papers in 1774 and 1775 under the name of *Massachusettsensis* with John Adams, in which the principal subjects of disagreement with Great Britain were ably handled. He retired to England in 1775 and settled in Bristol.

⁶ Mr. Adams attended the court here 12 successive years prior to the revolution and boarded with Jonathan Webb. Jonathan Sewall and Mr. Adams were intimate friends until the crisis in American politics took place. Finding they could not change each others views, they determined not to discuss the subject any more. This resolution was taken in this town when the court was sitting in July 1774 ; they were walking upon Munjoy's hill before breakfast and earnestly discussing the great questions which were then agitating

In 1768 there were but six Attorneys at Law in Maine, viz. Caleb Emery, Wm. Cushing, David Sewall, James Sullivan,¹ Theophilus Bradbury, and David Wyer. Of these, not one was in practice here at the close of the revolutionary war. Cushing, Sullivan, and Sewall were on the bench, Caleb Emery had retired, Bradbury had removed to Newburyport, and Wyer was dead. Mr. Bradbury was appointed Attorney for the State in 1777, and so from year to year, until his removal from the county, which took place in 1779.² Mr. Wyer was appointed King's Attorney for the county frequently before the revolution. On the destruction of the town Mr. Wyer moved to Stroudwater, where he died February 29, 1776, aged 35.³

the country. The conversation terminated by Mr. Adams saying, "I see we must part; and with a bleeding heart I say it, I fear forever; but you may depend upon it, that this adieu is the sharpest thorn on which I ever set my foot." After their parting here, they did not meet again until Mr. Adams called upon him in London, in 1788, as the Ambassador of the free American States.

¹ At this time Mr. Sullivan had recently commenced practice on Arrowsic island, a part of Georgetown. He gave to a friend as a reason for settling in so unpromising a place, that "as he found he had to break into the world, he thought he had better begin at the weakest place." He moved to Biddeford in 1769; he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court in 1776, and soon after moved to Groton in Mass. It is complimentary to the legal talent of our State, that of the five judges who were appointed to the Supreme Court of Mass. in 1776 and 1777, three of them were from our territory, viz. Cushing, Sullivan, and Sewall, and of the 16 others, subsequently appointed, 2 chief justices, and 3 associate justices, commenced practice in this State, viz. Parsons, Parker, Bradbury, Thatcher, and Wild.

² In 1762 Mr. Bradbury married Sarah, a daughter of Ephraim Jones of this town. In 1764 he purchased of Moses Pearson the lot of land on the corner of Middle and Willow-streets, and built the house which now stands there. In 1796 he was chosen member of Congress from Essex, and was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court in 1797. He died Sept. 6, 1803, aged 64. His son George subsequently moved here and practised law; was chosen member of Congress from Cumberland, and Senator to the State Legislature. He was also clerk of the courts of this county. He died Nov. 17, 1823, aged 53.

³ Mr. Wyer was the son of a sea captain, and was born in Charlestown in 1741. His father and brother Thomas, subsequently moved to this town, where they were employed in the Custom House service. His brother married a daughter of Jeremiah Pote in 1772, and with his father, and father-in-law abandoned the country in the revolution. David married Miss Russell, a niece of Thomas Russell, by whom he left two children, a son and a daughter, who with his widow, are still living; the daughter married Capt. Samuel Waite. The following brief sketch is from the pen of Daniel Davis Esq. the oldest of the surviving lawyers who practised in Maine. "All I know about David Wyer, I have heard from the late Gov. Sullivan and some of his contemporaries, who were refugees from Falmouth, and who returned after the peace of 1783. By these I have been informed that he was a high minded, sterling fellow, of strong talents, an able and eloquent advocate, and extremely independent in his opinions and character. He and the late judge Bradbury were always antagonists in their professional career, and as there was great difference in the two gentlemen, I have heard many anecdotes of them which would

The next attorney who settled here was Theophilus Parsons, who was admitted to the practice in this county July 1774. He graduated at Harvard College in 1769, pursued his legal studies with Mr. Bradbury, and at the same time kept the grammar school on the Neck. He soon came into full practice and was often employed in opposition to his legal instructor. While keeping school, and after his admission to the bar, Mr. Parsons was unremitting in his studies, devoting to them his whole time.¹ He was one of the committee of inspection in Falmouth in 1775, although but 25 years old, and took an active part in the measures adopted by the whigs during his residence here. He moved to Newburyport in the latter part of 1775.

After the death of Mr. Wyer, Mr. Bradbury was the only attorney in the county until October term 1778, when John Frothingham was admitted to practice in the Common Pleas. The latter was soon left alone by the removal of Mr. Bradbury to Newburyport in 1779. The business at that time was exceedingly small, so much so that Mr. Frothingham was induced to unite with his practice the charge of a school, which he kept several years after the revolution. The whole number of entries in 1778 was but 19; in 1779, 26; and in 1780, 20. In March term 1780, Mr. Frothingham was appointed by the court attorney for the State in this county; he continued in practice, enjoying the confidence of his clients and friends until he was appointed a judge of the Common Pleas in 1804.²

not be proper for the public eye. Bradbury was always grave and judicious, and had great influence with the court and jury. Wyer was full of wit and vivacity; this contrast frequently gave birth to scenes in the forum very much to the amusement of their mutual friends."

¹ Mr Parsons was born in that part of Newbury now called Byfield in 1750, his father being the minister of that parish. He boarded about three years with Deacon Codinan, on the corner of Temple and Middle-streets; in April 1775, he went to board with Dr. Deane. On his removal from this town, he established himself in Newburyport, and subsequently in Boston. He was appointed chief justice of Massachusetts in 1806. It is unnecessary to give here a further notice of the life of this great man and unrivalled lawyer, a brief and interesting view of it may be found in *chiefjus.* Parker's address on the opening of the court in Suffolk, Nov. 1813, shortly after his decease. He died in Boston Sept. 1813, aged 63, in the full strength of his intellectual faculties.

² Mr. Frothingham was born in Charlestown, Mass. in 1750, and graduated at Harvard College in 1771. He kept a school in Greenland, N. H. a short time before he came here. He held many important offices, and faithfully discharged all their duties to the satisfaction of the public. He was inspector of the excise for the District of Maine, secretary of Bowdoin College on its first organization, representative from the town in 1786, town clerk, 34 years clerk of the first parish, 12 years Register of Probate, and 8 years judge of the Common Pleas. In the latter part of his life he was deprived of his sight, but

The next lawyer who ventured here was Royal Tyler, son of a gentleman of the same name in Boston, who was one of the king's counsellors, and active in the first stages of the revolution ; he graduated at Harvard College in 1776, and came here in 1779. He kept an office in Middle-street, near the head of Plumb-street, but continued only about two years. During his practice he commenced an action against an officer of a privateer then lying in the harbour, and went with the sheriff to arrest him ; but the officer not liking the process, turned upon the deputy and attorney, carried them both to sea, and landed them at Townsend, now Boothbay.¹

The next attorney who established himself here was Daniel Davis, who started from Boston on horseback, the world all before him, to seek some promising place in which to commence practice ; he arrived and fixed his abode here in the autumn of 1782. At this time there were but five lawyers in Maine beside Mr. Davis, viz. Geo. Thatcher, who then lived in York, but next year moved to Biddeford

bore his affliction with great patience. In 1784, he married Martha May of Boston, who still survives ; by her he had a large family of children, four of whom survived him. He died February 8 1826, aged 76, leaving to his posterity the well merited reputation of an amiable, honest and excellent man.

¹ Mr. Tyler afterwards became chief justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont.

As we are leaving the history of the ante-revolutionary lawyers, we cannot omit one anecdote preserved by Judge Sewall, illustrative of the manners of those days. It was the custom, as I have before observed, for the members of the court and bar at the close of the session to hold special courts at the tavern, which were made the occasion of festivity and wit. At one of those seasons when the inferior court was held at Biddeford, Hill, Sparhawk, Jordan and Moulton being on the bench, the court sat at the public house of one Ladd, there being no court-house in that town. The late Judge Lowell of Newburyport, arrived on Monday evening to attend the court, and called upon landlord Ladd to accommodate him during the session. Ladd told him his house was full and he could not accommodate him. Mr. Lowell was obliged to seek lodgings elsewhere, but supposing Mr. Ladd would take care of his horse, if he could not receive him, left him tied at the post in front of the house. It so happened that the horse was overlooked and remained tied at the post, where Mr. Lowell left him, all night. On Friday evening a special court was held at Ladd's for the hearing and determining of small causes of omission and commission that had occurred during the week. Daniel Farnham Esq. was appointed judge ; among other causes landlord Ladd was called upon to answer his neglect in not taking care of Mr. Lowell's horse, and for suffering him to stand all night at the door of his tavern. The fact was not denied, but in excuse he said that he had told Mr. Lowell that he could not give him entertainment, as his house was full before he applied, and he did not recollect that Mr. Lowell, when he went away, said any thing about his horse. Upon this evidence the judge ordered the landlord to pay a single bowl of good punch for his neglect in not taking proper care of the horse, and that Mr. Lowell should pay twice as much for suffering the poor animal to remain all night at the door. The sentence was carried into immediate execution for the benefit of the company convened.

ford, John Frothingham of this town, Timothy Langdon of Wiscasset, Roland Cushing, youngest brother of Judge Wm. Cushing, at Old Pownalboro', and Wm. Lithgow at Georgetown. Mr. Davis continued in practice here until 1803, when he removed to Boston. He was an eloquent and popular advocate, and had an extensive practise. He is the only survivor of the lawyers who were in practice at the time he came here, and of all who came to the town within 15 years after him.¹

The excitement which existed against lawyers and the courts to an alarming extent in Massachusetts in 1785, and some years after, was not much felt here; the Shay's rebellion had no advocates in this part of the country. A prejudice however did prevail against the profession, which was concentrated and carried into the legislature in 1790, by John Gardiner of Pownalboro' a barrister at law. He introduced a resolution in January of that year, that the house would resolve itself into a committee of the whole to take into consideration "the present state of the law and its professors in the Commonwealth." He prefaced his resolution by some able and spirited remarks which he subsequently enforced and illustrated, against lawyers and what he termed abuses of the law, some of which were merely imaginary. He objected to the association of members of the bar, and the formation of bar rules, the modes of taxing cost and other practices which he termed illegal and unwarrantable usurpations. He thought the law ought to be simplified, that many customs had crept in from the English law which should be eradicated; his desire was to thrust in the knife and remove entirely all those customs which he and others considered grievances. While the subject was before the legislature, Mr. Gardiner, in the heat of debate and in a highly excited state of feelings, cast many aspersions

¹ Mr. Thatcher continued to reside at Biddeford until his death. He graduated at Harvard College in 1766, and Mr. Cushing in 1768. Mr. Lithgow and Mr. Davis were not liberally educated. In 1778, Mr. Langdon was appointed by Congress judge of the maritime court for the District of Maine. Mr. Cushing died in 1783. Mr. Davis was appointed in 1796 with Wm. Shepperd and Nathan Dane commissioners to treat with the eastern Indians, and the same year succeeded Wm. Lithgow in the office of U. States attorney for this District. He was repeatedly chosen representative by the town, and senator by the county to the legislature of Massachusetts, and while he was senator in 1801, he received the appointment of solicitor general of Massachusetts, which he held until 1832, when that with the office of attorney general was abolished. In 1786, Mr. Davis married at Quebec Miss Louisa Freeman, by whom he had a large family of children.

upon lawyers, which had a tendency to bring the whole class into disrepute and encourage the unfounded prejudice which existed against them out of doors. He had not however many supporters in the house ; the bills which he introduced were rejected by large majorities ; the one to annihilate special pleading was debated with great earnestness, and the late chief justice Parsons opposed it with a power that could not be resisted.¹ Mr. Gardiner was severely handled in the newspapers, and treated in a manner altogether unworthy of an age of free enquiry. The editor of a Boston paper was tried in 1791 for a gross libel upon him, but was acquitted ; the defence seemed to be that Mr. Gardiner had rather courted abuse in the cause of reform than avoided it, and was not therefore to be protected from a storm which he had invited. The effect of this attempt to array the community against one class of citizens, was on the whole to establish the character of the profession, which numbered among its members some of the most learned, virtuous and patriotic individuals of the country, upon a more firm foundation in public favor than it had before enjoyed.

In 1789 Salmon Chase and Samuel Cooper Johonnot came to this town to practise law, and were both admitted at the October term of the Common Pleas in that year.² The next year came Wm.

¹ At this time Judge Parsons drew from Mr. Gardiner the following eulogium : "This erroneous opinion of the gentlemen of the profession here, was taken from a mere *dictum* of the late Mr. Gridley, who though a mighty pompous man, was a man of considerable learning and abilities—in learning and genius however, almost infinitely inferior to that great giant of learning and genius, the law member from Newburyport." Mr. Parsons was then but 40 years old. Mr. Gardiner had been educated in England, and practised law in the island of St. Christopher ; he came to Boston after the revolution, and soon after moved to Pownalboro' in the neighbourhood of which he had an hereditary estate. He was lost by the upsetting of a packet in which he was going to Boston in 1793 or '94. He left one daughter who married James Lithgow.

² Mr. Chase was son of Samuel Chase of Cornish, N. H. ; he graduated at Dartmouth College in 1785. He continued in practice here, rising gradually to the first rank in his profession, until his death Aug. 10, 1806, aged 45 years. Mr. Chase was distinguished rather for sound judgment and accurate research than as an eloquent advocate ; he was a safe counsellor, and the interests of his clients were never neglected by him. He died much regretted by the community of which he had been an active and useful member.

Mr. Johonnot was grandson of the celebrated Dr. Samuel Cooper of Boston ; he graduated at Harvard College in 1783, and completed his education in France and Geneva. He studied law with Gov. Sullivan, who was much attached to him and introduced him to the bar. He remained abroad long enough to part with all his American manners and feelings, and although he returned a good scholar and highly polished man, he was unfitted altogether

Symmes, who had been previously admitted to the bar in Essex county. He was the son of the Rev. Mr. Symmes of Andover, Mass. and graduated at Harvard College in 1780. Mr. Symmes was member of the convention of Massachusetts which adopted the constitution of the United States, and although warmly opposed to that instrument on taking his seat, he had the good sense to yield his opinion to the able and enlightened arguments which distinguished that illustrious body. Mr. Symmes was a good lawyer and advocate; he stood among the first at the bar in this State, and added to the qualities of a lawyer the charms of a well cultivated classical taste. For some time he carried on a correspondence with his intimate friend, the late Dudley Atkins Tyng, purely on law subjects, in which numerous questions of interest to the profession were learnedly discussed.¹

The next attorney who was admitted to the bar and settled here, was John Bagley, son of John Bagley of this town. He was the first native of the town or of the State who was admitted to the practice in this county; he did not continue long at the bar.² He was followed by James D. Hopkins, who was admitted in 1797, and is the oldest practitioner now at this bar.³ George E. Vaughan, son of Wm. Vaughan of this town, was admitted in 1798; the next year Isaac Parker, late chief justice of Massachusetts, moved here from Castine and entered at once upon a full and profitable practice to

for the practice of his profession among his countrymen. He spoke the modern languages fluently, was full of wit, vivacity and satire, and an extremely pleasant companion. In 1791, his satirical talent having involved him in a bitter quarrel with the principal men of the town, he found it necessary for his own comfort and safety to make a hasty departure the same year. He went to Boston and soon after embarked for Demararra, where he was appointed American consul in 1793, and accumulated a handsome estate in commission business.

¹ Mr. Symmes died January 7, 1807, aged 45; he was never married. It may be said of him as Mr. Gardiner said of Gridley, "he was a mighty pompous man."

² The following are the names of the other native sons of the town who have been admitted to the bar in this county, viz. George Bradbury, Woodbury Storer, William Freeman, John Wadsworth, Samuel D. Freeman, Charles S. Daveis, John Mussey, Nath'l Deering, John P. Boyd, John Neal, Nathan Cummings, Wm. Boyd, George Jewett, John D. Kinsman, Wm. Paine, Stephen Longfellow jr. Wm. H. Codman. Of these, three are dead, one is clerk of the District Court, three are pursuing other business, and eleven continue in the practice.

³ Mr. Hopkins was born in England, and is the son of Thomas Hopkins, a merchant, who came to this town from England in 1784.

which he was entitled by his urbanity as a man, and his eloquence as an advocate, as much as to his attainments in jurideal science.¹

In 1800, there were nine lawyers in the county, viz. John Frothingham, Daniel Davis, Wm. Symmes, Salmon Chase, James D. Hopkins, George E. Vaughan, Peter O. Alden of Brunswick, and Ezekiel Whitman of New-Gloucester, all of whom lived at Portland but the two last.²

In 1801 Stephen Longfellow was admitted to the bar and has ever since continued in successful practice in this town; he was born in Gorham, and graduated in H. C. in 1798. In 1806 Prentiss Mel- len moved here from Biddeford, and Ezekiel Whitman from New Gloucester, and were followed by Sam'l Fessenden and Simon Green- leaf, all of them distinguished lawyers, who had commenced practice

¹ Mr. Parker was born in Boston 1768, and graduated at Harvard College in 1786; after his admission to the bar he established himself at Castine, where he soon attained an extensive practice and a deservedly high reputation. He was twice elected representative to Congress from the eastern district in this State, and in 1799, while a member, was appointed by President Adams Marshal of Maine, which office he held until 1804, when he was removed by Pres. Jefferson. Feb. 22, 1800, he pronounced an eulogy at Portland, on the death of Gen. Washington. In 1806, he was elevated to the bench of the Supreme Court, and the next year moved to Boston. In 1814, he was appointed successor to chief justice Sewall, and died in July 1830, universally lamented. He was descended from John Parker, who came from Biddeford, in England, and settled at the mouth of Saco river, and who afterwards made large speculations in land at the mouth of the Kennebec. The son of the first John and the great, great grandfather of the chief justice was born in Saco in 1635; driven by Indian hostilities in 1689 from his large pos- sessions on the Kennebec, he sought refuge at fort Loyal in this town, where he and his son James were killed when the fort was taken in May 1690. His eldest son Daniel moved to Charlestown, Mass. where he died in 1694, aged 27, leaving a son Isaac, who was grandfather of the subject of this notice.

² Perhaps Wm. Widgery ought not to be omitted from this catalogue: he practised law many years in New Gloucester, against the opposition of the bar and bar rules, and finally became a judge of the Common Pleas, under the government of Massachusetts. Few men "have seen more of this great world" than Mr. Widgery, nor figured in a greater variety of scenes. He went very poor to New Gloucester before the revolution; during the war, or part of it, he was Lt. of a privateer commanded by Nath'l. Thompson, in which he displayed the same perseverance that characterized his after life. He was a member of the Convention of Massachusetts, which adopted the Constitution of the U. S. and strenuously opposed that instrument in numer- ous speeches. He was chosen senator in 1794, and frequently representative to the General Court; he was also elected a member of Congress. After his re- removal to this town, he engaged in navigation, and for a time commanded one of his own vessels, which on one occasion, by his superior sagacity and shrewdness, he saved from the fangs of the British orders in council. He ac- cumulated a large estate, which he left to his heirs in 1822.

in the country.¹ The number of practising Attorneys in town in 1812 was 19, and in the county 43 ; in 1831 there were 57 in the county, of whom 33 resided in Portland. The bar of this county since the revolution, has furnished one chief justice of Maine, one associate justice of Massachusetts, and two of Maine ;² one chief justice of the Common Pleas, and one associate justice ;³ one solicitor general ;⁴ one judge of the District Court of the United States ;⁵ two judges of Probate ;⁶ two senators and five representatives in Congress,⁷ besides senators and representatives in the Legislature ; one minister plenipotentiary ;⁸ one general in the army of the U. States ;⁹ one reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, and one professor of law.¹⁰ Before the separation from Mass. this bar took a high rank among those of the Commonwealth, and may now not shrink from a comparison with any other, in the accurate research, the skilful analysis, and the legal science of its members.¹¹

There have been but few capital trials in this county. The first which ever took place here was in July 1772, when one *Goodwin* was tried and convicted of murder. He was charged with throwing a man overboard from a boat in Casco bay. There existed some doubt of his guilt and he was reprieved three times, but was afterwards finally executed on the 12th of November, 1772. A great

¹ Mr. Mellen was born at Sterling, Mass. in Oct. 1764, and graduated at H. C. in 1784 ; he practised law a few months in his native town, and 2 years in Bridgewater, when he moved to Biddeford by advise of the late Judge Thatcher, and both there and in this town, he had a very extensive practice which extended into every county in Maine ; he was appointed first chief justice of the State in 1820, at which time he was Senator in Congress from Massachusetts. Mr. Whitman was born at Bridgewater, in Mass. in 1776, and graduated at Brown University in 1795. On his admission to the bar, he practised law at Turner, in that part of Cumberland now forming the county of Oxford, and was the only lawyer in that part of the country ; he moved in a few months to New Gloucester, and in 1806 to this town. He was appointed chief justice of the Common Pleas in 1822, being then representative to Congress from Cumberland district. Mr. Greenleaf was appointed professor of law at Har. Col. in April, 1833.

² Chief Justice Mellen, Justices Parker, Preble, and Parris. ³ Chief Justice Whitman, and Judge Frothingham. ⁴ Daniel Davis. ⁵ Judge Ware. ⁶ Judges Parris, and Potter. ⁷ Prentiss Mellen, and A. K. Parris, Senators, and E. Whitman, G. Bradbury, Benj. Orr, S. Longfellow, and J. Anderson, representatives. ⁸ W. P. Preble. ⁹ E. A. Ripley. ¹⁰ Simon Greenleaf.

¹¹ It was formerly the custom, but long since disused, for persons admitted to the bar, to *treat* the judges and the lawyers on the occasion ; this was called "the colt's tail." Chief Justice Mellen was admitted to the bar in Taunton, Mass. in 1788, having read law in the office of Shearjashub Bourne Esq. in the old colony ; the judges and lawyers commemorated the event at the expense of the young attorney in copious libations of *punch*.

concourse of people excited by the novelty of the scene were collected on the occasion, said to have been the largest ever assembled in town. Mr. Clark of Cape-Elizabeth, preached a lecture to the multitude in the presence of the prisoner, and prayed at the gallows.

The next capital trial which took place here was that of *George Pierce* of Otisfield for the murder of John McIntosh of the same town in 1789. He was tried in July 1790, and convicted of manslaughter, it being satisfactorily proved to the court and jury that the death was occasioned in self-defence.¹

The next case of this nature was that of *Thomas Bird* and *Hans Hanson*, one an Englishman the other a Swede, for murder and piracy. They had murdered the master of a small sloop about 30 tons burden, on the coast of Africa in 1789, and came in her to this bay, where they commenced a traffic with the inhabitants of Cape-Elizabeth. Information having been given to the naval officer of this port that a foreign vessel was anchored in Cape Cove, he proceeded there to seize her, but she put to sea before he could accomplish his object; two vessels were then fitted out from this town, manned by volunteers, which came up with her, and brought her into port, on the 28th of July. An examination was had before the Supreme Court which was then here, and they were bound over for trial.

Subsequent to this, the jurisdiction of maritime causes having been yielded by the States to the U. S. the trial was had in the District Court held in this town in May 1790, and was the first criminal trial which had taken place in that court.² The prisoners were defended by John Frothingham and Wm. Symmes; and to gratify public curiosity which was much excited, the trial was had in the

¹ Mr. Pierce was at work upon a harrow, when McIntosh came up and wished him to go to his cornfield and see the damage done by his, McIntosh's, horse. Mr. Pierce declined going, and words ensued, rendered sharper by a previous quarrel, when McIntosh made towards Pierce with clenched fists, and Pierce lifting up his hands to resist him, struck him a blow on his head with a mallet, which occasioned his death.

² The first District Judge, David Sewall was appointed in Sept. 1789, and the Court first met in Dec. following; Henry Dearbon was Marshal, Wm. Lithgow, District Attorney, and Henry Sewall, clerk. There have been but 3 Judges in that Court, viz. Sewall, Parris, and Ware, and 2 clerks, Henry Sewall, and John Mussey. At this court, held in June, 1792, a trial took place against Skinner and al. for being concerned in the slave trade. Judgment was rendered against the defendants for fitting out a ship and importing 13 slaves; for fitting out the ship they were fined £200 and £50 for each of the slaves imported. John May of this town, was prosecutor, who received half of the fine.

meeting-house of the first parish ; at the close of the first day the jury brought in a verdict of guilty against Bird, but acquitted Hanson who was a boy 19 years old. Sentence of death was impressively pronounced by Judge Sewall, and the unhappy man was executed on the 25th of June following ; having been the first execution under the laws of the U. States.¹

At the July term 1791, two boys, James Tool and Francis Hilton, one 18 and the other 16 years of age were tried for *arson* ; they were charged with setting fire to the dwelling house of Wm. Widgery of New Gloucester, in the night time, by which it was consumed with all its contents. One of the boys had confessed that they committed the crime to revenge themselves on Mr. Widgery for flogging them. They were defended by the late chief justice Parsons, who procured their acquittal on the ground that the confession was extorted, and not voluntary ; there being no other direct evidence against them.

In July 1798, Jeremiah Pote of Falmouth, was tried and convicted of the murder of his wife. The crime was committed in a fit of jealousy and he was sentenced to be executed in August, but the time was extended to Sept. on account of his sickness. He died in prison before the time appointed for his execution arrived.² He killed his wife with a shovel, and was supposed at the time to have been intoxicated.

In May, 1808, Joseph Drew of Westbrook, was tried for the murder of Ebenezer Parker, a deputy sheriff, by striking a blow with a club upon his head, of which he died in the course of a week. The court was held in the meeting-house of the second parish and after a long and laborious trial, he was convicted and sentenced to be executed. The sentence was carried into effect on Munjoy's hill, July 21 of the same year.³

¹ The execution took place on Bramhall's hill at the meeting of the roads from Back Cove and Stroudwater, where the guide post stands. 3 or 4000 people were present.

² He was the son of Gamaliel, and grandson of Wm. Pote, the ancestor of all of that name here, who was admitted an inhabitant of the town in 1728, and built the two story house near Woodford's corner, on the old road from Portland, in which the Rev. Mr. Brown lived and died. William came from Marblehead, and had seven sons : William, Samuel, Jeremiah, Gamaliel, Elisha, Thomas, and Greenfield.

³ Drew was a blacksmith in Saccarappa ; Quinby a debtor of whom the sheriff was in pursuit, had concealed himself in Drew's shop. Drew under-

These are the only convictions for capital offences which have ever taken place in this county, and the executions have been but three, viz. Goodwin, Bird, and Drew.¹ A striking change is taking place in all our courts favorable to the character and morals of our people, showing a great decrease of the criminal docket. This must be attributed partly to the genius of our institutions, which while it gives a deep and individual interest to all our citizens to watch over the safety of the community, renders the execution of the law more certain and effectual. It must not however be omitted to notice among the causes of decreasing crime, the check which has lately been given to intemperance, that fruitful mother of vice, and peopler of jails and penitentiaries. Experienced judges on the bench have frequently declared that of all the sources of crime, intemperance has been more abundant than all others. We trust a fatal blow has been struck at this many headed monster, and that we shall see the spots which have been blasted by its pestilential breath reviving in all the freshness of primeval creation. The strong fact that crime is decreasing among us, is the best encouragement and reward to the philanthropists who have rendered their active services in this great cause of human improvement.²

took to resist the process, and protect his friend, in doing which, the crime was committed that cost him his life.

¹ By a statute of 1829, the only crimes now punishable by death are treason, murder, and arson; the latter is the maliciously setting fire to a dwelling house in the night time. There has been but one capital trial in this county, since the separation from Mass. and that was for *arson*, of which the accused was acquitted.

² Chief Justice Mellen has remarked that in an acquaintance of forty-five years in courts of justice, he never knew but one Quaker brought before a judicial tribunal for a criminal offence. This tribute from that able and experienced jurist is high commendation to the moral qualities of that worthy sect.

CHAPTER 12.

Ecclesiastical affairs after the revolution—Episcopal Society—First Parish—Separation of the first Parish—Second Parish in Portland—Mr. Kellogg settled—First Parish—Death of Mr. Smith—Mr. Nichols ordained—Death of Dr. Deane—Second Parish—Mr. Payson ordained—his death and successor—Third Parish—Chapel Society—Third Parish—High-Street Church—Methodist Society—Baptists—Christians—Universalists—Swedenborgians—Roman Catholics—Mariners' Church.

AT the commencement of the revolutionary war, there were but two religious societies on the Neck ; the Old Parish and the Episcopal church. Both were shaken almost to their foundations by the disastrous events of the war ; the episcopal society suffered most, as the principal supporters of that order adhered to the royal government and left the country, their pastor Mr. Wiswall, being the first to set the example. The ministers of the other parish also left town, and the people of both societies were scattered abroad. Mr. Smith went to Windham and resided with his son Peter, and Mr. Deane retreated to Gorham where he built a house on a place called pitchwood hill, and which he afterwards dignified in song.¹ They held meetings on the Neck occasionally in 1776, and Mr. Smith returned to town in the spring of 1777. Mr. Deane who often came to town to perform his clerical duties, did not return permanently until March, 1782. Many inhabitants moved into the neighboring towns, who were allowed by resolve of the general court to pay their taxes during their temporary absence for the support of the ministry in the first parish of Falmouth.

The religious services of the Church of England were wholly suspended during the war ; in 1785 they were revived, and Mr. Parker who came here in that year as a school-master was employed to read prayers to the society. He continued the service about two years in a hired room and was succeeded by Thomas Oxnard in 1787, who continued as reader until 1792. He had designed to go to England to take orders, but having engaged in a correspondence

¹ Mr. Deane's poem called "pitchwood hill" was published, as well as some other poetry of his, but he does not appear to have been very deeply inspired by the tuneful sisters.

with Mr. Belsham of London, Dr. Freeman of Boston and others, he imbibed unitarian views of religion, and not being able to satisfy his society of their truth, he was dismissed, and gave up his intention of preaching.¹ The society erected a church by subscription in 1787 on the corner of Middle and Church-streets, where they held their meetings until 1803, when the brick church in School-street, called St. Paul's church, now occupied by them, was completed. In 1791, the society was incorporated by the name of "the Episcopal Church in the town of Portland," and then consisted of 41 male members.²

After Mr. Oxnard was dismissed, the pulpit was supplied about four of the nine succeeding years by Joseph Hooper and Rev. Joseph Warren;³ during the remainder of the time until 1801, there was no regular preaching. In the latter year, the Rev. Timothy Hilliard of Cambridge, was employed, and continued the stated preacher of the society until 1808.⁴ From this time there was no ministry of any kind for more than five years, and the members were scattered among other societies. In 1817 the Rev. Gideon W. Olney was employed a few months, and was succeeded in 1818 by Rev. P. S. Tenbroeck, who was instituted Rector in 1819, being the first ever regularly instituted to that office over the society. He continued to discharge the pastoral duties until his connection with the society was dissolved in 1831.⁵ After the dismissal of Mr. Tenbroeck, they had only occasional preaching until towards the close of 1832, when a temporary engagement was made with Rev. George W. Chapman who is the present pastor of the society.

This society has had to struggle with many embarrassments; be-

¹ He died in this town May 20, 1799, aged 59. His wife was daughter of Gen. Preble, by whom he had several children.

² The church erected in 1787 was consecrated July 15 of that year, Mr. Fisher of Salem, officiating on the occasion. It was a wooden building; divested of its tower it was removed to Federal-street, where it was first occupied by the Methodist society, then successively as a currier's and cabinet maker's shop; it is now used as a livery stable.

³ Mr. Warren came here from Gardiner and removed to one of the southern States in 1799.

⁴ Mr. Hilliard graduated at Cambridge in 1793, he was son of Timothy Hilliard, minister of that town. He now lives in Gorham.

⁵ Mr. Tenbroeck was from New-York: at the commencement of his ministry the number of communicants did not exceed 12, at its close they were more than double that number.

fore the war of the revolution, it was in quite a flourishing condition, was aided by the influence of government, and many of the principal men of the town for rank and property, were numbered among its members ; but that event made a sad inroad upon it, and it has never recovered its former standing. The most flourishing period of its history after the war, was about 1800, it was then sustained by Col. Waite, the Fosdicks, Messrs. Thurlo, Motley, Symmes, Col. Tyng and other men of property, to whose exertions the society is indebted for the neat and handsome church now belonging to it. But as the early supporters of the cause have left the stage of action, their places have not been supplied by the succeeding generation. At the commencement of 1833, the number of families belonging to the society, was 60, beside about 20 gentlemen without families ; the number of communicants 55.

It was sometime after the close of the war, before the first parish could collect its scattered members and recover itself from the absolute depression to which its fortunes had been reduced. They were at this time in peculiarly unfortunate circumstances, having two ministers to support, and in arrears to them both for past labours. They had done what they could to support public worship, but they were lamentably poor and dispirited ; dissatisfaction began to exhibit itself in the parish and in addition to their outward embarrassments, they had to contend with a powerful and increasing opposition among themselves. In 1782 they voted £100 to each of the ministers for their services that year and the year before, together with the contributions which were weekly collected. In 1783 the parish applied to both ministers to relinquish a portion of their salaries in regard to the extreme pressure of the times, and to accept of a limited sum in full compensation for arrearages. Dr. Deane declined acceding to the proposal.¹

¹ The Dr. conveyed his views to the parish in a letter, of which the following is a copy.

Gentlemen of the First Parish in Falmouth :

"I have been so sensible of the sufferings of this parish ever since the commencement of the war, that I have exerted myself by all fit and possible means to lighten your expense in supporting public worship and instruction, and have endeavoured to promote your spiritual welfare to the best of my power. And as your sufferings were by far the greatest in the former part of the war, then was the time when I gave up the most of what the parish had established for my support. But now when we look on the war as almost ended, and have great reason to think hostilities have ceased on this continent,

The salaries paid to the two ministers from the time of Dr. Deane's settlement in 1764 until 1775, had been £100 each ; in 1775, in consequence of the losses sustained by the war, they relinquished the whole of their salaries, and the year after accepted of £70 each ; in 1777 and '78, they were again raised to £100 each. But the war continuing to exhaust the resources of the people, they felt unable to sustain this expenditure, and the amount was reduced to £100 to be equally divided until 1783, when after the correspondence we have before noticed, the salaries were raised to £75 each, at which they continued until 1792, when Dr. Deane's was advanced to £100 and remained so during his life, with the addition of \$51,66 annually after 1797, for a release of his interest in the parsonage at that time sold.¹

In 1786, there was a party in the parish desirous of withdrawing support from Mr. Smith, who was now 84 years old and unable to discharge the whole duties of his office : application was made to him to relinquish his salary, which he declined doing. After several meetings a salary was at length voted to him, and also the arrearages.

I hope you will call to mind my past difficulties and sufferings, and how large a share I have borne with you in the public troubles, and do by me as you would be willing to be done to in the like circumstances. You will recollect that all the reward I have received and am to receive in lieu of my salary for eight years last past, does not amount to more than £300, and that this sum will not purchase near so much of the necessaries of life, as it would before the war. I trust you do not wish me to relinquish so much of my salary as to oblige me to discontinue my services among you. But I imagine the true reason of the motion you now make me, is a mistaken idea of my circumstances. I have already sunk hundreds of pounds of my real estate, and I can see no reason why I should go on to sink the remainder. I wish for no more than a bare living in reward of my constant endeavours to do that for which I was called and ordained to my ministry. Yea, I will accept of less than so much, and I think the most of you are sensible that £100 paid mostly in goods and work at the prices now current here, is quite inadequate to the support of even a small family, with any degree of elegance or decency. I may add, that if you should see your way clear to pay your ministers their full salaries, it will not make, I suppose, a higher rate than the last was. But if after what I have said, you are still desirous of an abatement, I will propose to you one of the following . . . Either pay me £75 for the year 1783, or deduct the whole of my neat income for all my lands out of £100 and pay me the remainder as my salary for said year ; only let the deduction be made by judicious and impartial men. I mention this last method because some persons have endeavored to make my income believed to be greater than it is, that so the people may be led to do little or nothing towards my support. Wishing grace, mercy and peace may be multiplied unto you, I remain your servant for Jesus' sake."

¹ This made the whole salary of Dr. Deane but \$385 a year until 1802, when £5 were added, equal to \$16,67 for his release of the weekly contribution, which had to that period been gathered every Sunday.

Great excitement existed at this time in the parish ; some were dissatisfied with the ministers, others with the location of the house, and the whole aspect of affairs foreboded a dissolution of the ancient society. The old meeting-house, pierced and shattered by the enemy, and suffering from subsequent neglect, was a melancholy ruin ; many believed it unworthy of repair, and a committee had reported that it would cost £200 to restore it. Some were for building a new house, another party was desirous to sell the parish lands, and others were for repairing the house, paying all arreages and taxing the pews to pay the expense. In 1787, a vote actually passed to pull down the old meeting-house and build a new one by subscription, and Samuel Freeman, one of the most active and influential men in the parish opened a paper for the purpose. Matters were now brought to a crisis, and a separation of the disaffected party took place ; they were set off from the first parish Sept. 12, 1787, by a vote of 29 to 13, and formed a new, now the second parish in Portland.¹ They procured an act of incorporation in March 1788, one of the conditions of which was that they should contribute to the support of the Rev. Mr. Smith one quarter part of the amount voted to him by the first parish.²

The separation was not without pain, and was not readily granted ; at a meeting in August a vote for that object could not be carried, and an attempt was made afterwards to reconcile the difficulties ; another meeting was called on the 28th of August, when the following subjects were brought under discussion, viz. "to take into consideration the expediency of building a meeting-house, the subscribers for pews to pay the expense of building, and the ministry to be supported by a tax on the pews. 2. To see if the parish will consent that the old meeting-house should be taken down and worked into a new one. 3. To see if they will take any steps to procure a lot whereon to set such new meeting-house," and what they would do with the old lot. But all attempts at conciliation failed. Immediately after the separation, the separatists wrote to the Rev. Mr.

¹ The persons set off were John Fox, Thomas Sandford, Lemuel Weeks, Jos. H. Ingraham, John Curtis, Joseph McLellan, Joseph Jewett, John Bagley, James Jewett, Hugh McLellan, Abner Lowell, Joshua Robinson, Wm. Moody and Enoch Moody.

² The number of persons named in the charter is 59 including those mentioned in the preceding note.

Murray of Newburyport to recommend a candidate to preach to them, who sent them the Rev. Elijah Kellogg. He had studied his profession under the direction of Mr. Murray, and came to Portland in October 1787, when he preached four Sabbaths in the north school-house, which was situated at the foot of Middle-street. The excitement which existed in town, the novelty of the occasion, and the peculiar and ardent manner of Mr. Kellogg drew around him a large congregation, and for a time almost overturned the foundation of the old parish.¹ The next year the new society erected the meeting-house, which is now occupied by the parish, and on the 30th of September a church was gathered, consisting of eleven male members; the house was first opened on Sunday Sept. 28, 1788, and Mr. Kellogg was ordained October 1st following.² It may be here remarked that the division of the old society was not occasioned by any difference of religious sentiment, and although they are now so widely separated by their modes of faith nothing of the kind at the time of separation was exhibited or existed.

After the storm which had resulted in a division of the first parish had subsided, the members who adhered to the ancient spot, bound more closely together by the troubles which pressed upon them, now resolved to use vigorous measures to sustain the society. For this purpose a committee was authorized to sell the parish lands and form a fund, the income of which should be applied to the uses of the parish. They also put in execution in 1788, a law which had been passed in 1786, allowing them to assess their taxes upon the pews, instead of the polls and estates as before practised. This was a judicious measure, for though it caused considerable sensation at first

¹Mr. Smith exclaims, October 1787, "Poor Portland is plunging into ruinous confusion by the separation. A great flocking to the separate meeting last Sunday and this, in the school-house."

²Mr. Kellogg preached a dedication sermon on the opening of the house. At the ordination, Mr. Williams of Falmouth made the prayer, Mr. Thatcher of Boston preached the sermon, Dr. Hemmenway of Wells prayed before the charge, Mr. Brown of Falmouth delivered the charge, the fellowship of the churches was given by Mr. Clark of Cape Elizabeth, and Mr. Lancaster of Scarborough made the concluding prayer. Mr. Thatcher's sermon was published. Father Smith, notwithstanding his strong feeling on the subject, attended the ordination. The settlement was £250; his support for the three first years, Mr. Kellogg received at his own choice from the voluntary contribution of the society, although a salary was voted him. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1785, at the age of 24, and is still living in this town.

by throwing a number of pews into the market, it resulted in increasing and strengthening the society.¹ Pews were sold for taxes as low as 10s. 6d. and 20s. and the prospect was alarming, but young men and mechanics being able to purchase a pew for a trifle, disregarded the tax of four or five dollars on a pew and joined the parish. This compelled the other society in 1789 to adopt the same course.

The idea of building a new house was now abandoned, the most ardent supporters of that project having seceded ; attention was next directed to render the old house safe and comfortable. For this purpose a committee was raised in 1792, and £250 appropriated for repairs. At this time the old building was completely resuscitated, the outside and the steeple painted, and an entire new countenance was put upon the affairs of the parish.

About this time the venerable Smith ceased from his labours. He died May 23, 1795, in the 94th year of his age, after a ministry with the people here of 68 years and 2 months.² The whole parochial duty now fell upon Mr. Deane, who had been the colleague of Mr. Smith thirty-one years. The Dr. continued to sustain the charge until 1809, when the present pastor, Mr. Nichols, was ordained colleague. Dr. Deane's health and strength had failed considerably several years

¹ The parish land in Westbrook, containing 38 acres, was sold in 1796 for \$20 an acre, and the same year a 60 acre lot at Presumpscot was sold at \$4 an acre. In 1797, the beautiful lot in Congress-street adjoining the meeting-house lot was sold for \$1333. The parish was at that time in debt £453.

² Mr. Smith was the eldest son of Thomas Smith, a merchant of Boston ; his mother's maiden name was Mary Curran ; he was born in Boston March 10, 1702, graduated at Harvard College 1720, and settled in the ministry here in 1727. He was three times married ; his first wife was a daughter of Col. Tyng of Dunstable, whom he married in 1728 and who died Oct. 1, 1742 ; the second was the widow of Capt. Samuel Jordan of Saco, her maiden name was Olive Plaisted, who originated in Berwick ; he married her in 1744 and she died in 1763 ; his third wife was widow Elizabeth Wendell who survived him. He had eight children, all by his first wife, only two of whom survived him, viz. Peter born in 1731, and Sarah born in 1740, who both died in 1827. Services were performed at the meeting-house over the dead body of the ancient pastor, on which occasion Mr. Kellogg pronounced an address, from which we borrow the following eloquent passages : "On the record of Harvard's sons, we find his *solitary* name ; to all around is prefixed the signature of death. The wilderness where he first pitched his tent is now the place of vineyards and of gardens. Not a soul that first composed his flock is now in the land of the living ! He lived to see this town respectable in numbers and character, adorned with elegant buildings, and rising in commerce. He saw it also laid in ashes in one day ; himself and his flock scattered abroad to wander without shelter under inclement skies. He lived under the reigns of four different sovereigns. He saw death take one governor after another from the head of the province, judges from the bench, and ministers of God from his temple." Dr. Deane, in a sermon preached the Sunday after his funeral, thus speaks of the worthy

before Mr. Nichols was associated with him, and the parish had procured persons to assist him in his labours.¹

The parish after the secession in 1787, gradually gathered strength as it advanced, and rose with the prosperity of the town to a highly flourishing condition. The meeting-house, which in every well regulated society is an object of proper regard was not neglected in this;

patriarch: "He preached in his turn till the close of the year 1784, and his mental faculties since that period have been so little impaired, that until within a year and a half of his decease he has assisted in the work of the sanctuary with ability and to edification by his public prayers. Though his voice was always feeble, the excellency of his elocution, accompanied with a venerable and becoming gravity, rendered his performances very acceptable. Possessing in a high degree the spirit of prayer, devotion could not but be excited in the breasts of the serious part of his audience. In sermons his composition was elegant and his language chaste and correct. Nor was he wanting in animation and pathos in his pertinent addresses to his hearers." Again: "blest with a singular strength of memory, which he retained with but little abatement to the last, and with a lively imagination, his conversation was at once instructive and entertaining. Perhaps the most striking traits in his religious character were his spirituality in devotion, and his most exact and scrupulous temperance in all things. His hearers can witness how often he enlivened their souls with the fervency of his addresses to the throne of grace in public; how ready he was in private to give a spiritual and heavenly turn to conversation; and what a faculty he had of doing it with dignity and ease." The morning Dr. Deane preached the funeral sermon, the second parish and their minister attended in a body out of respect to his memory. Notwithstanding he was for a long course of years, the most distinguished preacher in this part of the country, but two discourses of his were published, one delivered at the ordination of the Rev. Solomon Lombard in Gorham, the other to sea faring men of his own parish in 1771. Beside his clerical duties Mr. Smith was for many years, the only physician in town; in times of unusual sickness he was constantly occupied in this capacity. In Nov. 1748 he says "I am perpetually hurried with the sick; the whole practice rests on me."

During Mr. Smith's ministry there were baptized in his society, 2363 children and 31 adults, and 379 persons were admitted to the church. The following points present Mr. Smith's views of Christian doctrines.

1. That God made man after his own image, holy, just, and good, and therefore perfectly happy.
2. That man fell from this state of perfect rectitude, and thereby brought upon, or subjected himself to eternal misery.
3. That God so loved the world, that he gave his only son Christ Jesus to redeem mankind from this state of punishment for sin who made an atonement therefor by his sufferings and death, and thereby purchased the grant of repentance.
4. To enable man to repent, he promised to send his Holy Spirit to them who ask it. If ye being evil, &c.
5. Therefore to recover a state of happiness we are by the assistance of the Spirit to repent and be obedient, and by so doing, we shall obtain eternal life.

¹ Mr. Nichols graduated at H. C. in 1802, was appointed tutor at Cambridge in 1805, and continued there until he accepted the call of the first parish. He was ordained June 7, 1809. Dr. Lathrop of Boston was moderator of the council, Dr. Kirkland made the first prayer, Dr. Barnard of Salem preached the sermon, Mr. Lancaster of Scarborough made the ordaining prayer, Mr. Buckminster of Boston gave the right hand of fellowship, and Mr. Abbott of Beverly made the concluding prayer.

in 1800, the steeple and vane were repaired, and in 1803 and 1804 the remainder of the building outside and within was thoroughly painted. In 1801, the town placed a clock on the tower, the first which was introduced in the town or the State ; in 1804, a new bell was procured from England weighing over fifteen hundred pounds to supply the place of the old one which had been many years cracked.¹

Dr. Deane lived to see the parish established on a firm foundation, and its spiritual concerns in the guidance of able hands. He died on the 12th of Nov. 1814, in the 81st year of his age, and the 50th of his ministry.² It may be remarked in this connection as a striking fact that from 1727, when this society was organized by the settlement of Mr. Smith to 1833, a period of 106 years, there have been but *three* pastors over it, and during 36 years of that time, two have been associated together, while at the present moment the third is in

¹ Belknap's psalms and hymns were introduced in 1801 instead of Tate & Brady's; which in turn were superseded by Greenwood's in December 1832. "March 10, 1756, *Voted*, that £25 be raised to purchase Tate's & Brady's Psalm Book, with the tunes annexed."—*Par. Rec.*

² Dr. Deane was great grandson of John Deane, the first of the name in this country, who emigrated with his brother Walter, from Chardin, Somersetshire, Eng. in 1636. After remaining a year in Dorchester near Boston, he moved to Taunton, where he died leaving 4 sons and one daughter. Dr. Deane was the eldest son of Deacon Samuel Deane, and was born in Norton, Mass. in 1733. He graduated at H. C. in 1760 with a high reputation as a scholar, was appointed tutor there in 1763, and continued in the office until he accepted the call of the first parish the next year. While at Cambridge, he composed a Latin poem, which with a volume of complimentary effusions from the University was presented to George 3rd on his accession to the throne. The poem was highly spoken of. He also published several other poems, the longest of which was Pitchwood Hill in hexameter. His largest work and one to which he was most devoted, and which will longest preserve his memory is his "Georgical Dictionary, or New England Farmer" first published in 1790. The Dr. ardently devoted himself to agricultural pursuits and has preserved the practical results of his experiments in this valuable volume ; a new edition has lately been published by Mr. Fessenden of Boston. Beside the foregoing works the Dr. published an oration delivered July 4, 1793, an election sermon delivered in 1794, two discourses to the young men of his parish, and some other sermons. He was a man of good personal appearance and of grave and dignified deportment, but in hours of relaxation he was fond of indulging in social conversation which he enlivened with pleasantry and wit. Several anecdotes of the quickness of his repartees are remembered of him. On one occasion when he was a tutor in College, he was showing a stranger the curiosities of the Museum, among which was a remarkably long sword ; the gentleman asked the history of it. Mr. Deane replied, he believed it was the sword with which Balaam threatened to kill his ass. The gentleman replied that Balaam had no sword, but only wished for one ; true said Mr. Deane, but that is the one he wished for.

He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and

the active performance of his duties ; in no part of the time has the office been vacant. Such instances are extremely rare, a similar one probably does not exist in this country. In the offices also of the church and society an extraordinary degree of steadiness is observable ; the office of parish-clerk was held by three persons 67 years.¹ Samuel Cobb was deacon 39 years, and Samuel Freeman 44 years.

As the parish increased, the inconveniences of the old meeting-house began to be seriously felt, and in 1821 a project was suggested for altering the form of the pews to increase the accommodation of the society. This did not prevail, probably from a desire in many to erect on the site of the old house a new one more suited to the wants and condition of the parish. After much conversation and effort on the subject, the society in November 1824, came to the conclusion to build a new meeting-house on the spot occupied by the old one, to be commenced early the next spring and to be finished without delay. In pursuance of this vote, the present church was constructed of undressed granite in 1825.² The ground floor is 82 feet long by 62 feet wide, and contains 138 pews ; in the gallery there are 38 pews, beside the orchestra. The house was finished in January and dedicated February 8, 1826.³ Dr. Nichols preached on the occasion, Dr. Parker of Portsmouth read the scriptures and made the prayer.

The second parish continued to flourish under the sole charge of Mr. Kellogg for 19 years ; during the early part of this period, the

received a doctorate in divinity from Brown University. He married Eunice daughter of Moses Pearson, in 1766, but left no issue ; his wife died Oct 14, 1812, aged 87.

¹ Samuel Moody held the office 10 years, the first Stephen Longfellow 23 years, and John Frothingham 34 years.

² The corner stone was laid by the venerable Samuel Freeman in the presence of a very large assembly, May 9, 1825 ; on the south east corner under the stone, a silver plate was laid with this inscription. "This C. Stone of ye Ch. of ye 1st Par. in Port'd. was laid by the Hon. S. Freeman, May 9, 1825, on the site of the former Ch. erected in 1740, enlarged in 1759 and removed in 1825. Build. Com'e. A. Newhall, J. Richardson and J. Mussey Esqrs. 1st Pas. Rev. T. Smith ord'd. in 1727, and Sen. Coll. from 1764 to his death in 1795 with the Rev. Dr. Deane, who died in 1814, and with whom the 3rd and present Pas. the Rev. Dr. Nichols was associated in 1809. Deacons, Hon. S. Freeman and W. Storer. Par. Com. Hon. B. Potter, C. B. Brooks Esq. and J. Harrod. Treas. and Clerk C. S. Davies, Esq. (on the other side) Builders, Henry Dyer, Mason ; Nathan How, Carpenter ; Stephen Morrell, Stone Cutter."

³ The whole expense of the church including the fences and laying out the grounds around, was about \$23,000. To meet this expenditure there was

spirit which produced the separation from the old parish kept up a feeling of rivalry and opposition until both parishes had overcome the embarrassment of their affairs. When experience proved that both could be well sustained, all jealousy subsided, and the ministers interchanged labours in a spirit of harmony very acceptable to their people. In 1807, Mr. Kellogg having a desire to extend his society and to establish a branch of it at the western end of the town which was then rapidly increasing, procured the assistance of Mr. Edward Payson, with a view, if his services should be satisfactory to the parish, to have him united with himself as colleague pastor.¹ The high expectations of Mr. Kellogg in relation to Mr. Payson, were more than realised ; he entered on the duties of his profession with all the ardor of devoted feeling and threw the whole power of his enthusiastic character into the offices of his ministry. Such ardour and enthusiasm, accompanied by genius, could not but win the hearts of his hearers, and there was no hesitation on their part in giving him a call to settle over them. He accepted the invitation and was ordained as the colleague of Mr. Kellogg Dec. 16, 1807.²

Under this accession of ministerial power, the society increased very rapidly, and Mr. Payson showed that he possessed the elements of a powerful and persuasive minister ; his society and church became by far the largest in the State, and himself the most popular preacher of his day.³ The meeting-house was enlarged in 1807, to accommodate the increased members of the society ; it was divided at the first bay before the pulpit, and 32 new pews on the ground floor were added and sold for the benefit of the parish. The house has within a few years undergone an entire change in its interior arrangement. Amidst the great success produced by the zeal

apportioned upon the pews \$16,500 and \$5,789 were raised by selling the right of choice in the pews ; the highest sum paid for a choice was \$90 ; the pews were distributed by auction January 1826.

¹ Mr. Payson graduated at Harvard College in 1803, and was engaged by Mr. Kellogg to come directly to Portland and take charge of the Academy, in which he continued 3 years. About the commencement of his 3d year, his views of religion were established and he made an open profession of his faith. From this period he employed his leisure time until his engagement at the Academy ceased, in the study of theology, which he completed with his father at Ringe, in N. H.

² Mr. Payson's father preached an interesting sermon on this occasion. Mr. Kellogg offered the consecrating prayer, and Dr. Buckminster of Portsmouth, delivered the charge. Mr. Payson's salary was \$1000 ; Mr. Kellogg having relinquished \$400 of his, reserving but \$300 for himself.

³ By an arrangement between themselves, the senior pastor officiated in the morning and the junior in the afternoon, that there might be no uncertainty

and ardour of Mr. Payson, and while an apparent harmony existed in the society, symptoms of disunion suddenly appeared, the cause of which is not fully developed, and Mr. Kellogg's connection with the church and society was dissolved in December 1811. The plan which had been fondly cherished by the senior pastor of extending the society and forming a branch in the westerly part of the town was abandoned. The whole of the laborious duty now devolved upon Mr. Payson, which he continued to discharge with renewed assiduity and zeal until he wore himself out in the service, and died October 22, 1827.¹

It was in the early part of Mr. Payson's ministry that the line of distinction on religious sentiments became decisively marked between the first and second parishes. This was particularly exhibited at the council which met for the ordination of Mr. Nichols. Mr. Payson believed it to be his duty to withhold his assent to the ordination of that gentleman, on the ground that he was propagating an error, in fact, that he was not a christian minister. Previous to that time there had been an interchange of services between the ministers of the two societies, and although it was understood that Dr. Deane entertained views more favorable to the liberal scheme of christianity than Mr. Kellogg or Mr. Payson, it did not interrupt christian fellowship between them. After that time the narrow breach widened to a gulph, and in one parish what was moderate Calvinism has become decidedly unitarianism, and in the other the same moderate Calvinism has risen into the firm orthodox scheme, which has excluded from its communion and its pulpits the professors of the other sect.² In building up this system, Mr. Payson bore no inconsiderable share and to which his enthusiasm gave energy and an informing spirit.

The Rev. Bennett Tyler, president of Dartmouth College succeeded Mr. Payson in the pastoral charge of the second parish ; he was

when the latter was to preach. One of the converts, a man of some distinction observed, "Mr. Kellogg gets the sinner down in the morning and in the afternoon Mr. Payson comes and jumps on him."

¹ Several of Mr. Payson's discourses were published during his life time, and had an extensive circulation, particularly one before the Bible society, and another to seamen. After his death two volumes of his sermons and a memoir of his life were published under the direction and for the benefit of his widow.

² In 1811 at a meeting of the association of ministers in this county, Mr. Kellogg and Mr. Payson negatived the appointment of Mr. Nichols to preach in their pulpit.

invited in May 1828, and was installed in Sept. of that year. The Rev. Dr. Beecher of Boston preached the sermon ; he continues to be the minister of the society.

In 1807, a new congregational society was organized, the meetings of which were held at first in a hall ; their first preacher was Rev. Jotham Sewall. The meeting-house in Congress-street, now belonging to the third parish, was commenced the same year, and the next spring they were incorporated as the "*Third Congregational Society in Portland.*"¹ They had no regular minister until 1810, when the Rev. Nathan S. S. Beeman was ordained as their pastor. But next year his health being much impaired he took a journey south, and finding it so much benefitted by a change of climate, that he requested and received a dismissal in 1812.² After this unfortunate event, the members of the society were scattered among other parishes ; the church consisting of twenty-five or thirty members, by advice of council, communed with the church of the second parish, and eventually amalgamated with them ; in 1814, the society terminated its corporate existence by a dissolution of its charter.

The *Chapel Congregational Society* was formed on the 18th of March 1812, by the secession of Deacon James Jewett and thirty-one others from the second church, who formed themselves into a distinct society under the above name. The dismissal of these persons was procured by the aid of an ecclesiastical council, which proceeded at the same time to instal Mr. Kellogg as the pastor of this society, he having received and accepted their unanimous call.³ This small body was joined by some members from the second and third parishes, and their meetings were held in the house of the third society ; the same year an act of incorporation was obtained. It was the design of this society to build a house in the southwesterly part

¹ The meeting-house was raised Sept. 11, 1807 ; Nathaniel Cross was the most active agent in forming this new society.

² Mr. Beeman is now settled in Troy, N. Y.

³ There was for some time a reluctance shown to dismiss the members of the second church who had applied repeatedly to have it done ; at length a council was called by the dissatisfied members, consisting of pastors and delegates from the first and second churches in Falmouth, the first and second churches in Scarborough, the churches in Buxton, Standish, Limerick, Biddeford, and Cape Elizabeth. At the installation which took place on the 18th of March, Mr. Miltimore of Falmouth preached the sermon, Mr. Lancaster of Scarborough delivered the charge, Mr. Marrett of Standish the fellowship of the churches, and prayers were offered by Messrs. Bradley of Falmouth, Coffin of Buxton, and Tilton of Scarborough.

of the town as had been contemplated by Mr. Kellogg, when the connection was formed between him and Mr. Payson. But the war and commercial embarrassments taking place blasted at once all the hopes of giving strength to their society by the erection of a house of worship in a part of the town where one was much needed, and they reluctantly accepted the offer of the third society to take the conveyance of their house encumbered as it was with a heavy debt. After about six years, the fortunes of the society still continuing unfavorable, Mr. Kellogg proposed to relinquish the whole of his salary on two conditions ; one was that the creditors who had claims upon the meeting-house and were principally proprietors should accept a composition of 50 per cent. of the sums due them ; the other was, that they should settle a colleague with him to enable him to engage part of the time in the missionary service. The propositions were accepted ; the Rev. Thomas S. Murdock was invited to become colleague with the Rev. Mr. Kellogg, and the pews were sold on the expectation of his ordination for a sufficient sum to redeem the liabilities of the parish at 50 per cent. But the ordination of Mr. Murdock having been delayed by sickness in his family, the purchasers of pews declined paying for them, and the compromise was not carried into effect, so that the burden continued upon the parish. Mr. Murdock however was ordained in Sept. 1819,¹ and continued to discharge the duties of the pastoral office until March 1821, when it was dissolved by mutual consent. Mr. Kellogg again became sole pastor ; he soon procured the assistance of Mr. Whipple, a popular preacher, to whom an unanimous invitation was given, but declined. Mr. Nason supplied the pulpit a short time in 1821, during an absence of Mr. Kellogg on a mission, and on the return of the latter in December of that year, the pastoral relation at his request was dissolved.² In the spring of 1822, the Rev. Thomas Smith came to preach to the society, and his services were so acceptable that he

¹ The Rev. Dr. Porter of Andover preached the sermon, Mr. Lancaster of Scarborough made the consecrating prayer, Mr. Kellogg the charge, Mr. Miltimore of Falmouth gave the fellowship of the churches, and Mr. Cogswell of Saco made the concluding prayer.

² The parish committee addressed a letter to Mr. Kellogg, in which they expressed the regret of the society in parting with him, and tendering him its thanks for his faithful services ; they say, "this request, the society granted you with many painful feelings and not without honourable testimonies of your merits and services."

received a united call and was ordained July 30th of that year.¹ Some additions were made to the congregation, and several members were received into the church ; he continued his services until 1824, when the society not being able to give him a sufficient support, the connection was dissolved by mutual consent. This was their last regular minister; the society and church joined other parishes in town, about 35 of them becoming united to the second church from which twelve years before they had derived their separate existence. The church has never formally been dissolved, many of the members with the spirit of the ancient people looked forward to a brighter day when they should be reunited and again enjoy their ordinances under their own vine.² In 1825 they sold their meeting-house with its heavy incumbrance to a new society just then formed.

The *Third Congregational Society*, the former by that name having been dissolved, was established in 1825. The church consisting of twenty males and fifteen females was set off from the second church and formed on the 9th of Sept. of that year. The same year they purchased the meeting-house of the chapel society, and settled the Rev. Charles Jenkins as their pastor in Nov. 1825.³ The society increased rapidly under the pastoral care of Mr. Jenkins until Dec. 29, 1831, when they were unexpectedly deprived of his very acceptable and useful services, by his sudden death.⁴

Mr. Jenkins was succeeded by the Rev. William T. Dwight, who was ordained June 6, 1832, and is the present pastor.⁵ Since

¹ Mr. Cogswell of Saco offered the first prayer, Dr. Woods of Andover preached the sermon, Dr. Payson made the consecrating prayer, Mr. Walker of Danvers gave the charge, Mr. Cummings the right hand of fellowship, and Dr. Nichols addressed the church and people.

² The establishment of the new society in High-street, has met the wishes of several of them, whose hearts yearned to accomplish the plan so dear to their beloved pastor of planting a church in the westerly part of the town.

³ The sermon was preached by Rev. S. E. Dwight of Boston and was published. Mr. Jenkins had been settled in Greenfield, Mass. in 1820, but was dismissed in 1824 in consequence of some disagreement in the society.

⁴ Mr. Jenkins was an accomplished scholar and able preacher; he had acquired a firm and salutary influence over his people which rendered his death a severe affliction to them. He graduated at Williamstown College in 1813; at the time of his death he was 43 years old. He left a widow and 3 children. Mr. Jenkins edited 2 volumes of Rev. Dr. Payson's sermons published for the benefit of his widow; and a posthumous volume of his own sermons have been published to assist his own family.

⁵ Rev. Dr. Tyler preached the sermon, the charge was delivered by Rev. Mr. Chapin of Pownal, the right hand of fellowship was given by Rev. Mr. Barstow of N. H. Mr. Dwight is a son of the late President of Yale College and was educated for the law, which he practised some years in Philadelphia.

this parish purchased the meeting-house they now occupy, they have made extensive improvements, which have rendered it handsome and convenient, and the society is in a flourishing condition.

In 1830, the second parish having become so large as not to be conveniently accommodated in their house of worship, and many of the members living at a remote distance from it in the upper part of the town; a number of them held a meeting in December to take into consideration the expediency of forming a new society and erecting another church at the west end of the town. The plan met with general approbation, and committees were raised to carry the design into execution. In the following January a lot of land was purchased in High-street, and the handsome and commodious building now occupied by the society was erected in the ensuing season.¹ The society was incorporated under the general statute, February 11 1831, by the name of the "High-street church." In September a church was formed consisting of 27 male and 37 female members, set off from the second and third congregational churches, who were organized as a separate church by an ecclesiastical council. The house was dedicated in January 1832, on which occasion a sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Tyler, and prayers were offered by Rev. Messrs. Cummings and Cox. In February the society invited Rev. Willard Child of Pittsford, in Vermont, to take the pastoral charge over them, but he declined, and in June following the Rev. George C. Beckwith of Andover received a call to be their minister, which he accepted, and was installed August 8, 1832.²

¹ The corner stone was laid by Albion K. Parris, May 28 1831, after some appropriate remarks by him, and an address by the Rev. Dr. Tyler of the second church. Several coins of the year were deposited beneath the stone, and a silver plate bearing the following inscription, "This corner stone of the High Street Church in Portland, was laid by *Albion K. Parris*, May 28th, 1831. *Building Committee*, Nehemiah Cram, Wm. Wood, John A. Smith, Mason Greenwood, Oliver B. Dorrance; Nathan How, *Superintendent*. *Parish Committee*, Henry Goddard, John Bartells, Eben Steele, Ezekiel Day, *Treasurer*. William Cutter, *Clerk*. *Building Contractors*, Ebenezer Wilson, *Master Mason*, Eli Webb, *Master Joiner*." The building is constructed of brick, with one course of long windows; it is 84 feet by 68; the front presents a beautiful pediment supported by six wooden columns of the Doric order, surmounted by a belfrey, and a short spire. The whole cost of the building was \$15,000. The parish have procured a bell, and an excellent organ made by Edwards of Gorham, which cost \$1400.

² The introductory prayer on this occasion was offered by Rev. Mr. Riggs of Gray, sermon by Rev. Dr. Edwards of Andover, consecrating prayer by Rev. Mr. Chapin of Pownal, charge by Rev. Mr. Johnson of Saco, right hand of fellowship by Rev. Mr. Dwight of the third parish, address to the church and society by Rev. Dr. Tyler, and concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Pomeroy of Gorham.

These are all the congregational societies which have been established here; we shall now endeavour to present a brief view of those of other sects which now divide the town. The first in order of time is the Methodist society.

The first Methodist sermon ever preached in Maine was at Saco Sept. 10 1793, by Elder Jesse Lee of Virginia. He had been principally instrumental in forming the societies of this order in the New-England States, which he commenced in Connecticut in 1789. At a conference held in Lynn in 1793, this zealous disciple of Wesley was appointed to travel through Maine. In a tour of several months in this State, he went as far east as Castine, and preached almost every day to such collections of people as he could draw together. A circuit was immediately formed on the Kennebec called "Readfield Circuit," and a preacher sent to them.¹ The Portland circuit established in 1794 was the next, and in 1795 a *class* was formed in this town, and in December of the same year the first quarterly meeting held in the State, assembled at Poland. Elder Wager was appointed the travelling preacher in this circuit. On Elder Lee's first visit here he preached several times in the second congregational meeting-house; subsequently he preached in the court house and sometimes in a private house in Essex-street. The first society was organized by Elder Wager in 1795, and consisted of six persons. They struggled along through many difficulties and with a slow progress for nine years, at the end of which time the number of members had increased to but *eleven*.²

In 1804 however, their prospects began to brighten, Major Daniel Ilsley purchased and presented to the society, the house which had been previously occupied by the episcopalians, which was removed to Federal-street and soon filled by a respectable congregation. This was the first house of worship which the society had owned. The Rev. Joshua Taylor now became the stationed preacher, and the church which at the commencement of Mr. Taylor's ministry consisted of but eleven, increased in two years to sixty-four. In 1808, the society having become so numerous as to require larger

¹ Elder Wager was appointed preacher; the next year Enoch Mudge of Lynn, one of the first fruits of Elder Lee's preaching at Lynn, was sent to Readfield.

² In 1797 the persons who had associated together, were received into the Methodist Episcopal Church as one of the united societies.

accommodations than the old house afforded, made arrangements for the erection of a more spacious one. Trustees were chosen to superintend the concerns of the society according to the discipline of that order, and a year or two after, the house now used by the society in Chestnut-street was erected, and on the 17th of February 1811 was dedicated by Rev. E. Kelby.¹ The society kept on steadily increasing; in February 1821 they became incorporated. Twice the house in Chestnut-street was enlarged, and at length it became necessary to furnish still more room, when the society with great spirit and unanimity erected the neat and handsome brick church on the corner of Pleasant and Ann-streets in 1828. Both these houses are well filled, and the society is in a flourishing condition.²

Baptists. The first Baptist society organized in Maine was at Kittery in 1682, but the persecution was so great at that time on the part of government, that in about a year afterwards, the minister, Mr. Screven, and the greater part of his church went to South Carolina and established themselves on Cooper's river, near where Charleston now stands. No further movements were made by persons of this persuasion for more than 80 years. In 1767, the Rev. Hezekiah Smith of Haverhill, came to Maine to propagate the views of the baptists, and contributed to the formation of a society in Berwick. At the same time he extended his visit to this town, but without any visible success. Mr. Deane was earnestly solicited by one or two persons to invite Mr. Smith to preach in his pulpit, but he declined doing it. In 1771 Mr. Smith came here again and preached to a few persons collected at John Burnham's house. If any effort was made at this time to collect a society here, it was wholly unsuccessful.³

¹ The trustees were Wm. Waterhouse, Thomas Delano, Wm. True, Thomas Runnels, Samuel Homer, Lemuel Gooding, and Thomas Dodge.

² The following table will show the progress of this society in the State. In 1795 members 318, stat. preach. 4, 1822 members 6,524 stat. preach. 41
 1800 " 1,197, " 10, 1831 " 13,478 " 91
 1816 " 3,464, " 27

This does not include the local preachers, who are as numerous as the stationed preachers; the latter are supported by voluntary contributions. The Maine Annual Conference of this connection is composed of all the travelling methodist ministers in the State.

In 1832 a newspaper was established in Portland under the auspices of this society, called the "Maine Wesleyan Journal," the first number of which was issued January 12th of that year.

³ Mr. Smith was born on Long Island, New York, April 21, 1737, graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, 1762, and died at Haverhill, Nov. 5, 1805. He gathered the first baptist society in the county of Essex in 1765. He al-

No further attempts were made here to form a society of this order for many years. In 1796, Benjamin Titcomb, Thomas Beck, and four or five others began to make religious inquiries, which resulted in their separation from the places where they had usually worshipped, and they met together for social worship at the house of Mr. Titcomb. Their exercises were carried on by prayer, singing, and reading a printed sermon ; this service they soon found cold and formal, and no additions were made to their number. They then substituted reading and explaining the scriptures for the sermon, and after the services, they conversed freely on their religious experiences. Their number now began to increase, and the private room became so crowded, that in the beginning of 1799, they held their meetings in a school-house in Union-street. A short time previous to this, one of their number had been baptized and admitted to the baptist church in North Yarmouth : the subject of baptism now earnestly engaged their attention, and their inquiries into the scriptures were particularly directed to this subject, which resulted in their conviction that baptism by immersion was the true form. In the space of 18 months, 9 persons were baptized by immersion, and the society was visited by ministers of the baptist persuasion.

About this time Benjamin Titcomb was baptized at North Yarmouth, and joined the church there, and in January 1801, received the approbation of that church to preach. The society now hired the third story of the brick building on the corner of Union and Middle-streets, and in the month of March 1801, those who had been baptized met together, signed articles of faith and agreed to unite together in church fellowship. For their regular organization, they invited a council composed of the churches of Brunswick, North Yarmouth, and New Gloucester, which assembled in Portland in July 1801, and proceeded to constitute the persons who had before associated together, " as a church of Christ :"¹ the following

ways preached without notes, and by a fine command of language, a strong and rich voice, an ardent and persuasive manner and a thorough knowledge of human nature, he acquired great influence in the denomination of which he was an ornament and support. In all the relations of life he was highly exemplary ; I can well remember the kindness of manner with which he has often patted me on the head and taken me upon his knee ; the impression of his open and amiable countenance will never be effaced from my memory.

¹ The persons who had associated together as a church were Thomas Beck, Betsey Beck, Edward Carleton, Ruth Wheeler, Sally Tukey, Thankful Butman, Lois Owen, Eleanor Riggs, Moses Cross and Mary Titcomb. Thomas

September, Benjamin Titcomb was invited to take the pastoral charge of the society.

In June 1803, the first meeting-house was erected in Federal-street ; this was one story high, it was removed in 1811, and the large and convenient church now occupied by the society was erected on the same spot.¹ At the time the first house was built, twenty-nine persons had been admitted to the church, of which one had died. In 1804, Mr. Titcomb moved to Brunswick and relinquished his pastoral care over the society. He was succeeded by the Rev. Josiah Convers who was ordained October 21, 1807, and at his own request was dismissed in 1810. In May of the same year, the Rev. Caleb Blood took the pastoral office, in which he continued until his death, March 6, 1814.² The pulpit was supplied by occasional preaching until Nov. 1815, when the Rev. Thomas B. Ripley commenced preaching to the society, and was ordained July 1816.³

Mr. Ripley was very popular and successful as a preacher ; during his ministry of 12 years, 219 persons were added to his church, of which 55 were the fruits of his first year's labour. Mr. Ripley's connection with the society terminated on occasion of some unhappy disagreement in 1828 ; in March of that year he tendered a resignation of his office which was accepted. He left the society with the deep and lasting regret of many of its members, to whom he had endeared himself by the practice of those virtues which adorn a man and a christian ; his truly catholic spirit and amiable deportment extended the circle of his friends wide beyond the precincts of his parish.⁴

Mr. Ripley was succeeded by the Rev. Ebenezer Thresher jr. of Providence, R. I. who was ordained Dec. 17, 1828. He held the office but 15 months, when the connection by mutual consent was dissolved. On the 3d of November 1830, the Rev. George Leon-

Beck and Edward Carlton were chosen deacons July 21, 1802. Deacon Carlton died in 1825, and Deacon Beck in 1830, aged 70.

¹ A handsome tower was added to this house and furnished with a bell in 1831.

² Mr. Blood when he died was in the 60th year of his age, and 38th of his ministry. He was deeply lamented by his society and friends.

³ The Rev. Dr. Baldwin of Boston preached the sermon. The society was incorporated in 1820.

⁴ Mr. Ripley is now settled in Bangor.

ard of Salem, having accepted the invitation of the society, was installed; the sermon and address to the pastor were delivered by the Rev. Rufus Babcock of Salem. Mr. Leonard's services were peculiarly acceptable to his people, but in the midst of his usefulness, they were suddenly deprived of them by his death, which took place in Worcester, Mass. Aug. 12, 1831. His remains at the request of his widow were brought to this place, and funeral solemnities were performed over them at the meeting-house, and were followed to their final resting place by a large portion of the church and congregation.

It was not until more than a year afterwards that Mr. Leonard's place was supplied. Rev. Mr. Stow of Portsmouth was invited to become their pastor, but declined. In Sept. 1832, the Rev. John S. Meginnis the present minister, having accepted the invitation of the society, was ordained, on which occasion the Rev. Dr. Wayland, President of Brown University, preached the sermon.¹ The whole number of persons who had been received into this church from its organization to Oct. 28, 1830, was 389, of whom 230 then remained, 61 having died, and the remainder 98, having been dismissed to other churches, or excluded from their communion.

Christians. A society was established here in 1810, which has borne the several names of *Christians*, free-will baptists, and the union society. Twelve persons on the 11th of January united themselves together and mutually agreed to drop all party names and to resume the ancient name of *Christians*, by which the disciples of Jesus were known in the times of the apostles. They adopted the most liberal principles, admitting to their communion professed christians of all denominations. Having no formulary or creed, and under no ecclesiastical government, they take the scriptures for their sole rule of faith. Many of this society here and in other places having separated themselves from Calvinistic baptist societies, and giving to their members the election of baptism by sprinkling or immersion, they have often been called free-will baptists. The society here first united under the preaching of Elias Smith, who was formerly a Calvinistic baptist preacher, and who has acquired some celebrity as an itinerant preacher. His people did not embrace all the tenets of that singular man, but felt themselves at liberty to receive what they

¹ Mr. Meginnis is a native of Pittsburg, Penn.

approved, and to reject what they believed to be error. He continued with them about a year, when he moved to Philadelphia.

Elder Samuel Rand was soon after invited to take the pastoral care of the church and congregation ; under his judicious and liberal administration the society increased and flourished for many years. After the methodists moved into their new house, this society occupied the old episcopal church until 1817, when they purchased the old court house, which they moved to Court-street and made of it a neat and convenient house of worship. In 1827 their society had increased so much that they required more spacious accommodations, and in that year they erected the large and convenient house with a tall and graceful spire, now occupied by them in Casco-street. A bell was procured by a general subscription, and the town placed a clock in the tower. The house was dedicated Oct. 18, 1827. The society was now highly flourishing and gave promise of increasing numbers and usefulness. But unfortunately in 1829, a division took place, which produced a separation of part of the parish and the formation of a new society. The seceders erected in 1830 a neat meeting-house in Temple-street, called the "Christian Chapel" and settled Elder Shaw over them, who continued to be their minister until 1833, when he was succeeded by Elder Tobey.

Mr. Rand remained with the society in Casco-street until his death, which took place Oct. 10, 1830.¹ The Rev. Charles Morgridge, their present minister, took charge of the society as successor to Mr. Rand in 1831. At the time of the separation above noticed, the church consisted of about 300 communicants, about half of whom seceded. The seeds of this division had been some time maturing throughout the whole of this denomination ; one part being much more strict than the other, were desirous of introducing narrow rules of discipline, and of excluding instrumental music from their churches, and even unconverted persons from taking part in the singing. It is also the opinion of this party that their ministers have no peculiar privilege or authority in church discipline, but that any member may

¹ Mr. Rand was born in Chester, N. H. Sept. 17, 1784; he joined the society of Christians in 1805, and commenced preaching in Gilmanstown, N. H. in 1807. He received ordination in Portsmouth in 1809. During the 20 years of his ministry in this town, he acquired the friendship and esteem of persons of all denominations, who formed his acquaintance, and was a useful and faithful minister. While connected with this society he baptized 325 persons.

improve his gifts, as they term it, as he has inclination and opportunity. They objected to Mr. Rand that he took too much lead in the meetings, and thought any other person should have as much liberty to speak as the minister. The liberal party have taken precisely opposite views of these subjects, and while they wish to be free from the trammels of creeds and ecclesiastical authority, they are desirous of having their meetings conducted by a regular preacher.

The oldest society in the christian connection, was formed at Portsmouth, N. H. in March 1803. The brethren professed to renounce all impositions of mere human authority in matters of faith and conscience. A similar movement, not by concert, was made about the same time in other parts of the United States. The members composing this connection have been variously estimated at 25,000, 30,000, and 150,000 communicants, with 200 or 300 ministers, and from 1000 to 1500 churches. The more correct estimate seems to be 150,000 communicants and 1500 churches.

Universalists. The society of Universalists was established and incorporated under the act concerning parishes, in 1821. The same year they erected their house of worship on the corner of Pearl and Congress-streets, which is finished by an elevated spire ; it is constructed of wood one story high, with long windows and without side galleries, is 75 feet in length and 44 in width. It cost \$6000, and was dedicated August 16, 1821. A bell was furnished for the tower, by subscription, weighing 1236 lbs.

In August 1821 the Rev. Russell Streeter took the pastoral charge of the society and continued to discharge its duties until May 1827, when at his request he received a dismission.¹ In July following he was succeeded by the Rev. John Bisbe. The society was in a flourishing condition under the preaching of Mr. Bisbe, who was a talented and popular minister ; but they were doomed to a severe disappointment by the sudden death of their pastor in the midst of his duties and his days, March 8 1829.² After this, until the sum-

¹ The installation services were performed by Rev. Mr. Ballou of Boston, and Rev. Mr. Streeter of Portsmouth. Mr. Streeter is a native of Vermont, and is now preaching in Shirley, Mass.

² Mr. Bisbe was born in Plympton, Mass. in 1793, was graduated at Brown University, and commenced the study of law in the office of judge Morton of Mass. Before completing his studies, he was attracted to the study of divinity, which he pursued with great ardour, embracing the doctrines of the final restoration. In 1824 he was settled in Hartford, Conn. from which place he came here on the invitation of this society.

mer of 1831, the pulpit was principally supplied by Rev. William I. Reese, but the health of his family not permitting him to remain, he was dismissed at his own request, and the Rev. Menzies Rayner, the present minister, was invited to supply his place. He came from Hartford, Conn. and took charge of the society in Sept. 1831.

Swedenborgians. A small society of Swedenborgians has recently been established in town. In the winter of 1824—25, Dr. Timothy Little having met with the writings of the founder of this sect, became deeply interested in them and was convinced of their genuineness and truth. He led some others to their perusal, and in the following year, he, with three others, held regular meetings on Sabbath evenings to read and converse upon the doctrines of the New Church. Others successively attended the meetings, until the number had sufficiently increased to induce them to hold their services in public, which commenced in June 1829. On Sunday August 21, 1830, twelve persons received baptism and were constituted a society in the New Jerusalem Church. Since that time, although the number of the professors has not increased, yet more now attend upon the public services than at any former period. Their meetings are held in the vestry of the Methodist church in Cumberland-street, and are conducted by prayer, reading selections from the bible and the works of Swedenborg ; and Dr. Little, who is the leader of the service, occasionally preaches a discourse written by himself. They have occasional visits from regular preachers of their order, who officiate to the society.

Roman Catholics. The number of emigrants, especially of the Irish nation, having become considerably numerous in town, they felt a desire of enjoying in this their adopted country, the religious consolations of their beloved church. As soon as their situation and wishes were made known to the Rev. Mr. Cheverus, the late amiable and accomplished Bishop of Boston, he came here in 1822 and established a society under the patronage of the Roman See. The society was small and poor ; they held their meetings, until 1828, in a room in Hay-market row, and were visited every year by Bishop Cheverus, until his return to France.

A small brick church was erected in State-street four or five years ago, under the direction of the society, by subscriptions collected in Boston and other places, which were liberally aided by the protestants of this town. About \$1400 have been expended upon it, but

it is not completed, the poverty of the society retarding the work. It is contemplated to call it the Church of St. Dominic, but it will not receive its name according to the usage of the Roman church until it is finished and dedicated.

They have no regular preacher ; they belong to the Diocese of Boston, which comprehends all New-England, and are under the immediate care of Rev. Charles D. French and the Rev. Mr. McNama, whose mission extends from Dover in N. H. to Eastport in this State. Before Mr. French came here in Sept. 1827, they were occasionally visited by the Rev. Dennis Ryan of Whitefield, in the county of Lincoln. The Rev. Benedict Fenwick, the present Bishop of Boston, has made three visits to this part of his charge, one in 1827 and two in 1830 ; in the last he remained four weeks, preaching four Sabbaths and administering confirmation and other ordinances. The society at present consists of about three hundred persons, most of whom are natives of Ireland or their descendants.¹

Mariners' Church. The number of religious societies in town at the commencement of 1833, was fourteen, as follows: four of congregationalists, two of methodists, two of christians, one episcopalian, one baptist, one of friends, one universalist, one Swedenborgian and one Roman catholic—each of which except the Swedenborgians is accommodated with a convenient house of public worship. Beside these there is a society for the purpose of providing religious instruction for seamen, incorporated in 1827, by the name of the trustees of the mariners' church.

A large and splendid building was erected by this society in 1828, which contains a very convenient chapel for public worship and suitable rooms for seamen's schools, and the use of the marine society. There are also connected with it some spacious stores, offices and a market-house. The building cost \$33,000, and was erected partly by contribution and partly by means raised on a pledge of the property to be refunded from the future income by rents, &c.

The object of the society meets with universal approbation, and is one in which all persons engaged, however remotely, in commercial

¹ Bishop Fenwick is a native of Maryland. Mr. French is a native of Ireland, and is a son of a bishop of the Church of England. He received his religious education at Lisbon in Portugal, and is a friar of the order of St. Dominic. Mr. McNama is a secular clergyman.

pursuits are interested. To furnish religious instruction to a class of people, to whom so much property is confided, and who from their irregular mode of life are subjected to unusual temptations, is entitled to unqualified support.

The building has a stone front on Fore-street of three elevated stories, surmounted by a handsome pediment, and occupies the whole front between the avenues on to Long and Commercial wharves, being a distance of 61 feet, and extending down those avenues about the same number of feet. On the rear and sides, which are of brick, it is 4 stories high. The building is a fine specimen of architecture and an ornament to the city.

¹ In 1828, a society of coloured people was formed and incorporated by the name of the *Abyssinian Religious Society*. They commenced the same year, by subscription, a house of worship on Munjoy's hill, which is not yet completed. They have occasionally had preaching in the house, but no regular minister, and the spirit which prompted the undertaking has altogether subsided; it can now hardly be numbered among the religious societies of the city.

CHAPTER 13.*Separation of Maine from Massachusetts.*

As Portland bore a conspicuous part in the history of the separation of this State from Massachusetts, and as we have in the first part of this work given an account of our earliest connection with that Commonwealth, we may be pardoned for introducing a chapter devoted to a summary view of the dissolution of that ancient union.

After the close of the war, the separation of Maine, which then consisted of what were called the "three eastern counties," viz. York, Cumberland and Lincoln, from Massachusetts, early occupied the attention of people in the District. The first public suggestion made on the subject was in the following acrostic, published in the Falmouth Gazette Feb. 5, 1785.

F rom th' ashes of the old, a *Town* appears,
 A nd *Phœnix* like, her plump head she rears.
 L ong may she flourish; be from war secure;
 M ade rich by commerce and agriculture;
 O 'er all her foes triumphant; be content
 U nder our happy form of government;
 T ill (what no doubt will be her prosp'rous fate)
 H erself's the mistress of a rising *State*.

On this hint a writer over the signature¹ of "A Farmer," entered at once on the discussion of the subject, and in his communication puts the following queries: "Have we not good harbours and well situated for fishery, and a foreign trade, and materials for ship building and the lumber business? Have we not a great tract of uncultivated land with only a few roads into the wilderness? If so how are these natural advantages to be made useful to us, or to the public, but by giving the greatest encouragement possible to people, to cultivate the wild land and bring the lumber to the markets? How is it possible to accomplish these valuable ends in any other way so well as by restoring to the province of Maine its ancient privileges?"

The discussion thus opened was pursued with great spirit and considerable ability, in which the advantages contemplated from a local government in the District were fully set forth. The prin-

¹ This writer in another communication remarks, that the separation "was contemplated before the war."

pal objections urged were, that it was too early to agitate the question, the people needed time to recover from the agitation and losses of war, and that the expenses of supporting a separate government would be greatly enhanced. A writer, who adopted the signature *Impartialis*, and who wrote with much candor, estimated the difference of expense between an independent government and a continuation with Massachusetts at £2500. He put the proportion then paid by this District to the treasury of Massachusetts at £1000, being one tenth of the whole amount, and the expense of supporting a separate government at £3500 ; he was followed by another writer of more sanguine temperament, who, admitting the correctness of much of the calculation of *Impartialis*, yet by cutting off some items of expenditures and reducing others, he made the excess for the maintenance of a local government to be but £1530.¹ This it will be perceived was more than double the actual expense the District was then paying for the benefits of a free representative system. This difference in expense was to be more than compensated, by the superior inducements held out for immigration, improvement of roads, and the better application of laws to the peculiar situation and wants of the territory.

Some laws had been enacted in Massachusetts, which were considered at the time by many people here injurious to our trade and oppressive in their operation, among these were the stamp, the lumber, the navigation and excise acts ; but the lumber and navigation acts which were considerably complained of at the time, have been sanctioned by experience, and confessedly laid deep and strong the foundations of our prosperity. Before that time British vessels were allowed to come to our ports and take lumber, upon the dimensions of which there were no restrictions. This act excluded British vessels, because ours were excluded from the colonies of Britain and provided that no lumber should be shipped unless the different species corresponded with the standard fixed by law. These were at first felt to be grievances, and thought to be unwarrantable restraints

¹ Both writers put down the governor's salary at £200, the secretary at £150, four judges for the supreme court at £630, that is three at £150 each, and the chief justice at £180. The above estimate was exclusive of the pay of the representatives in each case, because as they were paid by their respective towns the item was supposed to be balanced. Another writer reduced the excess by a closer calculation to £622, which he balanced by the advantage "of expending the money among ourselves."

upon trade, as is every regulation when first adopted, which interferes with our natural rights ; but they were measures of protection, and experience confirmed their wisdom.

Under these feelings of discontent, the discussion of the separation question was pushed on, and all the advocates for the measure were anxiously looking forward for some section of the District to take the lead in the measure. One writer on the 27th of Aug. 1785, observes, “I am convinced that the minds of the people are now ripe for the important question—and that a *beginning* is only necessary to ensure a speedy and happy *completion* of the measure now in contemplation: this *beginning* must and will be made *somewhere*. *Orientalis* mentioned *York*; but they hitherto have declined. I wish as I ever have done, that Falmouth might have the honour of taking the *first step*. If they likewise decline, I would by no means have that operate as a hindrance to those other towns, that are now waiting and wishing to follow them.”

Other propositions were made for the purpose of ascertaining the sense of the people upon the project, which at last resulted in the following notice, which appeared in the Falmouth Gazette of Sept. 17, 1785, without date or signature : “ Agreeable to a request, made and signed by a large and respectable number of persons, to the printers of this Gazette, the inhabitants of the three counties of *York, Cumberland* and *Lincoln*, are hereby notified, that so many of them as incline, or can conveniently attend, are requested to meet at the meeting-house of the Rev. Messrs. Smith and Deane, in Falmouth, on Wednesday the fifth day of October next, to join in a **CONFERENCE**, then and there to be held, on the proposal of having the said counties erected into a *separate government*; and if it should be thought best, to form some plan for collecting the sentiments of the people on the subject, and pursue some regular and orderly method of carrying the same into effect.”

The request to the printer to make this notice was signed by the most respectable men on the Neck.

On the day appointed a number of persons from different parts of the District assembled at the meeting-house of the first parish in this town.¹ They chose Peleg Wadsworth chairman, and discussed the subject of separation in a dispassionate manner ; after which a com-

¹ About 30 persons were convened. (Perley.)

mittee of seven was chosen to prepare a circular letter to be sent to every town and plantation in the three counties, inviting them to send delegates to a convention, to be held at the same place, on the first Wednesday of January 1786, "to consider the expediency of said counties being formed into a separate State."

Some writers endeavored to resist the current which seemed to be setting in favor of separation, believing that the time had not arrived for an event which they admitted would one day take place. "A friend to Justice" observed, "The United States are but just emerging from a cruel and expensive war ; in which, perhaps, but few parts of America have been greater sufferers than the inhabitants of this eastern tract. Our treasures are exhausted ; commerce embarrassed, money extremely scarce, and taxes enormously high ;" he further observed that although ingenious estimates had been made, he did not believe that taxes would be lightened. He proposed instead of calling a convention to consider of a separation, that the people should unite in a petition to the legislature for a removal of all unnecessary restrictions and burdensome inequalities from this part of the Commonwealth. Among the grievances complained of as existing, were the following : that the records of the supreme court were kept at Boston, to which it was necessary to go to get all papers necessary for evidence ; that the expense of returning executions so great a distance caused a burdensome expense which fell generally on the poor ;¹ that but one supreme court was held a year in York and Cumberland, and none in Lincoln ; that the distance from the seat of government and the infrequency of conveyance prevented their receiving the enactments of the government in due season. Public opinion was in a most unsettled state on the question, and many towns declined sending delegates to the convention.² This town, at a meeting called for the purpose, elected Peleg Wadsworth, Stephen Hall, John Waite, Enoch Ilsley and Samuel Freeman as delegates, and a committee was appointed to draw instructions to be given them ; the instructions reported by the committee were unsavourable to separation ; when the report was announced, the article under

¹ It was said that the service of a writ of £4 returnable in the old Commonwealth, was 40s. and the return of an execution from the eastern extremity of the country £3.

² About half the towns and plantations only where represented. *Fal. Gaz. Jan. 7, 1780.*

which the choice was made was again called up and dismissed ; the persons chosen however, took seats in the convention. This body met at the time appointed, Jan. 4, 1786, and was organized by the choice of William Gorham of Gorham, president and Stephen Longfellow jr. of the same town, clerk. A committee of nine was then chosen to state the grievances under which the eastern counties laboured in their connection with Massachusetts, and to form an estimate of the expense of a separate government. The committee reported the several subjects of grievance which followed from their connection with Massachusetts, but avoided making any estimate of the expense of an independent government, on the ground that it was uncertain what form the people would adopt. The convention added to the report a vote recommending a full representation of all the towns to the general court, and another earnestly inviting them to send delegates to an adjourned meeting of the convention to be held in September following. They adjourned without testing the opinions of the members upon the question of separation ; it having been thought advisable from the small number present, not to bring the subject immediately before them.¹

The governor of Massachusetts, at the opening of the session in 1786, noticed the attempts at separation in his speech to the general court, and a committee was raised to report a bill declaratory of the allegiance which the inhabitants owed to the government, and of the ill consequences of a dismemberment of the Commonwealth. During the interval of adjournment, the merits of the question were discussed with more feeling and more ability than at any previous period, and all the arguments adduced on both sides which the case seemed to admit. Judge Thatcher of Biddeford, took an active part in the discussion. This town—the separation from Falmouth having then taken place—appointed new delegates, viz. Peleg Wadsworth, Samuel Freeman, Stephen Hall, Daniel Davis, and Stephen Codman, who,

¹ The number of delegates chosen was 10 from York, 12 from Cumberland and 11 from Lincoln, about 20 attended ; the largest towns in the District, as York, Wells, Falmouth, Scarborough and North-Yarmouth, were in the opposition. Only three towns in York were represented, viz. Fryburg, Brownfield and Wells ; the county of Lincoln had the largest representation. North-Yarmouth transmitted to the convention a letter, assigning their reasons for declining to send a delegate, and for their opposition to the measure. They supposed that the charges of government would be at least four times as much as then paid ; another reason was, "the want of a sufficient number of gentlemen of ability in important matters of government, which "must render their councils weak if not contemptible." *Fal. Gaz. March 9, 1786.*

after a protracted and animated debate in town meeting, were instructed to oppose "to the utmost of their abilities," any dismemberment of the Commonwealth. The convention, by the election of new members, being considered a new body, was reorganized by the choice of judge Gorham for president, and Stephen Longfellow jr. for clerk.¹ The convention prepared an address to be transmitted to the several towns and plantations, and the form of a petition to the Legislature, in which they say that the grievances under which the people in the District laboured, "cannot be remedied in their present connection with the other part of the Commonwealth. Our local situation, the nature of our commerce, and the jarring of our interests, render it necessary, in order to an effectual removal of them that we should be erected into an independent State." The inhabitants of the towns were requested to act upon the subject one way or the other, and transmit their proceedings to the convention at their adjournment on the 31st day of January 1787.

These proceedings were brought before the town at a meeting held in December, and a vote was taken on the abstract question of separation, which stood eleven for and fifty against the measure.²

The convention met agreeably to adjournment, and the petition to the general court for an independent government, was put into the hands of a committee to present it or not, at their discretion. The meeting was thinly attended, and was again adjourned to meet at the same place on the first Wednesday, 5th day of September following. It is not to be disguised that little success awaited upon the efforts of the friends of separation at this period; a large majority of the people were opposed to the plan, regarding it with apprehension, in consequence of the embarrassed state of the Commonwealth in its political and financial affairs. The committee, in view of this state of things, did not present the petition at the session following the adjournment, but delayed it until the next session after.³ The convention at their adjournment in September, issued an address to the

¹ The number of members returned was 5 from York, 16 from Cumberland, and 10 from Lincoln; the convention continued but two days in session.

² The votes of 32 towns were returned to the convention. Those from 8 towns were opposed to and those from 24 were in favor of the measure; the votes from these 32 towns were 618 in the affirmative, and 352 in the negative; eight towns which made no returns sent delegates—the opinion of the other towns was not ascertained; there were then 93 towns in the District.

³ Samuel Thompson was chairman of the committee.

people, stating that the petition for separation was before the general court, and that their deliberations on the subject would be assisted by being possessed of authentic information on the state of public opinion in the District relative to the question, and recommended to the inhabitants of the several towns to express their sentiments freely by subscribing *yea* or *nay* to papers which would be issued for the purpose.¹ In March 1788 the general court took up the petition and committed it to a select committee, but nothing further was done with it that session.

At the January session in 1789, the petition was recommitted after a short debate, in which Dr. Jarvis of Boston opposed the further action of the legislature on the subject, as it went, he said, to the dismemberment of the *right arm* of the Commonwealth. Mr. Bowdoin who was chairman of the committee observed, that the towns represented in the convention were but about one third of the towns in the eastern counties, and that there was only a small number of the people in favor of a separation. The prayer of the petitioners was not granted. The convention in the mean time had had several adjournments, at which there was no attendance but that of the president, secretary and the Portland members ; and after the unfavorable result of their petition, it was thought unnecessary and inexpedient to keep alive that body ; no meeting was therefore held at the time of the last adjournment.² Thus expired the first efforts to procure an independent government in Maine, which were made by a few men, who took a deep and active interest in the measure, but who were not sustained by the great mass of the people.

The next attempt emanated from a meeting of the senators and representatives of the District, held in Boston in Feb. 1791. They first endeavored to bring the subject before the general court by reviving the old petition of 1786, but it was so strongly urged that the petition did not represent the opinions of the people, that it was abandoned and a number of the representatives united in an "address to the numerous and respectable inhabitants of the great and extensive *District of Maine*," recommending all the towns "to require their

¹ The returns made under this appeal contained about 1000 names, of which about 900 were in favor of separation.

² Three members from Portland attended at the time and place appointed. One was appointed chairman, another secretary, and the third put a motion for adjournment.

selectmen to insert in their warrant for calling a town meeting, in May, for the choice of a representative, an article for their town, at such meeting to take into consideration the propriety of petitioning the general court at their next session, for their consent to our separation from Massachusetts, and of being forthwith erected into a distinct, separate, free, *sovereign* and independent State ; and that the number who may respectively vote, at such meeting, for or against the question may be taken down and minuted upon the town books, in order that the sentiments of the voters may be fully known and truly ascertained."

This recommendation received general attention, and many of the towns, especially those favourable to separation had their votes on the question recorded. In Portland, an animated discussion took place and the subject was committed to the Rev. Mr. Deane, Stephen Hall, Daniel Davis, Daniel Ilsley and Samuel Freeman, to report on the advantages and disadvantages of the proposed measure. The report of this intelligent committee embodies the principal arguments on the subject, and was favorable to separation ; they estimated the whole expense of supporting a separate government at £1972. When the report was made at an adjourned meeting, a further debate took place and on a division the vote stood 38 for and 38 opposed to separation, the moderator gave his casting vote in the affirmative.¹ The county of Lincoln was most decidedly in favour of the new government ; they suffered more inconvenience from the great distance of the seat of government and the deposit of judicial records than either of the others.

The cause was publicly advocated by Wm. Symmes, of Portland, in a series of essays over the signature of Alcibiades, and Daniel Davis, published a pamphlet of over 50 pages, in which he warmly espoused the affirmative side of the question.

Notwithstanding the subject had been so long before the public, its friends were exceedingly embarrassed by the uncertainty which hung over the true state of public opinion. They were continually met in the legislature and abroad with the objection that the majority of the people were opposed to the measure. While this state of

¹ In this debate, the expense of a separate government was strongly urged against the measure; to obviate this in some degree, one of the other side very zealous in the cause, replied that he would serve as governor two years for nothing !

things existed, it was found impossible to make much progress. They were determined to bring the matter at once to the test, and with this view the senators and representatives from Maine, at the January session of the legislature in 1792, presented a memorial in which they prayed that an order might be passed for taking the sense of the people upon the question. After debating the subject several days, the prayer of the memorial was granted by a vote 84 to 27, and the first Monday of May 1792, was appointed for the people in their several towns in the District, to give their votes for and against separation, which were required to be returned to the Secretary of State's office.

The question was now directly presented to the people in a tangible shape, they must act one way or the other ; the papers were filled with laboured communications on the subject, appealing to the passion, pride and prejudices of the people in a variety of aspects. The order did not pass the senate until March 6, so that little time was left for discussion ; but this was improved with great spirit.

The vote was taken at the appointed time, and stood in the different counties as follows :

| | | |
|------------|------------|------------|
| York | 202 yeas, | 991 nays |
| Cumberland | 618 " | 596 " |
| Lincoln | 1090 " | 501 " |
| Hancock | 163 " | 345 " |
| Washington | 1 yea, | 91 " |
| | <hr/> 2074 | <hr/> 2525 |

showing a clear plurality against the measure of 450 votes in the District.¹ This result so unexpected to the sanguine advocates of separation, suspended for a short time any further attempts on their part.

In October 1793, however, a number of persons from various parts of the District being at Portland attending court, proposed to revive the subject, and for that purpose a meeting was called at the court-house in Portland, at which Gen. Wadsworth presided, by which a large committee was chosen to correspond with the towns in the District and invite them to send delegates to a convention, to be held on the last Tuesday in Dec. of that year. The principal reason assigned for this new attempt is expressed in the first vote

¹ In Portland the vote was 86 yeas, 50 nays.

adopted by the primary meeting, "voted as the opinion of this meeting, that the time of revising the constitution of the Commonwealth, will be a proper time for erecting the five eastern counties into an independent government." Portland elected Samuel Freeman, Daniel Tucker, John Thrasher, Samuel Waldo, John Fox and John Mussey, delegates to this convention. A strong spirit of opposition existed in the town, and three meetings were called on the subject ; at the first meeting the article to choose delegates was dismissed, at the second, three were chosen, and at the third meeting three more, a much larger number was proposed with the avowed intention of voting down the project in the convention, two of the persons chosen, at least, Waldo and Tucker, were hostile to the separation.¹

The convention which assembled at this call appointed Daniel Cony chairman, and S. Freeman clerk, but not being numerously attended, it was thought expedient to do nothing more than to recommend another convention to be held in Portland on the third Wednesday of June following, to take into consideration the expediency of constituting the three counties, York, Cumberland and Lincoln, into a separate State, thus excluding the two lower counties, Hancock and Washington, which were decidedly hostile to separation in any form. To this summons there was not a full response, but fourteen towns and three plantations were represented by 25 members. This town elected five delegates, viz. Thomas Motley, Salmon Chase, James Lunt, Wm. Symmes and John Bagley. Wm. Gorham was chosen president and Nath'l Dummer of Hallowell, secretary. The members present were favourable to separation, but as there was not a full representation, they did not think it proper to come to any decision on the subject ; they therefore adjourned to the second Tuesday of Oct. 1794, after having made a new calculation of the expense of a separate government, and prepared an address to the people to unite with them in discussing the question.² The people seem to have been weary of the continual agitation of the subject.

¹ The towns represented were Fryburg, Brownfield, Waterborough, Portland, Falmouth, Gorham, Hebron, Georgetown, Hallowell, Bowdoin, Winthrop, Readfield, Monmouth, Mount Vernon and Winslow.

² Their calculation was as follows : "The amount necessary for the support of government as appears by the treasurer's report to the legislature in January last is £30,122. 13. 6. per annum. The proportion of this to be paid

At the meeting in October, twenty towns and 5 plantations were represented, the subject of separation was debated for four days, when the sentiment of the convention was digested in the form of 13 resolutions, which stated the inconveniences to which they were subjected from the union with Massachusetts, their ability to support a separate government, that their prosperity required "a total separation," "and any expedient short of that would not be salutary, but dangerous, as it might amuse and deceive the people for a while."

A committee was chosen to prepare an address, which should embody the facts contained in the resolutions, together with a revised calculation of the expense of a new government, to be sent to all the towns, with a renewed invitation to join the convention by their delegates at the adjournment on the last Wednesday in January 1795. At this adjournment an address was prepared, signed by Wm. Gorham president, attested by Salmon Chase secretary pro tem. and with the other proceedings of the convention published in a pamphlet containing 31 pages.

In the address the people were requested to think of the subject, and give in their votes upon it at the annual meeting in April; the convention was adjourned to receive the votes. Very little attention was paid to the recommendation, and the friends of the cause had the mortification of witnessing another repulse of their suit to the people. In this town the vote was taken May 6 1795, on this question, "whether it is now or soon will be expedient for the three *western* counties of the District of Maine to be separated from Massachusetts and formed into an independent State," and stood yeas 19, nays 10.¹

by the District of Maine, on the principles of the last valuation will be about £5000. An additional sum, not less we presume, than £1200 is remitted to the general treasury from this District, in duties of excise. The sum total is £6,200. The proportion of public taxes on the principles of the last valuation, to be defrayed by the counties of Hancock and Washington, is to that which is to be defrayed by the counties of York, Cumberland and Lincoln, nearly as 16 to 140. The probable expense of a new government is calculated as follows: Governor's salary £300, Lt. Governor £120, Secretary and Treasurer £300, Clerks of ditto £140, Judges of the S. J. Court £850, Attorney General £150, legislative department £1500, Clerks of both houses £60, messenger £30, contingencies £1200—£4650—difference in favour of a new government £1550."

¹The legal voters then on the question were such as paid a poll tax and another tax equal to two thirds of a poll tax. The exceedingly small vote shows that very little interest was taken on the subject in this town.

No further public movement was made until January 1797, when the subject was presented to the legislature in a number of petitions from different parts of the District, praying that the votes of the inhabitants should be given on the question. The petitions were committed and contrary to expectation, the committee reported in favor of the prayer and a resolve was passed March 2d, authorising and directing the qualified voters to assemble on the second Wednesday of May, and give in their votes on this question, "shall application be made to the legislature for their consent to a separation of the District of Maine from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and that the same may be erected into a State ?"¹

At the same session an act was passed which obviated one of the grievances that had found a place in every catalogue which had been issued by the various conventions in the District ; this was the removal of the records of the Supreme Judicial Court from Boston to the several counties to which they appertained, and the clerks of the counties were authorised to authenticate copies, which had hitherto been done in Boston. This, although public convenience and justice required it, was regarded as a sacrifice to the pending question of separation, and no doubt conciliated many opponents.

The result of this new effort was alike unsuccessful, and it was found that a majority of the people were not yet ripe for the measure.

After the unfortunate termination of this renewed experiment, the subject was permitted to repose until 1806, when a still small voice was listed in its favor, which was hushed almost as soon as uttered. In this town an article was inserted in a warrant for calling a meeting of the inhabitants, to see what steps the to vn would take in the case. The article was debated in the meeting, and the further consideration of it dismissed. Little was said in the papers on the subject at that time, but its introduction was probably a prelude to measures adopted the following winter at Boston, by a number of senators, representatives and citizens of Maine, who assembled together in the senate chamber, and passed a resolve to apply to the legislature for an order to take the sense of the people again on the subject. In pursuance of this application, a resolve was passed appointing the first Monday in April 1807, as the time for the people to give in their votes on the measure.

The question was agitated at an unfortunate time for the advocates

¹ The answer of Portland to this question was *yea* 38, *nay* 70.

of the separation ; political excitement was then raging violently, and absorbed every other subject of a public nature. Very little discussion took place in the papers, and the vote was almost silently taken. In this town, the ballot stood 73 yeas, and 392 nays, while at the same meeting the votes for governor stood for Strong 492, Sullivan 428, making an aggregate of 455 votes more than were given on the question of separation. In the 150 towns, from which returns were made, the vote was 3,370 for separation and 9,404 against it.¹

This decisive expression of public sentiment put the question, which had been before the public with little intermission for 22 years, at rest for some time, during which, the suspension of foreign intercourse and the war became more engrossing topics of consideration. But soon after the conclusion of peace in 1815, the subject was again revived, and a more organized effort was made to accomplish the object ; societies were formed in different places, public meetings were held, and leading gentlemen in the District made great exertions to arouse the people to a favorable consideration of the subject.² They succeeded in procuring a number of petitions to the legislature for a separation ; these were referred to a committee who reported favourably to the petitioners, and a day was appointed for the people to give in their votes in favor or against the measure. The whole number of votes returned on this occasion was 16,894, of which 10,393 were in favor, and 6,501 opposed to separation.³

On this state of things, the legislature passed an act regulating the principles on which a separation might take place, the detail of which it is not necessary here to give, and authorised the inhabitants to assemble in their respective towns on the first Monday in September 1816, to choose delegates to a convention to meet at Brunswick on the last Monday in September. They were also required to give their votes on the question whether it is expedient to form the District into an independent State, which votes were to be returned to said convention, and if it appeared that a majority of 5 to 4 of the votes so returned were in favor of separation, the convention was to proceed and form a constitution and not otherwise.

¹ The votes of Portland are not in the official returns.

² The Union Society established in June 1815 for this District, in a circular sent to every town, remark—"In our exertions for the general good of our country, we must keep an eye to the separation of Maine from Massachusetts. This subject will soon be spread before the people."

³ The whole number of legal voters in the District of Maine at that time was 37,858.

Under this act the people proceeded to vote and to elect delegates to the convention. The whole number of votes returned was 22,466, of which number 11,927 were in favor and 10,539 were against separation; a majority of 5 to 4 of the votes returned is 12,481 1-9, so that there was a deficiency of the number required of 554 1-9 votes. The committee of the convention, however, to whom the subject was referred, by a peculiar mode of reasoning arrived at a different conclusion. They construed the act to mean not an aggregate majority of 5 to 4 of all the votes returned, but this ratio of the majorities of the several towns and plantations. Their own language will perhaps make their meaning more clear. "As the delegates must be apportioned according to the respective majorities of their towns, so on the question of separation, the majorities of *yeas* in the towns and plantations *in favor* must be, to the majority of *nays* in those opposed as *five* to *four* of the votes returned. The corporate majorities of *yeas* must be placed in one column, and those of *nays* in the other, and each added—then as *five* is to *four*, so is the aggregate majority of *yeas* in the towns and plantations in favor, to the aggregate majority of *nays* in those opposed." The result of this calculation gave 6,031 *yeas* and 4,825 *nays*, exceeding the legislative majority by 416 votes. This report was accepted in the convention by a vote of 103 to 84; the minority entered their protest upon its journals. The convention proceeded to raise committees to draft a constitution in the recess, and to apply to Massachusetts and to Congress for the requisite sanctions; but all measures were suspended until the result of the application to the legislature of Massachusetts was known, which being unfavorable to the construction of the act given by the majority of the convention, no further proceedings were had on the subject.¹ The protest earnestly con-

¹ Of this convention Wm. King was chosen President, and Samuel K. Whiting of Portland, secretary—the votes of Portland were *yeas* 475, *nays* 201. The convention consisted of 188 members.

A committee of the Legislature of Massachusetts, to whom the subject was committed, use the following language in their report relative to the construction of the convention, they "have no hesitation in saying that the committee have misconstrued the act by which their powers were defined: that the word "majority" refers to the majority of votes returned, and not to the aggregate of local and municipal majorities: that this is a self evident position, resulting from the perusal of the act and not susceptible of illustration or contravention by any argument. That of consequence the contingency provided by the act as prerequisite to the formation of a constitution, and as a condition of the consent of this legislature, to the separation of Maine, has not occurred, and that the powers of said convention are at an end."

tended against the construction given to the word majority by the committee, and against adjournment or the appointment of committees with reference to a future meeting of the convention, declaring that the majority required by the legislature not having been obtained, the duty of the convention then terminated and "the exercise of further powers" by it, was "*usurpation*."

The legislature of Massachusetts sustained the views of the minority and resolved "that the powers of the Brunswick Convention have ceased," and that it was inexpedient for the present general court to adopt any measures in regard to the separation of the District of Maine.

Thus terminated this struggle in which the most strenuous and persevering exertions had been used, and in which, for the first time a majority in favor of separation had been obtained.

The proceedings and unfavorable result of the Brunswick Convention, for a time rendered the cause of separation unpopular, and chilled the ardour of its friends. The first attempt made to revive it was in Dec. 1817, by a committee, of which Gen. Chandler of Monmouth was chairman ; which addressed letters to gentlemen in various parts of the District, with a view to sound them and ascertain the expediency of again acting on the subject. A meeting of a number of members of the legislature, of which Gen. King was chairman, was held in Boston early in February following, before which the doings of this committee were laid, and which proceeded languidly at first to resuscitate the favourite measure. Nothing material was done until the session of the legislature in January 1819, when another meeting was held in Boston of persons friendly to separation, which appointed a committee of fifteen gentlemen, "under instructions to make preparatory arrangements for carrying into effect a separation from Massachusetts, and the establishment of an independent State government."¹

This committee published a circular in April, urging the people to active exertions in the cause, and the several towns to send a full representation to the legislature, and to forward petitions to the next session, "soliciting the passage of a law authorising the sense of the inhabitants of the District to be again taken." This appeal set the

¹ *Circular.* It is a noticeable fact that in most of the attempts at separation, the first movements proceeded from meetings held in Boston.

ball once more in full motion, and the question was discussed with much animation.

The subject came early before the legislature in June 1819, and was committed to a large joint committee, who entered immediately on the duty assigned them.¹ In a few days they reported a bill containing the conditions of separation, the majority necessary for securing the measure, the time for taking the vote, and in case of success the ulterior course to be pursued, which after slight amendments passed into a law. The act provided for taking the vote on the fourth Monday in July, and that a majority being obtained of 1500 in favor of separation, that delegates should be chosen to meet in convention at Portland, on the second Monday in October 1819, to frame a constitution for the new State. Some opposition to the passage of the law was made in both branches of the legislature of Massachusetts, but it passed by a large majority, the 9 senators and 112 of the 132 members of the house present from Maine voting in the affirmative.

As the period for testing public sentiment on the question approached, a warm and brilliant discussion of the subject took place, in which the arguments on both sides were presented in every point of view, and although former divisions of party were not allowed openly to mingle in the discussion, yet they undoubtedly had some influence on the final question; the political papers admitted communications on both sides. On the day of trial the vote was strong and decisive, giving a majority in favor of separation of 9,959.² Other proceedings were subsequently had pursuant to the act of the legislature, and the convention met at Portland October 11 1819, by which our present constitution was formed. The State was admitted an independent member of the Union by Congress March 4 1820, and became an independent State the 16th of the same month. The first election of State officers under the new constitution, took place April 3, 1820, and the first legislature convened at Portland, on Wednesday May 31st of the same year.

¹ There were about 100 petitions from incorporated towns and plantations, and others from individuals in favor of separation, and a number of remonstrances against it. The representatives from Maine were 125 for, and 25 against separation.

² The vote of Portland was 637 yeas, 188 nays; the official list of returns from the District was yeas 17,091, nays 7,132.

CHAPTER 14.

Miscellanies—Cumberland and Oxford Canal—Bridges—Academy and Schools—Library—Atheneum—Charitable Societies—Epidemics—Change of government to city form—Population and character of the inhabitants—Customs of the people at different periods—Amusements—Theatre—Conclusion.

AFTER the adoption of the Constitution of the U. S. and the political affairs of the country had become settled on a firm and stable foundation which were productive of general prosperity, our people began to look around them to increase the facilities of trade and to make improvements in their local condition. As early as 1791 a committee was chosen by several towns in this county to ascertain the practicability of opening a canal from Sebago pond to the Presumpscot river. A report was made in September of that year very favorable to the design, in which it is said that lumber, produce &c. might be brought, if the canal should be opened, a distance of 60 or 70 miles to the falls at Saccarappa. The plan was prosecuted with considerable zeal by Woodbury Storer and some others, who in 1795, obtained an act of incorporation under the name of the Cumberland Canal, to open a canal from the Sebago to the Presumpscot river at Saccarappa. Another company was incorporated at the same time, by the name of the Proprietors of the Falmouth Canal for the purpose of uniting the waters of the Presumpscot river above Saccarappa with those of Fore river.¹

But the limited capital of our people was not equal to their enterprising spirit, and subscriptions to the stock could not be obtained within the ten years fixed by the charter for the completion of the undertaking. As the time of its expiration drew near, an extension of five years was obtained, which also passed away without witnessing even a commencement of the work. The undertaking was evidently more expensive than was contemplated by its projectors and much beyond the means and resources of the country at that period. We may judge of the under estimate of the proprietors by the fact that the amount of property they were allowed by the first charter

¹ The leading persons in these projects were Woodbury Storer, Joseph Noyes, Nathaniel Deering, and Joseph Jewett.

to hold was only \$20,000, which in 1804 was enlarged to \$120,000. Mr. Storer, whose heart was bent on carrying this improvement into execution though frustrated in his first attempts, did not permit the subject to pass from his mind. During the period of commercial restrictions and war, all projects of improvement were of course suspended, but immediately after the separation of the State, when new life was sent into all the channels of industry and enterprise, the project was again revived, and in 1821 a charter was procured to construct a canal from Waterford in the county of Oxford to the navigable waters of Fore river, under the name of the Cumberland and Oxford Canal. To aid the projectors in this more extensive scheme, a lottery was granted to them in 1823, by which they were authorised to raise the sum of \$50,000 to enable them to accomplish the laudable undertaking.¹ In 1825 as a further measure to promote the design, the enterprising projectors procured the Canal Bank to be incorporated with a capital of \$300,000, of which it was one of the conditions that a quarter part of its capital should be invested in the stock of the Cumberland and Oxford Canal.²

Under these advantages and by the aid of individual subscriptions the work was commenced in 1828. In 1823 the Engineer had estimated the whole expense of the work from Sebago pond to Fore river at Stroudwater at \$137,343 ; it was eventually extended to the harbor in this town and completed in 1830 at an expense of \$206,000, and is now in successful operation.³

Among other improvements contemplated by our inhabitants at the same time, was opening new avenues to the town. The Neck was nearly surrounded by water, and the only entrances to it were by the two roads over Bramhall's hill, one leading from Stroudwater and the west, the other from the east by Back Cove. In 1791, the inhabitants held a meeting on the subject of making an avenue at the

¹ From the drawings of the Lottery and the sale of the grant, they raised \$27,000.

² As a consideration for this condition, the Bank was exempted from the payment of the usual tax to the State.

³ Mr. Storer, its early projector and faithful friend, did not live to witness the success of the undertaking ; he died in 1826. Mr. Storer came here very young from Wells during the revolution ; in 1780 he married a daughter of Dea. Benjamin Titcomb for his first wife and for his second, a daughter of James Boyd. He was for many years a respectable merchant and an active and influential citizen ; he represented the town repeatedly in the house of representatives, and the county in the Senate of Massachusetts, and brought up a large and interesting family of children, who revere his memory.

easterly end of the town to cross Back Cove between Seacomb's and Sandy points. A committee was appointed to apply to the court of sessions to have a road laid out in that direction, and another to petition the general court to assist the town by lottery or otherwise, in building a dam across the cove and erecting grist mills upon it.¹

The application for aid from government being unsuccessful, certain spirited individuals owning property in the easterly part of the town and a few at Back Cove, united in 1793 and obtained an act of incorporation to build a bridge across the Cove at their own expense. The charter was procured in February 1794, under the name of the proprietors of *Back Cove Bridge*, and in September 1796, they had pushed on their undertaking with so much expedition that the bridge was passable for teams.

At the west end of the town the owners of property assisted by persons in Cape-Elizabeth were not less enterprising; at the same session of the legislature, they procured an act of incorporation to erect a bridge across Fore river from Bramhall's point, to be called the *Portland Bridge*. The work however was not completed until 1800, when its corporate name was changed to *Vaughan's Bridge* in honour of the principal instigator of the undertaking and its chief proprietor. Its length is 2600 feet. These two bridges are supported by tolls and are the most frequented avenues into town for the eastern and western travel; they were built originally of cobb work in the manner of a wharf and filled in with earth, but have since undergone several thorough repairs and alterations. They were not profitable speculations to the original undertakers, but have both passed into other hands at such prices as to make them safe investments.

Two other bridges have since been erected, one in 1806 across the western extremity of Back Cove called *Deering's Bridge*, built by the inhabitants of Portland and Falmouth and made free; the other the *Portland Bridge*, constructed on piles across Fore river at an expense of about \$7000, under an act of incorporation granted in February 1823. There are now six avenues on the land side into town all of which are over bridges, except the old road

¹ Lotteries were then popular, and an easy mode of granting favors by government which was often adopted: our people in 1803 applied, but without success, for one to enable them to pave the streets of the town.

from Stroudwater ; three of the bridges are supported by tolls, the other two are free.

In the general spirit of improvement which was prevailing, the cause of literature was not overlooked. As the means of the people advanced, it became an important consideration with them to raise the standard of education in town, which had always been much depressed. With this view, some of our influential men, among whom the late Judge Freeman was particularly active, took measures for the purpose of establishing a higher school than had before existed here. In February 1794, they procured an act to incorporate an academy, which was placed under the visitatorial care of fifteen trustees, and measures were actively taken to raise a fund for its support.¹ The trustees were not to exceed fifteen, nor be less than eight. In 1797, the general court granted to the trustees a half township of land, provided a fund of \$3000 should be formed. This amount after considerable effort, in which Judge Freeman made unwearied exertions, was at length raised, and the half township was laid out.²

The academy was first opened under the instruction of Edward Payson in 1803, in the two story wooden building opposite the meeting-house of the third parish in Congress-street. This was occupied until 1808, when the new brick academy in the same street was finished and improved.³ This school has always been well conducted and supplied a deficiency in the means of obtaining an education, which had long been seriously felt. But three town-born young men, previous to 1800 had graduated at any college ; these were the sons of the Rev. Mr. Smith and George Bradbury. To obtain an education was a much more expensive and difficult undertaking than it now is, and but few persons of that day in comparison with the present were liberally educated⁴. Among the persons who have had charge of instruction in the academy, are the late Dr. Payson, Eben-

¹This was the 4th academy incorporated in Maine ; those preceding it were Hallowell and Berwick in 1791, and Fryburg in 1792.

²This half township was located on the eastern boundary line of the State, about 20 miles north of the monument. It was sold by the trustees to Joseph E. Foxcroft of New-Gloucester for \$4000, and by him to Samuel Parkman of Boston, and now belongs to his heirs.

³This building cost \$7,300.

⁴The following are the native inhabitants who have received a liberal education in the order of time, viz. John Smith, H. C. 1745; Peter T. Smith, H. C. 1753; George Bradbury, H. C. 1789 ; S. D. Freeman, H. C. 1800 ; Wm. Freeman, H. C. 1804 ; Isaac Foster Coffin, Bowdoin Col. 1806 ; Charles S. Daveis, B. C. 1807 ; John Mussey, B. C. 1809 ; Nathaniel Deering, H. C. 1810 ; John P. Boyd, John P. B. Storer, Charles Freeman and George Free-

ezer Adams and Nathaniel H. Carter, afterwards professors at Dartmouth College, Rev. Wm. Gregg and Nathaniel Wright. The present preceptor, Bezaliel Cushman, has faithfully and unremittingly discharged the duties of that responsible trust seventeen years. The income of the funds is small and wholly insufficient to support an instructor who is paid by tuition fees.

The immense improvements which have been made in the means of common education in this country within a few years, have not been lost sight of here ; the number and character of the schools have been brought up to the spirit of the age. From the solitary little school on the Neck, which at the close of the revolutionary war sent out its half taught urchins, the number has increased to fourteen free public schools, besides as many more of a private character. In 1829, there were thirteen free schools in town, which were attended by 1379 scholars, in two of which the higher branches of education were pursued ; since that time one of these, the classical school has been suspended from an idea that it was an useless expense. In 1831, there were fourteen free schools containing 1545 scholars : two of which were on the islands in the harbour. The appropriation for schools in 1786, the year the town was divided was £30, in 1827, it was \$5000, in 1830, \$6000. There were in 1832 eleven school-houses in town, four of which were of brick, and seven of wood. We may safely affirm that in no town of its size, is a more liberal regard bestowed upon free education, that vital element in our republican system, than in this town. Some of our private schools are of a superior order, and draw to their lectures and instructions pupils from different parts of the State. We may justly boast that the means of a high grade of moral and intellectual cultivation are brought home to our own doors, that we have wisely profited by the enlight-

man, at B. C. 1812 ; John A. Douglass, B. C. 1814 ; George Jewett, H. C. 1816 ; George Chase, H. C. 1818 ; Edward T. Ingraham, B. C. 1819 ; Wm. Boyd, James F. Deering, Frederick A. Cobb, H. C. 1820 ; David H. Storer, B. C. 1822 ; Wm. Cutter, B. C. 1824 ; John D. Kinsman, Stephen Longfellow, Henry W. Longfellow, and Edward D. Preble, at B. C. 1825 ; Wm. Paine, B. C. 1826 ; Wm. H. Codman, Wm. P. McLellan and John Owen, B. C. 1827, Edward F. Cutter, B. C. 1828 ; John Q. Day, B. C. 1829 ; Francis Barbour, B. C. 1830 ; Edward H. Thomas, B. C. 1831. The following are the sons of emigrants educated after their settlement here, viz : John Wadsworth and James C. Jewett, H. C. 1800 ; Richard Cobb, B. C. 1806 ; Edward H. Cobb, B. C. 1810 ; Wm. Willis, H. C. 1813 ; Rufus K. Portér, B. C. 1813 ; Nathan Cummings and John Widgery, B. C. 1817 ; Grenville Mellen, H. C. 1818 ; Winthrop G. Marston, B. C. 1821 ; Wm. P. Fessenden, B. C. 1824 ; Frederick Mellen and P. H. Greenleaf, B. C. 1825 ; John Rand, B. C. 1831.

ened spirit which is going abroad and seized upon the numerous facilities and advantages for obtaining and diffusing education.

In connection with this subject we may advert again to the library, whose history we have in a former chapter traced to the destruction of the town in 1775, an event which scattered its volumes like the leaves of the sibyl and entirely suspended its operations. An attempt was made in 1780 to collect the fragments and revive the society, but it was not until 1784, that any spirit was infused into its torpid frame. In May of that year, twenty-six members were admitted, who were required to pay two dollars each in money or books ; several others were subsequently received on the same conditions. But the number of books did not keep pace with the increased number of members, for in 1787, a committee chosen to appraise the books belonging to the library previous to April 3 1786, reported that they were worth but £25.¹

It could not be expected that the library would advance much with the very limited appropriations which were made for that purpose ; books were vastly dearer than they are now, and most works of value were to be procured only by importation; very few were reprinted in this country. In January 1789, it was voted that each member pay *six pence* at every meeting for defraying the necessary expenses of the society, and if there were any surplus it should be applied to the purchase of books. The meetings were held quarterly, and Samuel Freeman, the librarian, was allowed 6*s.* for the expense of each quarterly meeting.

In 1794, the books were appraised at £64. 3. 8. and the price of admission was raised to 42*s.* This year the committee were instructed to purchase Sullivan's History of Maine, Hutchinson's Massachusetts, Belknap's Biography, Ramsay's American Revolution, the life of Dr. Franklin, the history of the county of Worcester and Ramsay's Carolina. These instructions indicate a design in the society to form a collection of American works. Samuel Freeman, who had warmly promoted the objects of the institution, and had hitherto discharged the duties of librarian for the compensation above noticed, now declined the office, and Daniel Epes was appointed with a salary of six dollars a year. He held the place until 1799, when Ed-

¹ These books were a broken set of Ancient and Modern Universal History, containing 41 volumes, the 2nd vol. of the Czar of Muscovy, volumes 1 and 3 of Leland's Deistical writers, the 2nd vol. of Rapin's History of England and the London Magazine.

ward Oxnard was chosen and allowed ten dollars a year. In 1799, the society was incorporated under a statute passed in 1798.¹

¹ We cannot omit this opportunity of paying a passing tribute to the memory of the late Judge Freeman, whose numerous and valuable services to our community entitle him to high commendation. He was born in this town June 15, 1742, and was the oldest son of Enoch Freeman. The family originally settled in Watertown, Mass., but this branch moved to the Old Colony. He traded and kept school previous to the revolution. He first came into notice as a public man in 1774, when he warmly advocated the rights of the colonies. In 1775, having just attained the age of 33, he was chosen sole delegate to the provincial Congress from Falmouth, and was re-elected in 1776 and '78; he was appointed secretary of Congress in 1775, the duties of which office he ably and satisfactorily discharged for three years. In 1775 he was appointed clerk of the courts in this county, and held the office with the exception of one year in the administration of Mr. Gerry, until 1820, a period of *forty-six years*. The same year he received the appointment of Register of Probate, which he held until he was commissioned Judge of Probate in 1804, the duties of which office he faithfully discharged until 1820. He was also post master from 1775 to 1804. The confidence reposed in him by his fellow-citizens was no less conspicuous than that of government: in 1788 he was elected one of the selectmen of the town, and with the exception of one year was annually re-elected 25 years. In 1781 he was chosen deacon of the first parish, and held the office about 45 years. In 1802 he was appointed president of the Maine Bank in this town which he held for several successive years, and was also a number of years president of the overseers of Bowdoin College.* These numerous and varied offices he filled with singular industry, fidelity and accuracy, and by a judicious arrangement of his employments, still had time to spare for the charities of life. His active and benevolent mind sought relief from the toils of official duty in the humble walks of beneficence; and we find him originating and aiding by his money, his example, and his personal efforts, all the institutions whose tendency was to elevate the tone of society and to improve the manners and morals of the people. Notwithstanding his numerous avocations, he turned to account his peculiar talent as a draftsman, and published the Town Officer, Clerk's Magazine and Probate Directory, which in an age when there were few lawyers and no books of practical forms in common use, had a very rapid and extensive circulation, and passed through several editions. In the latter part of his life, when he had thrown off the cares of office, Mr. Freeman found employment in digesting the manuscript journal of the Rev. Mr. Smith, and collecting information relative to the town and county. This he published in 1821, and thus preserved from destruction many valuable materials for history. In reading the extracts from Mr. Smith's Journal, we cannot but deeply regret that the editor should have been placed under an injunction to destroy what he did not use, and that thus by far the larger portion of the journal is lost forever. Such are some of the particulars in the useful and protracted life of this venerable man. In his domestic and private character, he may be traced by the same lines of kindness, benevolence and integrity which marked his public course. He was twice married, his first wife, Miss Fowle of Watertown, Mass. died in 1785, at the early age of 30; he married in 1786 the widow of Pearson Jones and daughter of Enoch Ilsley, the excellent woman with whom he lived 44 years, and whom he survived about a year. He died in June 1831 aged 89, leaving children by both of his wives.

*He held at one time the several offices of delegate to the general court, its secretary, clerk of the courts, post master, and register of probate. At another period, he was at the same time judge of probate, clerk of the courts, post master, selectman, president of the Maine Bank, president of the board of overseers of Bowdoin College, deacon of the first church and an active member of several societies.

At the commencement of a new century, the society partaking of the customs of that period, assumed more of a social character, and part of the funds were diverted from the higher objects of the institution to the temporary and bodily gratification of the members. In 1800, we find it voted, "that a *supper* be prepared at the next *annual* meeting and a *cold collation* at the *quarterly* meetings, at the expense of the society." This no doubt promoted good fellowship among the members and drew a prompt attendance upon their meetings, but it may well be doubted whether the literary character of the institution did not suffer in proportion as its attention and funds were turned from its legitimate objects to ministering to the pleasures of the body. This was not a solitary instance, for in 1802 and 1804, "a *hot supper*" was ordered to be furnished at the annual meeting in those years. This part of the history of the society does not promise much for the increase of the library nor give a very high idea of the intellectual character of the day ; but it must be admitted that it was in conformity to the custom of the country, which was one of corporation dinners, club suppers, and of physical action, rather than of intellectual energy.

In 1801 the price of admission to the library was put at \$15, and continued so until 1811, when it was reduced to \$11. It advanced again to \$15 in 1819, and to \$20 in 1825, and a tax varying from two to three dollars was annually levied. The library had revived in 1809 ; a committee was that year chosen to provide accommodations for persons who wished to visit the library to read ; its prospect continued to brighten, and it went on steadily increasing until 1825, when it contained a good selection of books, and more free from ephemeral and trashy reading, than many larger libraries which have had a more rapid growth. The number of proprietors at this time was 82, and the number of volumes 1640.¹ The library was kept in an office, inconvenient as a place of resort for consulting the books, but yet corresponding with the income and means of the society.

At this period a number of members conceived the design of enlarging the institution, and bringing it up to the standard of the age

¹ In 1821 the library contained 1200 volumes ; in 1825 140 volumes were added to the library, and the whole expense for that year, including \$50 for the librarian was \$31.

and the literary wants of the town. They proposed to establish an *Atheneum* on the basis of the old library, extending its means, advantages, and accommodations, and adding to it commercial and literary reading rooms. In pursuance of this plan, an act was procured in March 1826, to incorporate the "Portland Atheneum." Nearly all the proprietors of the library became associates in the *Atheneum*, and their whole property was purchased in August 1826 for \$1640, when the old society was dissolved. The proprietors of the *Atheneum* also purchased the property of another association which was established in 1819 under the name of *Atheneum and Reading Room* without reference to the formation of a library, which was also merged in the new institution.

The plan of the *Atheneum* was favorably received by our inhabitants; one hundred and thirty-three persons became proprietors at \$100 a share, and the first year of its operation there were, in addition to the proprietors, ninety-four subscribers to the Reading Rooms at \$5 a year.¹ Under these auspicious circumstances, large commercial and literary reading rooms were opened on the first of Jan. 1827, supplied with the principal commercial newspapers of the country and periodical publications at home and from abroad. The library also received a very valuable addition by the importation from England and France of rare and standard works at an expense of about \$1500. Additions have since been annually made to the library, which, in proportion to its size, is one of the most valuable in the country, containing a large number of the best works in literature and science, and the periodical literature of the last half century; the institution is an honor and an ornament to the town, and well entitled to the encouragement and support of its intelligent citizens. The number of books it contains is about 3500, which with the other property of the institution was valued in January 1832, at \$6,158, and belonged to 111 proprietors.

There are numerous other institutions, particularly of a charitable kind which adorn our town, and which have for many years pour

¹ Only \$60 on a share of this subscription have been paid in, of which \$2400 are invested in Canal Bank Stock and the remainder has been appropriated for the purchase of books.

The officers of the *Atheneum* first chosen were Wm. P. Preble President, Wm. Willis Secretary and Treasurer, Levi Cutter, Ichabod Nichols, Albion K. Parris, Henry Smith and Ashur Ware Directors.

upon the sufferings and sorrows of the poor, the relief and consolations of benevolence. A few of them only can be briefly noticed here. The most ancient is the *Marine Society*, established in 1796 for the education and relief of seamen and their families. They have a respectable cabinet of shells, minerals and natural curiosities, in a room in the Mariner's church. The *Benevolent Society* was instituted in 1803, to encourage and assist those meritorious persons who have been reduced to poverty, but have not become objects of public support. The *Female Charitable Society* incorporated in 1812 and conducted by ladies, is one of the most efficient and useful of the sisters of charity in our town ; it visits with noiseless step the cheerless house of want, and kindly smoothes the pillow of sickness and sorrow. The *Charitable Mechanic Association* is an institution of a high and praiseworthy character, embracing in its design that more elevated order of benevolence which extends its care to informing and cultivating the mind, and training up a race of mechanics of sound moral principle and intellectual power. The society was incorporated in 1815, and has since established a fine library for apprentices, and has now every winter a course of lectures upon subjects of the highest interest. The *Institution for Savings*, is another association of the most useful character, and not liable to the objections made against the charities which bestow merely alms. Its grand object is to promote industry and economy by affording a safe and profitable depository for the smallest earnings of the poor. It was established in 1819 and has met with great encouragement, having occasioned a large accumulation of money from the savings of laboring people, which might otherwise have vanished away without producing any benefit to its owners. The amount of its deposits on the first of January 1833, exceeded \$80,000.

There are many other societies in town whose object is to ameliorate the condition of man, and which have spread their useful results over the whole surface of our community, but we cannot stop to notice them here ; their history is practically written on the living tablets of the generations as they pass. It may not be improper in this connection to say that no town sustains a higher reputation than this, for readiness at all times, and on all suitable occasions to contribute to the cause of humanity, whether it lie in giving succour to the poor and distressed or in the higher walks of benevolence, elevating the

moral tone of society and lending its aid to promote its good institutions..

The town has occasionally been visited with epidemic diseases of a fatal character. In 1736 the throat distemper, which had been raging for more than a year in the country, commenced its ravages here. It broke out in Kingston, N. H. in 1735, and spread with fearful and fatal rapidity throughout the colonies ; its ravages were generally among the young ; in New Hampshire where it first appeared, a thousand persons died of it, and in Boston not less than four thousand persons were attacked. It was equally fatal here, forty-nine persons died of the disorder upon the Neck and twenty-six in Purpooduck out of a population of six or seven hundred in each place. The Rev. Mr. Smith, in conformity to a usage of that day, united to his clerical duties the practice of medicine, and was at that time if not the only, almost the only physician in the place ; it continued to prevail here and in the neighboring towns through the year 1737 ; in North Yarmouth seventy-five died of it.

In 1786 the complaint appeared here again and attacked adults as well as children, and in 1832 it made a third periodical visit, sweeping numerous victims, among the young and beautiful of the land to an untimely grave.

The small pox also frequently prevailed here before the introduction of its antidote, the kine pock inoculation; but it never has been very destructive among our people. During the revolutionary war there were some cases among the soldiery, which terminated fatally. In 1792 there was an unusual excitement on the subject ; a hospital was then built on the back side of Munjoy's hill by the town, and another was procured at the expense of individuals on Bangs' island, where between forty and fifty persons of both sexes repaired for inoculation ; the charge of them both was given to Doctors Coffin, Thomas and Erving. Not one of the persons who received inoculation at this time died. We know little of the terror which that epidemic was wont to produce before its infectious nature was disarmed of its poison by the introduction of kine pock inoculation. Those who have witnessed the dismay with which the cholera has been accompanied within a few years, will not have an inadequate idea of the alarm which went before that former enemy of our race.

Among the improvements which have taken place in our town, we presume we may rank the change which has recently been made in

its form of government. The town, ever since its first organization, agreeably to New-England usage, had been in their municipal capacity, a perfect democracy. The whole body of the people had been the law-givers in their primary assemblies, and their decrees had been executed by persons selected by them. The meetings of the inhabitants were formerly held in the meeting-house, afterwards in the court-house, and more recently until 1826, in a school-house in Congress-street, the lower room of which was prepared for the use of the town. The population had increased so much about the year 1820, that more convenient accommodations were loudly demanded. The subject came before the inhabitants in 1823, and in 1824 a committee was chosen to consider the expediency of erecting a building which should contain a hall for the public meetings of the inhabitants and suitable apartments for public purposes, together with conveniences for a market. The object met with a favorable regard both from the committee and the town, and the result was the erection of the spacious building at the junction of Middle and Congress-streets in 1825, at an expense including the land a little short of \$20,000.

The large hall which it contains affords convenient room for the assemblies of the inhabitants, and here the 2000 legislators of the town formerly assembled to deliberate and act upon the important subjects relating to its government. The election of all executive and police officers, the location of streets and the assessment and appropriation of money were all acted upon by masses of people, whose numbers varied, according to the interest taken in the subject, from 50 to 2000 persons. The partiality and injustice, and the crude action on important questions which often resulted from the excited feelings and the superficial consideration of these assemblies produced a general enquiry among the citizens for some remedy for such evils. The population had now reached 12,000, producing a number of voters much too large to act upon public business with that deliberation which the extent of the town and the amount of money expended in its government required.¹ Beside the frequent

¹ In 1826, the amount appropriated for town charges was \$16,495; in 1827, it was \$25,680, which included \$7,000 to pay a town loan; in 1830, the amount assessed was \$35,852 96; in 1831, \$31,370, and in 1832, \$35,393 28, which included in 1831 the town's proportion of the State tax, 3,529 30, and in each of the two following years \$4,134 63. The whole expenses of the town in 1832, was \$27,657 50, including an extraordinary expenditure of \$2,281 63, in anticipation of the cholera. In addition to this there was paid by the town its proportion of State and county taxes amounting to \$8,504 16.

calling of the inhabitants together on every occasion, whether for the election of a police officer, the erection of a school-house or the opening of a street, became expensive and burthensome.¹

Many persons turned their attention to the representative system as a remedy for these evils, and in July 1828, a petition was addressed to the selectmen signed by ninety-one very respectable inhabitants requesting them to call a town meeting "to see if the inhabitants would take measures for adopting a city government for said town." On this application a meeting was held on the 30th of Aug. following, and the subject was committed to fifteen gentlemen for consideration and enquiry, who made a report in November, unfavorable to an alteration in the form of government, but recommending a change in the existing laws so far as to clothe the selectmen with power to appoint police officers and constables, and to lay out and establish streets, and conferring upon one person to be called the commissioner of streets all the duties of surveyors of highways within the town. This report was accepted and the committee was instructed to petition the legislature for an act in conformity to the principles of their report. This result did not however meet the expectations and wishes of a large number of our inhabitants, and a remonstrance against the passage of the proposed law signed by 439 persons was presented to the legislature. But the act passed, notwithstanding the remonstrance, with a condition however annexed, that it should be accepted by the town within one year from its passage; in compliance with this condition it was laid before the town in April following and rejected by a large majority.²

This interesting question was not permitted to rest here; in the course of the same year it was again brought before the town, and on the 12th of October a committee was chosen to prepare the form of a bill to constitute a city government, for the consideration of the inhabitants. The committee made their report on the 7th of December, which was discussed and amended during a whole day, and underwent a very severe opposition. The objections went to the whole bill and not to its details; the elderly people were averse to

¹ In 1829, there were twelve town meetings, and still more in 1828.

² The seeming inconsistency in adopting the report of the committee and then rejecting the law based upon it, is explained by a fact stated in the remonstrance, that at the meeting which accepted the report only 15 legal voters attended.

innovation ; they had got along so far very well under the old order of things, they had seen the town flourish and prosper, and they dreaded lest a change should be productive of more evil than good. The rich were opposed to it generally, because they believed that a city form of government being in the hands of a few, tended to extravagance ; they feared that the corporation would appropriate large sums of money to ornament the city and to make public improvements which our situation did not require, and our capital did not warrant ; and consequently that taxes would be increased and additional burdens imposed on them. These views and the influence of the persons who advocated them operated effectually on the public mind, and on the final question taken in December 1829, the measure was defeated by a vote of 547 to 489.

After this unexpected result the subject rested nearly two years, when in 1831, a committee chosen for the purpose of reviving the question, reported on the 12th of December the amended bill which had been rejected in 1829. Two thousand copies of it were ordered to be printed and distributed among the inhabitants and its further consideration postponed to December 26. At this time after a brief discussion, the bill was accepted by the town, and a committee was chosen to procure its passage through the legislature.¹ A remonstrance accompanied the petition sustained by an opposition more powerful than was ever enlisted in town against any measure. The success of the bill was long doubtful, but it at length became a law, February 28 1832, with a condition annexed, that it should be accepted by the town within three years by a majority of at least *four to three* of the legal voters.

On the 26th of March following, the question was submitted to the inhabitants in legal town meeting, and the charter was accepted by a vote of 780 to 496. The city agreeably to the act was divided into seven wards, and the government consisting of a mayor, seven aldermen and twenty-one common council-men was duly organized April 30 1832. The two boards deliberate in separate rooms, and their concurrent action is necessary for the passage of ordinances ; Andrew L. Emerson, formerly chairman of the selectmen was elected the first mayor. The government is now in successful operation, and it remains for experience to determine the question of its com-

¹ The vote adopting the bill was yeas 400, nays 400.

parative advantages over the old system. It has all the requisites of decision and energy, and if the affairs of the city are not well administered, we may trace the cause not so much to a defect in the system as to a deficiency in the mode of its execution.

The situation of the town at this time in some of its statistical concerns may be seen in the accompanying tables; we are admonished by the room we have already occupied to adopt this condensed mode of presenting interesting details wherever it may be done consistently with a fair developement of our subject. The population had advanced in the ten years from 1820 to 1830, 48 per cent. which gives an annual ratio of increase of 4 4-5 per cent. or an average of 402 persons a year. The average natural increase of the State is supposed to be about 3 1-3 per cent. a year; probably in this town the proportion of increase in the population by immigration is greater than the general average of the State, and we may therefore state the average of the annual natural increase at 3 per cent. and that by immigration at 1 4-5 per cent. or the relative numbers at 254 and 150 a year. The average natural increase of the whole United States is estimated at 3 per cent.

Population of Portland according to the census of 1830.

The total includes five persons deaf and dumb, two blind and 409 aliens.

Population in 1820, - - - 8,581

In 1830 the number of polls was 2,296 ; the number of persons supported in whole or part by the town was 180, and the average expense for the support of each was \$33,94. Dwelling-houses 1,076, barns 507, stores and shops for the sale of merchandize 280, ware-houses 119, offices and shops for other purposes than the sale of merchandize 305, manufactories of tin-plate 8, of brass and iron 3, of clocks, watches and jewelry 4, of coaches and chaises 6, printing offices 4, containing 10 presses, tanneries 6, ropewalks 5, distilleries

7, furnaces for casting iron 2, marble and stone cutting 1, brick-yards 7, ship-yards 3, superficial feet of wharf 409,653, horses 175, cows 387, oxen 26, coaches 16, chaises 101.

From the last valuation returns there were in 1830, in this State, 43,943 dwelling-houses, 41,441 barns, 4,553 shops and stores, 31 printing offices, 561 grist-mills, 975 saw-mills, 205 fulling-mills, 309 carding machines, 6 ropewalks, 12 distilleries, 6 woollen factories, 3 cotton factories, 1 powder mill, and 9 paper mills.

Number of deaths and marriages at different periods in Portland.

| Deaths. | Marriages. | Deaths. | Mar. | Deaths. | Mar. | Births. | | | |
|---------|------------|---------|-------|---------|-------|---------|------------------|-----|-----|
| 1768, | 14 | 1778, | 8 | 5 | 1789, | 17 | 15 | | |
| 1769, | 27 | 1779, | 8 | 2 | 1790, | 14 | 3 | | |
| 1770, | 21 | 1780, | 7 | 2 | 1791, | 14 | 7 | | |
| 1771, | 32 | 1781, | 10 | 9 | 1800, | 110 | 61 | 200 | |
| 1772, | 31 | 1782, | 21 | 11 | 1801, | 104 | 67 | 300 | |
| 1773, | 67 | 23 | 1783, | 19 | 10 | 1803, | 105 | 115 | 250 |
| 1774, | 39 | 27 | 1784, | 37 | 10 | 1805, | 157 | 110 | |
| 1775, | 37 | 14 | 1785, | 25 | 15 | 1831, | 226 | | |
| 1776, | 24 | 10 | 1786, | 29 | 17 | 1832, | 300 ¹ | | |
| 1777, | 14 | 8 | 1788, | 11 | 4 | | | | |

The advantages which in early days our new country held out for employment, encouraged immigration, and the population was almost wholly made up by accessions from the more thickly peopled parts of Massachusetts. To the county of Essex particularly, in the early as well as more recent period of our history, the town is indebted for large portions of its population.² Middlesex, Suffolk and the Old Colony, were not without their contributions. But the people did not come from such widely different sources as to produce any difficulty of amalgamation, or any striking diversity of manners. They formed one people and brought with them the steady habits and good principles of those from whom they had separated. There were some accessions before the revolution made to our pop-

¹ Males 152, females 148, including 14 foreigners and 22 coloured persons.

² The following are some of the families which emigrated from Essex: Bradbury, Bailey, Bagley, Bolton, Coffin, Chadwick, Cross, Haskell, Ingersoll, Ilsley, Kent, Knight, Longfellow, Lovitt, Lowell, Little, Moody, Morse, Merrill, Mussey, Newall, Noyes, Nowell, Pearson, Proctor, Plumer, Pike, Pote, Richardson, Riggs, Sawyer, Swett, Titcomb, Tolman, Tucker, Thurlo, Waite, Webster, Weed, Willis, Winship.

ulation from the other side of the Atlantic ;¹ the emigrants readily incorporated themselves with our people and form a substantial part of the population. Within twenty years, the numbers by immigration have increased more rapidly, especially from Ireland, but not sufficiently to destroy the uniformity which characterises our population, nor to disturb the harmony of our community.

It cannot have escaped observation that one of the principal sources of our wealth has been the lumber trade. We have seen on the revival of the town in the early part of the last century, how intimately the progress of the town was connected with the operations in timber. Before the revolution our commerce was sustained almost wholly by the large ships from England which loaded here with masts, spars, and boards for the mother country, and by ship building. The West India business was then comparatively small, employing but few vessels of inferior size. After the revolution our trade had to form new channels, and the employment of our own navigation was to give new activity to all the springs of industry and wealth. We find therefore that the enterprise of the people arose to the emergency, and in a few years our ships were floating on every ocean, becoming the carriers of southern as well as northern produce, and bringing back the money and commodities of other countries. The trade to the West Indies, supported by our lumber increased vastly, and direct voyages were made in larger vessels than had before been employed, which received in exchange for the growth of our forests and our seas, sugar, molasses and rum, the triple products of the cane. This trade has contributed mainly to the advancement and prosperity of the town, has nourished a hardy race of seamen, and formed a people among the most active and enterprising of any in the United States.

The great changes which have taken place in the customs and manners of society since the revolution, must deeply impress the mind of a reflecting observer. These have extended not only to the outward forms of things, but to the habits of thought and to the very principles of character. The moral revolution has been as signal and striking as the political one ; it upturned the old landmarks of antiquated and hereditary customs and the obedience to mere authority, and established in their stead a more simple and just rule

¹ The Ross's, McLellan's, Armstrong's, Mains', Johnson's, Robinson's, Wildrige's, Cummings'.

of action ; it set up reason and common sense, and a true equality in the place of a factitious and conventional state of society which unrelentingly required a submission to its stern dictates ; which made an unnatural distinction in moral power, and elevated the rich knave or fool to the station that humble and despised merit would have better graced.

These peculiarities have been destroyed by the silent and gradual operation of public opinion ; the spirit which arose in the new world is spreading with the same effect over the old. Freedom of opinion is asserting a just sway, and it is only now to be feared that the principle will be carried too far, that authority will lose all its influence and that reason and a just estimate of human rights will not be sufficient restraints upon the passions of men. The experiment is going on, and unless education, an early and sound moral education go on with it, which will enlighten and strengthen the public mind, it will fail of success. The feelings and passions must be placed under the charge of moral principle, or we may expect an age of licentiousness to succeed one of authority and rigid discipline. We may be said now to be in the transition state of society.

Distinctions of rank among different classes of the community, a part of the old system, prevailed very much before the revolution and were preserved in the dress as well as in the forms of society. But the deference attached to robes of office and the formality of official station have all fled before the genius of our republican institutions ; we look now upon the man and not upon his garments nor upon the post to which chance may have elevated him. In the circle of our little town, the lines were drawn with much strictness. The higher classes were called the *quality*, and were composed of persons not engaged in mechanic employments. We now occasionally find some old persons whose memory recurs with longing delight to the days in which these formal distinctions held uncontrolled sway.

In our town the persons who were distinguished by the cocked hat, the bush wig and the red cloak, the envied marks of distinction, were the Waldos, the Rev. Mr. Smith's family, Enoch Freeman, Brigadier Preble, Alexander Ross, Stephen Longfellow, Dr. Coffin, Moses Pearson, Richard Codman, Benjamin Titcomb, Wm. Tyng, Theophilus Bradbury, David Wyer, and perhaps some others. The fashionable color of clothes among this class was drab ;

the coats were made with large cuffs reaching to the elbows, and low collars. All classes wore breeches which had not the advantage of being kept up as in modern times by suspenders ; the dandies of that day wore embroidered silk vests with long pocket flaps and ruffles over their hands. Most of those above mentioned were engaged in trade, and the means of none were sufficiently ample to enable them to live without engaging in some employment. Still the pride of their cast was maintained, and although the cloak and perhaps the wig may have been laid aside in the dust and hurry of business, they were scrupulously retained when abroad. Wigs were quite an expensive article of dress, and had to be renewed about as often as the coat and breeches. The Rev. Mr. Smith says, " Aug. 1765, had a new wig and clothes," and again in 1769, "had a new wig, a rich one, and hat ; had my superfine black clothes." And some entries in Mr. Deane's diary let us into the cost of this decoration of the outer man : " 1766, January 25, wig £16. 17. 6." " 1769, Dec. 22, sent to S. Parkman a jo and a pistareen to buy a wig ;" on the 28th of the same month the Dr. says, " received my new buckskin breeches."¹ We may form some idea of the ministerial dress from these brief notices.

There were many other expensive customs in that day to which the spirit of the age required implicit obedience ; these demanded costly presents to be made, and large expenses to be incurred at the three most important events in the history of man, his birth, marriage and death. In the latter it became particularly onerous and extended the influence of its example to the poorest classes of people, who in their show of grief imitated, though at an immeasurable distance, the customs of the rich. The following memorandum of the charges at the funeral of the son of a respectable inhabitant in 1771, was found among his papers, viz. " 8 pair of coloured gloves 16s. 5 pair of white women's gloves 9s. 4d. 1 pair of women's coloured gloves 2s. 1 pair of men's coloured gloves 2s. 2 doz. lemons, 4 bottles of wine, and shoe buckles 10s. knee buckles 8d."

¹ This form of the nether garment was worn by boys as well as men universally until about 1790, when Capt. Joseph Titcomb returning from the south, was the first that wore pantaloons here, and introduced the fashion. The dress of the ante-revolution ladies would appear to us at least as grotesque as that of the gentlemen ; their long waists, towering head dresses and high-heeled shoes would give them an equal title to our admiration.

The leaders of the people in the early part of the revolution, with a view to check importations from Britain, aimed a blow at these expensive customs, from which they never recovered. The example commenced in the highest places, of an entire abandonment of all the outward trappings of grief which had been wont to be displayed, and of all luxury in dress, which extended over the whole community. In the later stages of the revolution however, an extravagant and luxurious style of living and dress was revived, encouraged by the large amount both of specie and paper money in circulation, and the great quantity of foreign articles of luxury brought into the country by numerous captures.

The leading men in Massachusetts saw with alarm the habits of expense and extravagance again taking root among the people, which threatened a renewed subjugation to, and dependance upon foreign powers, and they strove earnestly against it. In 1786 the subject was brought before the general court and a committee of that body made a report in which they recognized the existence of a luxurious style of living, bore their decided testimony against it, and recommended that "the general court should make a serious and determined exertion by example and advice to inspire a due regard to our own manufactures," "and at the same time discourage the importation and use of all foreign superfluities." In November a circular was published signed by Gov. Bowdoin, Lt. Gov. Cushing and the principal members of the legislature, in which they entered "into a solemn agreement and association to refrain from and as far as in their power to prevent, the excessive use and consumption of articles of foreign manufacture, especially articles of luxury and extravagance." Such efforts and from such a quarter had a most salutary influence on the public mind, and tended to establish a judicious economy and republican simplicity in all ranks of the community. In our part of the country Judge Thatcher of Biddeford and other gentlemen of influence aided the cause by their example and by publications in the newspaper.¹

The evils here noticed did not exist in this part of the country in any considerable degree, especially after the revolution ; the people were too poor to indulge in an expensive style of living. They were lit-

¹ Judge Thatcher wrote a number of communications over the signature of Hermit on this subject, characterised by his usual humour and wit: he was Waits' best correspondent.

erally a working people, property had not descended upon them from a rich ancestry, but whatever they had accumulated had been the result of their own industry and economy. Our ladies too at that period had not forgotten the use of the distaff, and occasionally employed that antiquated instrument of domestic labor for the benefit of others as well as of themselves. The following notice of a *spinning bee* at Mrs. Deane's on the first of May 1788, is a flattering memorial of the industry and skill of the females of our town at that period.

“ On the first instant, assembled at the house of the Rev. Samuel Deane of this town, more than one hundred of the fair sex, married and single ladies, most of whom were skilled in the important art of spinning. An emulous industry was never more apparent than in this beautiful assembly. The majority of fair hands gave motion to not less than sixty wheels. Many were occupied in preparing the materials, besides those who attended to the entertainment of the rest, provision for which was mostly presented by the guests themselves, or sent in by other generous promoters of the exhibition, as were also the materials for the work. Near the close of the day, Mrs. Deane was presented by the company with *two hundred and thirty-six* seven knotted skeins of excellent cotton and linen yarn, the work of the day, excepting about a dozen skeins which some of the company brought in ready spun. Some had spun six, and many not less than five skeins apiece. To conclude and crown the day, a numerous band of the best singers attended in the evening, and performed an agreeable variety of excellent pieces in psalmody.”¹

Some of the ante-revolutionary customs “more honored in the breach than in the observance”—have been continued quite to our day, although not precisely in the same manner, nor in equal degree. One was the practise of helping forward every undertaking by a deluge of ardent spirit in some of its multifarious mistifications. Nothing could be done from the burial of a friend or the quiet sessions of a town committee, to the raising of the frame of a barn or a meeting-house, but the men must be goaded on by the stimulus of rum. The following extracts from the papers of one of our ancient inhabitants will furnish some illustrations; “1745, March 20, about town rates; town Dr. to six mugs of flip 12s. “1753, county for

¹ Cumberland Gazette.

ye gaol Dr. Aug. 20, to 3 quarts of rum made into punch, 5s. 4d." The same entry is made for four successive days, and "November 14, one pail of flip given, and one to be paid for at 5s. 4d." Flip and punch were then the indispensable accompaniment of every social meeting and of every enterprise.

It is not a great while since similar customs have extensively prevailed not perhaps in precisely the instances or degree above mentioned, but in junkettings, and other meetings which have substituted whiskey punch, toddy, &c. for the soothing but pernicious compounds of our fathers. Thanks however to the genius of temperance, a redeeming spirit is abroad, which it is hoped will save the country from the destruction that seemed to threaten it from this source.

The amusements of our people in early days had nothing particular to distinguish them. The winter was generally a merry season, and the snow was always improved for sleighing parties out of town. Mr. Smith frequently mentions sleigh riding as an amusement of the people.¹ In summer the badness of the roads prevented all riding for pleasure; in that season the inhabitants indulged themselves in water parties, fishing and visiting the islands, a recreation that has lost none of its relish at this day.

Dancing does not seem to have met with much favour, for we find upon record in 1766, that Theophilus Bradbury and wife, Nathaniel Deering and wife, John Waite and wife, and several other of the most respectable people in town were indicted for dancing at Joshua Freeman's tavern in December 1765.² Mr. Bradbury brought himself and friends off by pleading that the room in which the dance took place, having been hired by private individuals for the season, was no longer to be considered as a public place of resort, but a private apartment, and that the persons there assembled had a right to meet in their own room and to dance there. The court sustained the plea. David Wyer was king's attorney at this time.

It was common for clubs and social parties to meet at the tavern in those days, and Mrs. Greele's in Back-street was a place of most

¹ These parties were sometimes attended with inconveniences. Mr. Smith says under February 4, 1763, "Wednesday morning Brigadier Preble, Col. Waldo, Capt. Ross, Dr. Coffin, Nathaniel Moody, Mr. Webb, and their wives and Tate, set out on a frolic to Ring's and are not yet got back, nor like to be, the road not being passable." "February 11, our frolickers returned from Black point having been gone just ten days."

² This house stood on the corner of Exchange and Middle-streets, and now stands a little east of its former site on Middle-street.

fashionable resort both for old and young wags, before as well as after the revolution. It was the *Eastcheap* of Portland, and was as famous for *baked beans* as the “Boar’s head” was for sack, although we would by no means compare honest Dame Greele, with the more celebrated, though less deserving hostess of Falstaff and Poins. Many persons are now living on whose heads the frosts of age have extinguished the fires of youth, who love to recur to the amusing scenes and incidents associated with that house.

Theatrical entertainments were wholly unknown here, and even in New-England before the revolution. The first exhibition of the kind which ever took place in this town was on Tuesday evening Oct. 7, 1794. The plays performed on this occasion were the comedy of the *Lyar*, and a farce called *Modern Antiques*, or the *Merry Mourners*. The principal characters were sustained by Mr. Powell, Mr. Jones, Mr. Kenny, Mrs. Powell and Mrs. Jones. The performances were three times a week at a hall called the assembly room in King-street; the price of admission was 3s.

The company which was a branch of the dramatic corps of Boston, continued here but two or three weeks at this time, but repeated their visits in the summer season of future years, and held their exhibitions sometimes in King-street, at others in Mechanics’-hall in Fore-street, but after 1800 at Union-hall in Free-street. The company was so much encouraged at the commencement of the present century, when our commercial prosperity was at a very high if not its highest point, and the people proportionably lavish of their money in amusements and the gratification of their tastes, that the manager, Mr. Powell, proposed to erect a suitable building for a theatre in the west part of the town, and made arrangements to carry the project into immediate effect. But in 1805, a strong and united effort was made by those who disapproved of these entertainments to defeat the undertaking. A meeting of the inhabitants was held on the subject, and after a very animated discussion, a majority was obtained in opposition to the erection of the theatre. They procured the passage of a law in March 1806, by which persons were prohibited under a heavy penalty, building any house for theatrical exhibitions or acting or assisting in the performance of any stage-plays, without a license first obtained for that purpose from the Court of Sessions of the county.

This measure, with the commercial embarrassments which soon followed put an end not only to the scheme of erecting a theatre, but also to theatrical exhibitions for many years, and they were not revived until about 1820. They recommenced in Union-hall, which was fitted up for a summer theatre. The law of 1806 was attempted to be enforced against the company, but it was evaded by the current of public opinion, notwithstanding a large and respectable portion of our inhabitants looked upon the performances as fraught with great evil to the rising generation.

The success which attended these latter exhibitions induced a number of persons to unite in 1829 for the purpose of furnishing more spacious accommodations ; the result of the effort was the erection in 1830 of the neat and convenient theatre in Free-street, at an expense including the land of about \$10,000. Since that time however, the interest in that species of amusement has very much diminished, and it is only when actors of brilliant reputation are procured that the receipts of the house pay any profit to the managers. The theatre is only opened in summer.

We have now passed through, in rather a desultory manner, the principal incidents which form the history of our community. What we have gathered may be useful hereafter to those who toil in the same field. When we look back a space of just two hundred years and compare our present situation, surrounded by all the beauty of civilization and intelligence, with the cheerless prospect which awaited the European settler, whose voice first startled the stillness of the forest ; or if we look back but 100 years to the humble beginnings of the second race of settlers, who undertook the task of reviving the waste places of this wilderness, and suffered all the privations and hardships which the pioneers in the march of civilization are called upon to endure ; or if we take a nearer point for comparison and view the blackened ruin of our village at the close of the revolutionary war, and estimate the proud pre-eminence over all those periods which we now enjoy, in our civil relations and in the means of social happiness, our hearts should swell with gratitude to the Author of all good that these high privileges are granted to us ; and we should resolve that we will individually and as a community sustain the purity and moral tone of our institutions, and leave them unimpaired to posterity.

CHAPTER 15.*Biographical Notices.*

WE have in the preceding pages given brief notices as occasion offered, of some of our inhabitants in the second period of our history ; we propose now to give a very short account of some others whose names have occurred in the progress of the work.

Adams, Jacob was admitted an inhabitant February 22, 1728, and died March 5, 1734, in the 33d year of his age. He had a daughter Elizabeth born in 1730, and Mary in 1732. His widow the same year married David Stickney, by whom she had several children whose descendants still live here. He had a grant of an acre lot near Centre-street.

Allen, Dr. Ebenezer was surgeon in the army, and was stationed on this coast in 1721 and 1722. He was accepted by the town as an inhabitant in 1727 and had an acre lot granted him in 1728 on the west side of clay cove ; a house lot was also granted him at Purpooduck point the same year.

Armstrong, James came here from Ireland in 1718, with his family, and was part of the cargo of emigrants which spent the winter of that year in our harbour. He had a son Thomas born in Ireland Dec. 25, 1717 ; his sons John and James, were born in Falmouth, the former March 9, 1720, the latter April 25, 1721. He remained here with his brothers, while his companions continued their voyage. John, Simeon and Thomas Armstrong, together with James, received grants of land here previous to 1721. His daughter married Robert Means, who with his family maintained a respectable standing for many years ; some of his descendants still live at Cape Elizabeth.

Barbour John and Bean Joseph. We have spoken in the preceding pages of these persons who were ancestors of all of the name among us. Their families were united in 1736 by the marriage of Hugh Barbour with Mary Bean. See pp. 13 and 14, P. II.

Brackett, Zachariah died in Ipswich after 1751, having sold his farm at Back Cove now occupied by James Deering, and moved there about 1740. He was twice married ; by the first wife he had all his children born as follows, viz. *Sarah*, March 1, 1709, married

first Sawyer of Back Cove, second Jona. Morse, 1754—*Jane* born January 13, 1711, married Daniel Moshier of Gorham—*Anthony*, Aug. 25, 1712, married first Abigail Chapman 1751, second Abigail, a daughter of Joshua Brackett, he died in 1775—*Abraham*, July 3, 1714, married Joanna Springer 1743, and died in 1806, these were born in Hampton, N. H. ; the following were born in Falmouth—*Zachariah*, Nov. 30, 1716, married Judith Sawyer 1742, and died 1776—*Thomas*, married to Mary Snow 1744—*Susannah*, February 13, 1720, married to John Baker 1740—*Joshua*, June 7, 1723, married Esther Cox 1744, and died 1810—*Abigail*, the youngest, Aug. 21, 1727, married James Merrill 3d of Falmouth, 1753—see part I, p. 208. part II, p. 13.

Bangs, Joshua came here from Cape Cod where he was born in 1685, and settled on the point east of Clay Cove. He was master of a vessel, and died May 23, 1762, in the 77th year of his age. He had two sons, Joshua and Thomas, and daughters Thankful, Sarah, Mary, Mehitable, and Susannah. Joshua died July 6, 1755, aged 32—Thomas married Mehitable Stone of Harwich, in 1751—Thankful married Samuel Cobb in 1740—Mehitable married John Roberts jr. in 1752, and for her second husband, Jedediah Preble in 1754, by whom she had Ebenezer, Comodore Edward and Enoch, who is the only survivor. Sarah married Gershom Rogers in 1756. Mary married Nathaniel Gordon in 1754, and Susannah, Elijah Weare in 1761.

Butler, John came here in 1761 ; he was originally a jeweller, but afterwards engaged in trade and accumulated a handsome property before the revolutionary war, which was severely impaired by that event. He married Ann Codman a daughter of Capt. John Codman of Charlestown, and sister of Deacon Richard Codman of this town. He was a handsome, gay and accomplished man, but his misfortunes by losses of property and children, unthroned reason from her seat, and we remember him for many years as but the ruined semblance of a gentleman. He died in Westbrook in December 1827, aged 95, having been supported some years before his death by that town.

Bradbury Theophilus. See part II. pp. 50, 114.

Bradish David. See part II. p. 151. Major Bradish married Abiah Merrill in 1767, and left several children ; his two sons Levi

and David, and daughter Mary married to Henry Wheeler, now reside in town.

Cobb, Samuel came from Middleboro' Mass. in 1717 ; he remained at Purpoodeck one year, when he moved to the Neck. He was married before he settled here, and had five sons and two daughters, viz. *Chipman, Ebenezer, Samuel, Peter, James, Hope* married to Benjamin Winslow in 1738, and *Hannah* married first to John Swett in 1736, and second to Zerubabel Hunnewell in 1754. He sustained the offices of town clerk and treasurer, and selectman several years ; he was chosen first deacon of the first parish and was highly respected ; he died in 1766 the ancestor of a numerous race. His widow died aged 80 the same year. See part II. pp. 13, 28.

Coffin, Dr. Nathaniel was for many years a celebrated physician, and came from Newburyport, to which place his ancestor *Tristram Coffin*, immigrated from Plymouth, Eng. in 1642. He married *Patience Hale* in 1739, by whom he had *Sarah, Nathaniel, Jeremiah Powell, Francis, Mary* married to Samuel Juie, merchant of Antigua, and Charles Harford for her second husband, and *Dorcas* married to Capt. Thomas Colson of Bristol, Eng. He lived in King-street, where he died in January, 1766. His son Nathaniel was born April 20, 1744, was sent to England by his father in 1763, and pursued his medical studies in Guy's and St. Thomas' Hospitals, London. He returned to his native place in 1765, where he entered upon a very full and lucrative practise and continued it until a short time previous to his death, which took place Oct. 21, 1826. Soon after he commenced practise, he married *Eleanor Foster* of Charlestown, amiable and accomplished like himself, by whom he had eleven children, five sons and six daughters ; all the daughters but one who died young, were married, but neither of his sons. None of the family now live in town.

Cotton, Wm. came from Portsmouth about 1733, a young man. He was born 1703, and died December 8 1768, aged 65. He was for many years deacon of the first church and 13 years selectman of the town ; he was twice married ; his first wife died in May 1753, and in Nov. of the same year he married widow Hudson, who survived him. He had four children, one son who was deranged and three daughters, *Sarah, Mary and Abigail*. *Sarah* married *Wm. Thomes* in 1763, *Mary* married *Mr. Holt* for her first husband, who died in

1772, and in 1778 Stephen Hall, Abigail married Ebenezer Owen in 1763. Dea. Cotton was a tanner and had a large yard in the neighbourhood of his house at the foot of Centre-street.

Codman, Richard was born in Charlestown in 1730, and came here quite a young man about 1756 ; in 1758 he married Ann the youngest daughter of Phineas Jones, by whom he had two children, Richard and Ann, she died in 1761, aged 19. In 1763, he married Sarah the youngest daughter of Rev. Mr. Smith, by whom he had several children, of whom one son William, and three daughters, Sarah, Catharine and Mary survived him. He was deacon of the first church twelve years, and two years selectman of the town. Before and after the revolutionary war he traded in a store which stood on the upper corner of Exchange-street, and which now stands in Main-street on the north side next to Oliver Everett's store. He died Sept. 12, 1793, aged 63.

Cox, John was admitted an inhabitant March 28, 1729, instead of Thomas Cox. The name was variously spelt Cok, Cocks, and in the present manner. His son John married Sarah Proctor in 1739, and by her and two other wives he had a family of twenty children, some of whom are now living, three in this town and four in Nova Scotia. The father and son were sea captains ; the latter abandoned the country during the revolutionary war and settled in Nova Scotia, where he died. The late Josiah Cox of this town, was his son ; his daughters married Peter Thomas, John Cox, Samuel Butts, James Means, Jonathan Paine, and Huston.

Cummings, Thomas came here from Scotland in 1773, and opened a store in King-street in his house, where he carried on a large business. In the destruction of the town he lost his house and store with their contents ; after the war he built a house on the same spot, which is now standing, and is the one fronting Middle-street, where he kept store until his death. He died in 1798, aged 63, leaving one daughter, Eleonora, who was married to Charles Bradbury of Boston, a son of Judge Bradbury, in 1810.

There was another *Thomas Cummings* who lived in town in 1721, in which year or the next he married Deborah, the widow of James Mills, who lived on the adjoining land ; by her he had three daughters, Deborah, Patience and Lucretia. By a former marriage he had two sons, William and Thomas, through one or both of whom his name

is transmitted to our day ; he is the ancestor of Wm. Cummings Esq. of Westbrook ; he was constable of the town at his death, which took place in March 1724.

Cushing, Col. Ezekiel came here from the old colony previous to 1740. His first wife was Mary, a daughter of Dominicus Jordan, the second whom he married in 1746, was widow Mary Parker of Boston. He lived in considerable style at Purpooduck, on the point which now bears his name ; he was employed in navigation and carried on an extensive business to the West Indies and in the fisheries. The house in which he lived was two stories, the lower story of which is still standing. He was selectman of the town nine years, and colonel of the regiment in this county. He died in 1765, leaving several children, viz. Loring, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Thomas, Nathaniel, John, Lucy married to James Otis of Scituate, Hannah to Charles Robinson, and Phebe.

Child, Thomas was born in 1732 in Boston, and came here about 1764 ; he was connected with the custom-house as tide-waiter and deputy collector until the revolution commenced, when, being the only one in that department who adhered to the cause of the colonies, he was appointed to the head of the office here, under the title of naval officer, to which he was annually appointed during his life. He was also post-master before the revolution, and five years selectman. In 1772, he married Mary, daughter of Enoch Freeman, by whom he had several children, his oldest son Thomas, a daughter Mary married to David Hale, and another unmarried daughter, together with their mother are now living in Boston. He died Dec. 23, 1787, aged 55.

Deering, Nathaniel and John brothers, came from Kittery ; notices of both of them may be found in P. II. p. 116.

Deane, Rev. Samuel an extended notice of him may be found in p. 232.

East, John was here as early as 1720, when a grant was made to him of 40 acres on Little Chebeag island. He was a man of some consequence in town, was often on committees, was selectman six years, and town treasurer in 1730. He married Mary, a daughter of John Oliver, who came from Portsmouth or Greenland. East was a mariner and a very eccentric man ; it is said that when he arrived from sea he would not come on shore to see his wife for several

voyages, although he placed great confidence in her and made her the keeper of his purse. He lived at the foot of King-street, on the east side, near the fort, in a gambol-roofed house afterwards occupied by Henry Wheeler. He died in 1736, without issue, having bequeathed his whole estate to his widow ; the same year she married Henry Wheeler.

Epes, Daniel graduated at Harvard College in 1758 ; he came here from Danvers before the revolution and kept a store in Stroudwater. In 1781 he married Abigail, a daughter of Charles Frost of Stroudwater ; after the war he moved to the Neck and lived in the Waldo house opposite the old meeting-house in Congress-street, and became an insurance broker ; he was several years one of the selectmen. He died in May 1799, aged 60, leaving one daughter who died about ten years after him.

Fox, Jabez. See P. II. p. 54.

Fox, John. " " " 191.

Freeman, Enoch came to Falmouth in 1741 ; he was born in Eastham, Mass. in 1706, graduated at Harvard College in 1729 and settled in Boston as a clerk in the commission business with Mr. Hall ; in 1732 he received one sixth part of the profits for his services. On his removal to this place he engaged in commercial business ; in 1742 he received a military commission from Gov. Shirley, and in 1746 was appointed major of the second regiment of militia in Maine. In 1748 he was appointed justice of the peace, in 1749, naval officer, and in 1750 deputy collector of this port. In 1748 he was chosen representative, and was re-elected in subsequent years, and in 1774 was chosen a member of the council, but was negatived by the Governor for his firm adherence to whig principles. On the division of the county in 1760, he was placed on the bench of the common Pleas, which office he held until about two months before his death ; the same year he was chosen by the people register of Deeds, and continued in the office 28 years to the time of his death. In 1770 he succeeded Samuel Waldo as judge of Probate, which office he held until he was disqualified by the Constitution, holding at that time the office of register of Deeds. He filled at one time the offices of judge of the common Pleas, judge of Probate, register of Deeds, colonel of the Regiment, selectman and representative to the general court, a multiplication of offices which show that he possessed the confidence of the public. He

was a man of proud bearing and severe manners, which were more suited to the age in which he lived than in that which followed. He had seven or eight children, only three of whom, two sons and one daughter survived him. The sons were Enoch, who lived in Westbrook, and Samuel, our distinguished citizen, who died in 1831, aged 89, his daughter Mary, the widow of Thomas Child, is still living in Boston. He died in 1788, aged 82 years.

Freeman, Joshua came here as early as 1740 from the old colony, in which year he purchased of James Milk the lot on the corner of Exchange and Middle-streets for £80 O. T. on which he built the house now standing in Middle-street, a little east of the spot on which it was erected ; here he kept a store and tavern. He died Sept. 23 1770, aged 70. His oldest son George born in 1739, was living in Standish a short time ago.

Freeman, Samuel, see p. 272.

Frothingham, John see pp. 52, 53 and 214.

Frost, Charles came here from New-Castle, N. H. as a clerk to Col. Westbrook. He married Hannah Jackson of Kittery in 1738, by whom he had Abigail married to Daniel Epes, William who died single in 1791, Jane, Andrew Pepperell, and Charles born in 1755. He lived on the hill this side of Stroudwater bridge, and was a man of respectability, influence and property in town for many years ; he was representative at the time of his death, which took place January 4, 1756.

Gookin, Simon and Samuel were brothers, and the sons of Rev. Nathaniel Gookin of Hampton N. H. the grandson of Daniel Gookin, who was born in Kent, England, and came to Cambridge, Mass. in 1644. Simon married Prudence Ilsley, a daughter of Isaac Ilsley, in 1742 ; he was a joiner and lived on the court that went up from Middle-street near where Court-street now is ; he owned the land which he exchanged with John Fox for land in other parts of the town. This valuable tract is now in possession of the heirs of Mr. Fox. He died in 1782, leaving three children, John, Abigail married to Micah Sampson, and Dorothy. Samuel married Sarah Haskell in 1754, and died in 1804, aged 75.

Hall, Stephen graduated at H. C. in 1765, and was educated for the ministry, but did not preach ; he married Mary, a daughter of Deacon Cotton in 1778, by whom he had several children. He

died in 1795, aged 51; his widow died in 1808, aged 53. Two daughters and one son are now living.

Ilsley, Isaac see P. II. pp. 82 and 87.

Ilsley, Enoch son of the foregoing, was born in 1730, probably at Newbury; he was actively engaged in commercial business before the revolutionary war, and at one time was the largest ship owner in town. He lived in clay cove where he owned a large estate, and carried on his trade there. He was one of the severest sufferers by the destruction of the town, his loss having been appraised at £2107. He was selectman, and filled the office of town treasurer fifteen years from 1786 to 1801. His daughter Betty married first Pearson Jones, and for her second husband the late Judge Freeman; she died in 1830, full of years and virtues; two other daughters married to James Deering and Isaac Ilsley, and one son Parker are now living. He died Nov. 10, 1811, aged 81.

Ilsley, Daniel brother of the preceding, was born in this town in 1740. In 1762, he married Mary, a daughter of Ephraim Jones, by whom he had four sons Isaac, George, Robert and Henry, and one daughter Charlotte married to Jonathan Andrews in 1801; they all survive but Robert. Before the revolutionary war, Mr. Ilsley kept the jail for a short time, when it stood where the town hall is situated; his occupation was that of a distiller which he pursued both before and after the revolution. During the war he was a distinguished whig and enjoyed the confidence of government in several appointments. He held the office of selectman before and after the division of the town, was chosen delegate to the convention for ratifying the constitution of the United States from Falmouth, he then living on his father's place at Back Cove, was twice chosen representative to the general court, and in 1806, was elected member of Congress from Cumberland district as successor to Gen. Wadsworth. He died in 1813, aged 73.

Jones, Phineas was one of the most active and enterprising of our early settlers. He lived in Worcester, Mass. in 1726, and soon after moved to North-Yarmouth, where he remained two or three years, when he established himself upon the Neck, being but 24 or 25 years old. His father, Nathaniel Jones, moved here from Worcester about the same time. They had both speculated largely in purchasing the titles of ancient settlers, and were deeply interested in establishing their claims. He sold many of his old titles to

Samuel Waldo in 1734. In 1738 he purchased of Benjamin Ingersoll for £480 a tract containing four acres bounded east by Exchange-street, south by Fore-street, north by Middle-street, and extending west until the four acres should be completed, with the house and barn which stood about half way down Exchange-street, and the flats in front of the land. Mr. Jones, to improve the value of his purchase, in 1742 opened Plumb-street through it. His flattering prospects were however terminated by his untimely death in 1743, in the 38th year of his age. He had been selectman and representative from the town and engaged in all the measures of public improvement during his brief residence here. Stephen and Jabez Jones were his brothers, and the late John Coffin Jones of Boston, and Ephraim Jones of our town were his cousins. He married Ann Hodge of Newbury, by whom he had three daughters, who were all married in 1758, Lucy to Thomas Smith, son of our minister, Hannah to Col. John Waite and Ann to Richard Codman. The eldest after the death of her first husband Mr. Smith, married first Richard Derby of Salem in 1778, and afterwards Judge Greenleaf of Newburyport. His widow married Jabez Fox, and died June 9, 1758; his father died in January 1746; his brother Stephen was killed at Menis, in Nova Scotia, in 1747.

Jones, Ephraim was born in 1712 or 1713 and came from Worcester county. In 1739 he married Mary, the eldest daughter of Moses Pearson by whom he had three sons, Ephraim, William and Pearson, and six daughters, viz. *Sarah* married to Theophilus Bradbury, *Mary* to Daniel Ilsley, *Elizabeth* to Timothy Pike, *Eunice* to Joseph Titcomb, *Ann* to Enoch Titcomb jr. of Newburyport, and *Abigail* to Nathaniel Fosdick. Mr. Jones lived in Fore-street, near where Market-street enters it, and had in the rear of his house, at the time of the revolution, a large orchard. His wife died in 1775, aged 55, and he himself paid the debt of nature, December 16, 1783, in the 71st year of his age.

Longfellow, Stephen. See P. II. pp. 48, 53, 114, &c.

Larrabee, Benjamin one of the earliest settlers in the revival of the town, has been noticed in page 27 of this part. He had two brothers who lived in North-Yarmouth named Samuel and Thomas, upon whose estates he administered in 1727. He built his house on the spot which Albert Newhall's house now occupies, and which

with the land, he sold to John Oulton Esq. of Marblehead, in 1729. Oulton died seized of it in 1748, and his heirs sold it in parcels. Larrabee died in 1733, aged 67.

His son *Benjamin* was born in 1700, and about 1730 married Amy Pride of Back Cove, by whom he had *Elizabeth*, born in 1732, married to John Webb in 1753 and died in 1827 aged 95. *Benjamin* born 1735, died 1809—*Mary* 1737, married to Thomas Tuckfield—*John*—*Abigail* born in 1747, still alive unmarried—*Anna* born 1751, married David Ross—*Sarah* never married—*William*, who died young. He was active in the affairs of the town and received several valuable grants upon the Neck. He built a one story house in the woods where Federal now joins Middle-street, which was considered to be quite out of town ; there were but two houses above it on the Neck, one of which was Knapp's, which stood where Casco-street enters into Main-street, the other was Joshua Brackett's opposite the head of High-street. He owned the whole tract on which this house stood extending to the junction of Congress and Middle-streets. He died in 1784. The name is still transmitted, and Benjamin Larrabee of this town is the great great grandson of the first of the family who settled here.

Lowell. The Lowell family came from Amsbury, in Massachusetts, they originated in Bristol, England ; Percival, with two sons John and Richard, emigrated about 1639. In 1728 Gideon Lowell purchased Adam Mariner's right in the common lands in this town ; and lots were laid out to him in 1729 ; he never moved here himself, but his son Abner established himself upon Clark's point, on the flat land south of the road, and in 1737 married Lydia Purinton ; his son Abner was born in January, 1741. He and a boy were the only persons who escaped in an attack upon Pemaquid fort in 1747, severely wounded, see P. II. p. 85 ; he died about 1761. His son Abner married Mercy Paine in 1765, by whom he had several children, some of whom survive him ; he died in 1828 at the advanced age of 87.

McLellan, Bryce and Hugh. The ancestors of all of the name in this part of the country, came here from Ireland about 1730. Bryce had a daughter born in this town in March 1731 ; he married Eliza Miller for a second wife in 1741, and by both his wives had a numerous family. He was a weaver by trade, but did not follow his

trade much in this town ; he lived on Fore-street near the foot of High-street in a house which is still standing. He died in 1776. Joseph, William and Alexander were his sons. William died in 1815 aged 79. Joseph about the same time aged 87, and Alexander about the close of the revolutionary war ; posterity of all of them survive. Alexander was two years old when his father left Ireland ; he married Ann Ross in 1743, and lived in Cape Elizabeth ; Capt. Arthur McLellan was the fourth child of Alexander. *Hugh McLellan* came here soon after Bryce, from the county of Antrim, with his wife Elizabeth and infant son William, who was born in 1733 ; he came with one horse, upon which he brought his whole estate. He lived a short time on Moses Pearson's farm at Back Cove, and then moved to Gorham, where he was among the first settlers and lived for a long time in a log house. By industry and frugality he became independent, and before the revolution built the first brick house that was attempted in this part of the country, which is still standing. He had several children, among whom were *William, Cary, Alexander, Thomas, and Mary* married to Joseph, a son of Bryce McLellan in 1756. Hugh's wife died July 9, 1804, aged 98. The venerable pair were much respected by the community in which they lived. Bryce and Hugh are ancestors of all of the name in this part of the country, and were not at all or very remotely connected.

Milk, James. See P II. p. 92.

Moody, Samuel Major. See page 26 for an extended notice of this early settler ; he is also mentioned in several other places, as are his sons Joshua and Samuel.

Moody, Enoch is of a different branch of the family from which Major Moody before noticed sprung ; he came from Newbury where all of the name originated, but at what time we cannot determine. He was here in 1739, when he married Dorcas Cox of this town, who died in 1743, aged 22 ; in 1750 he married Ann Weeks, a daughter of Wm. Weeks, by whom he had *Enoch, born 1751, Benjamin, born 1753, Nathaniel 1758, Dorcas, 1764, Lemuel, 1767, Samuel, 1769, Anne, 1773* ; his wife died in 1795, aged 62. The oldest house now standing in town was built by him in 1740 ; this is on the corner of Franklin and Congress-streets, and was occupied by him until his death and is now in possession of his heirs. He died in 1777, aged 63. He was selectman of the town 3 years and

in the early stages of the revolution he was placed on important committees and took an active part in the proceedings of that period.

Motley, John came from Belfast in Ireland, and settled here previous to 1738 ; in that year he married Mary Roberts by whom he had three sons and one daughter, John, Richard, Ann and Thomas. By a second wife, Lydia Libby whom he married in 1754, he had Alexander, Samuel, William, Jacob, John and Mary. His widow married John Blake in 1786, and died at a very advanced age in this city in 1824. His daughter Ann married Daniel Marble in 1772 ; John and Richard died unmarried ; Thomas married Emma a daughter of John Waite, and was the father of *Robert, Richard, George, Henry, Thomas, Edward and Charles*, of whom Robert and Richard now live in Gorham, and Thomas and Edward are merchants in Boston. He was a joiner by trade, and worked upon the old meeting house ; he also built a house which stood where Casco-street enters Main-street and lived there till his death, which took place in 1764, when he was 64 years old. His son Thomas for many years kept the principal tavern in this town in Main-street, where Barker now keeps. The widow of the second Thomas died in 1830, aged 84.

Mountfort, Edmund came here from Boston to reside in 1727 or 1728, the first of the name, being then about 30 years old. His father had been a merchant and died young, leaving a son and daughter. He had been agent several years for the Pejepscot Proprietors, and had the management of an establishment they had placed upon Small point, at the mouth of Kennebec river, where they proposed to locate a town, and actually gave to the settlement the name of Augusta. Mr. Mountfort was there in 1717 and 1718, in the latter year he was one of a committee to lay out a road from that place to Georgetown. The proprietors in May 1716 voted that there be a town laid out at Small point. He was here as a commissary or pay master of the troops in the war of 1722, but did not fix his residence in town until the war was over. He married Mary the only daughter of Major Moody, by whom he had three children, Elizabeth, born Dec. 28, 1729, Edmund, 1732, Samuel, 1734, who died young, Esther, and Samuel again in 1737. He was one of the most active, enterprising and intelligent of our inhabitants during the brief period he was permitted to exercise his talents for their benefit. He was a good writer, and the principal draftsman of deeds

and instruments in town ; he was also a deputy sheriff and selectman, and frequently appointed agent of the town at court and on important committees. He was a useful and valuable man, and died regretted in 1737 about 40 years old. His widow died in 1751. The inventory of the real and personal estate belonging to himself and wife taken in 1752, was £653. 1. 11. His daughter Elizabeth died in Westbrook in 1819 unmarried, in the 90th year of her age. His son Edmund had six sons and two daughters, and died in 1806 aged 75 ; his daughter Esther married Gershom Rogers in 1755 ; Samuel lived unmarried until he was seventy years old, at the age of 80 he married a second wife, and died in Westbrook in 1819 or 1820, aged 83, without issue. All of the name in this town and vicinity derive their origin from the first Edmund.

Mussey, Benjamin. See chap. 9. p. 176.

Mayo, Ebenezer came here from Boston, and was a respectable merchant before the revolution ; he lived on the corner of Newbury and King-streets, and was a severe sufferer by the destruction of the town. He died of palsey soon after the war. By his wife Apphia he had three children, Simeon, born Dec. 31, 1745, Ruth, March 13, 1755, and Ebenezer, March 29, 1764 ; Ebenezer is the only survivor. Simeon left a number of children some of whom live among us ; Ruth never was married. Ebenezer married first a daughter of Dr. Coffin in 1792, and for his second wife Catharine, a daughter of Deacon Codman in 1811.

Noyes, Joseph. This family came from Newbury and descended from James Noyes a celebrated preacher, who came from England in 1634, and after preaching about a year at Medford, settled in Newbury. We find the name here previous to 1735, but when the first of the family came we cannot ascertain. The subject of this notice was town treasurer in 1739 and selectman of the town four years previous to 1744, he was also an officiating magistrate and a useful and respectable man ; he died in 1755.

Noyes, Josiah married Mary Lunt of Newbury, and lived upon the Brackett farm now owned by Mr. Deering at Back Cove ; he survived the revolution and left several children, among whom were Joseph, Moses and Sarah married to Moses Lunt. His son Joseph was born in 1745, and married in 1767 Mary Stickney, by whom he had several children. At the commencement of the revolution

he came into public notice and was very active in the various measures adopted by the whigs. He was nine years selectman of the town from 1775, and in 1776 he was chosen representative to the general court and was annually re-elected with the exception of one year, 1779 in which the town was unrepresented, ten years. He died in 1795, aged 55, leaving several children. There were several others of the name early settled here, of whom were Nathan who married Mary York in 1735, Josiah who married Mary Lunt of Newbury in 1737, Samuel, Peter, David and Zebulon who were all married before 1760.

Oxnard, Thomas and Edward brothers, came here some years previous to the revolution. Thomas the oldest was born in 1740, and Edward in 1746 ; Edward graduated at Harvard College in 1767, they both engaged in merchandize here. Thomas married Martha a daughter of Brigadier Preble, and Edward married Mary daughter of Jabez Fox. After the Rev. Mr. Wiswall left his people in May 1775, Edward officiated as reader until the destruction of the town. They left the country during the war, but returned soon after peace took place ; Thomas was reader to the episcopal society from 1787 to 1792, Edward kept an auction and commission store. In 1782 Martha Oxnard was permitted by a resolve of the general court to "go to her husband at Penobscot with her two servant maids and such part of her household goods as the selectmen of Falmouth should admit." Thomas Oxnard's property was confiscated under the absentee act in 1782 ; he died in this town May 20, 1799, leaving children Thomas, Henry, Stephen D. and Martha. Edward died July 2, 1803, his widow and his sons William, Edward and John and one daughter still survive.

Pearson, Moses. See P. II. pp. 63 and 84.

Proctor, Samuel was the son of John Proctor of Salem village now Danvers, and born in 1680 ; his father was executed for witchcraft in 1692, and his mother was condemned but not executed ; they had six sons and five daughters and sustained excellent characters. Samuel was the eighth child, he came here from Lynn about 1718 and built a one story house in Fore-street, near where Willow-street joins it. The lot was granted to him by the town in 1721, extending from Fore-street nearly to Federal-street between Willow and Market-streets ; he also had valuable lots in other parts of the

town. He died in 1765 at the advanced age of 85 ; his children were John, Benjamin, Samuel, Sarah, Wm. Kezia, Kerenhappuck, Jemimah and Doreas. Sarah married John Cox in 1739 ; Kerenhappuck married first Joseph Hicks and second Anthony Brackett ; Jemimah married Wm. Genniss, and Dorcas Jonathan Paine. A portion of the lot on which Samuel Proctor lived for more than 45 years remains in the hands of his descendants through Cox, Paine and his son Benjamin. All of the name in this part of the country derive their origin from this stock.

Preble, Jedediah. General Jedediah Preble was born in York in 1707 ; he was son of Benjamin the second son of Abraham Preble, a notice of whom may be found in the first part of this history, p. 102. The time of his settling here we have not ascertained ; he represented the town in the general court in 1753, and in 1754 he married for his second wife the widow of John Roberts, a daughter of Joshua Bangs of this town. In 1759 he was captain of a company of provincial troops, and joined the army in Canada under Gen. Wolf ; was in the battle on the Plains of Abraham, and near Gen. Wolf when he was killed. Previous to the peace he was promoted gradually to the rank of Brig. General and had the command of the garrison of fort Pownal, on the Penobscot at the peace of 1763 ; he was twice wounded during the war. He was twelve years a representative from the town, the first time in 1753, the last in 1780 ; was chosen counsellor in 1773, and though of the popular party was one of six accepted by the Governor while the others were rejected. In 1774 he was appointed first Brig. General by the provincial Congress and in 1775 received the appointment of Major General and commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces, which he declined on account of the infirmities of age. He was chosen the first senator from Cumberland county under the constitution of 1780, and was judge of the Common Pleas in 1782 and '83. He died March 11, 1784 aged 77 ; his widow died in 1805 of the same age. By his first wife he had three children, Jedediah, John, and Lucy married to Jonathan Webb in 1762 ; by his last, three sons, Ebenezer, Edward and Enoch, the last of whom only survives. Edward was the distinguished naval commander whose life has emblazoned the annals of our country, and immortalized his name. In 1801 the commodore married the only daughter of Na-

thaniel Deering of this town, and died in 1807, aged 46, leaving but one son to inherit the rich legacy of his fame.

Riggs, Jeremiah was the first of the name who came here, and is the ancestor of all who now reside in this vicinity ; he emigrated from Cape Ann in 1725. His children were Wheeler, Jeremiah, Joseph, Abigail, Hannah, Mary and Stephen. He was a tanner, and after living a few years on the Neck he moved to Capisic where he carried on his trade and where he died. The estate still remains in his family and is now occupied by John Jones Esq. who married his grand daughter. His daughter Abigail was the first of his children born in this town, which was in 1726 ; Stephen the last in 1735. Wheeler married Mary Cobb in 1742, Jeremiah, Nancy Barber, 1752; Stephen, Margaret Barber, 1759. Joseph was married in 1747. See p. 38, P. II.

Robinson, Samuel was a Scotchman born in the Orkneys ; he married Barbara Sutherland in 1754, and lived in a one story house which stood on the corner of Plumb and Middle-streets ; by her he had two children, Alexander and Jane. Alexander entered on board of a man of war and did not return after the revolution ; Jane married Capt. Arthur McLellan in 1777. Mr. Robinson died in three or four years after his marriage, and his widow in 1763 married Capt. Thomas Ross who moved the one story house into Temple-street, and erected a two story house on the spot ; this in its turn had to give place a few years ago for the brick store occupied by Mitchell & Dana, and now stands in Preble-street. Capt. Ross moved to St. Andrews at the commencement of the revolution with two sons and two daughters, where he died.

Robinson, Thomas was a younger brother of Samuel, and lived here with his brother before the revolution ; he did not move his family here until after the war ; during that struggle he had a command on the lakes. He was a respectable merchant and enterprising man. In 1785, he formed a connection in business with Edgar & Reed, and they carried on distilling and general merchandizing at the west part of the town, having purchased a large tract of land extending from Main-street to Fore-river, on which they built two houses, a distil house, wharf and other buildings. He was selectman of the town in 1788 and 1789. He died in Canada in 1806, to which he had removed one or two years before his death ; some

of his children afterwards settled in this town, viz. Mary, Samuel, Thomas, William, Jane married first to Thomas Hodges, second to Robert Ilsley, and Eliza married to Lemuel Weeks ; Mary, William and Eliza are still living. While he remained in this town he lived in an expensive style, and kept a free and hospitable house.

Ross, Alexander, see p. 109, P. II.

Sawyer, John, see P. II. p. 37. The Sawyers came to this town from Cape Ann, John settled at Cape-Elizabeth as early as 1719 ; Isaac came in 1725, and died suddenly February 13 1772, aged 92 ; they were then as now, very numerous and settled at Cape Elizabeth, Back Cove and in this town.

Smith, Rev. Thomas, see a particular notice P. II. p. 230.

Titcomb Benjamin was a native of Newbury and came here by the persuasion of Moses Pearson, after the capture of Louisburg, in which he was engaged, being then 20 years old. He was a blacksmith, and on his arrival was in doubt whether to establish himself on the Neck or at Cape-Elizabeth, so nearly equal were the advantages offered by the two places. In 1753, he married Anne, a daughter of Moses Pearson, and the next year built the house which is now occupied by his son Joseph in Plumb-street, which formerly stood on the corner where the brick stores have been built. His shop was on the breast work from which Central wharf has been extended. In 1769 he was chosen deacon of the first parish ; he was three years one of the selectmen of the town, and in 1784, was chosen representative with Joseph Noyes to the general court, and was a respectable, influential and worthy man. He died Oct. 15, 1798, aged 72 ; his widow died July 8, 1800, aged 72. Their children were Moses, Benjamin, Joseph, Ann who married Woodbury Storer, Andrew, Eunice married to Ebenezer Storer, Elizabeth married to John Harris in 1796, and Henry ; Elizabeth, Benjamin and Joseph are the only survivors. His son Joseph was ten years selectman and nine years representative of the town to the general court. Mr. Titcomb descended from Wm. Titcomb, the ancestor of all of the name in this section of the country, who came from Newbury, Eng. in 1635 and was one of the first settlers of Newbury, Mass. ; the family has branched very much, and is now numerous and scattered.

Tyng, Wm. see P. I. p. 214, and P. II. p. 135.

Tate, George was born in England in 1700 ; he was a seaman on board the first frigate built in Russia, in the reign of Peter the Great.

He came to this country several years before the revolution, and is the ancestor of all of the name here. Admiral Tate, who lately died in the Russian service, was his grandson. He died in Falmouth 1794, at the advanced age of 94.

Waite, John the head of the family which came here, was born in Newbury, Mass. in 1701, and was captain of a packet which sailed between this place and Boston as early as 1737. He was married before he came here, and his eldest son Benjamin was born in Newbury October 1725, his other children were born in this town. He lived on the road fronting the beach below King-street for many years, but in the latter part of his life he took up his residence on Peaks' island, of part of which he had become the proprietor. He was four years selectman of the town, was a man of singular and eccentric habits and enjoyed the solitude of his island more than the hum of the village ; it is said that he had two fire places in one room in his house on the island, one for himself and wife, the other for their servant. He died Nov. 3, 1769, in the 68th year of his age ; his children were *Benjamin, John, Stephen, Isaac, Sarah, Hannah, Abigail, Rebecca, Emma* and *Mary*. His son John was captain of a company in Wolfe's army before Quebec, and was distinguished at the commencement of the revolution by his zeal and activity in the cause of liberty. He was chosen representative to the provincial Congress in 1776, and the same year was appointed sheriff of Cumberland, which office he held thirty-four years until his resignation in 1809. He received a Colonel's commission from Massachusetts in the early part of the war, and was employed during its progress in raising troops for the service and other public duties. He married Hannah Jones, daughter of Phineas Jones in 1758, and died in 1820, aged 88 ; of several children, one daughter only survived him who was married to Capt. Samuel McLellan ; his son George died before him, leaving but one daughter married to Nathaniel F. Deering of this town. *Benjamin* and *Stephen* were respectable merchants before the revolution, Benjamin died in Falmouth, to which place he had removed ; Stephen married Abigail Wheeler in 1758, and died in 1782, aged 48. All of them left children, some of whom in each branch are now surviving. *Emma* who married Thomas Motley, was the youngest child of the first John, she was born in 1746, and died in 1830. Another daughter, *Rebecca*, married Capt. John

Thurlo in 1761 ; *Hannah* married Joseph Gooding in 1746, *Abigail* Thomas Minot in 1765. Dr. Deane in noticing this marriage adds "a splendid wedding." *Sarah* and *Mary* died young and unmarried.

Waldo, Samuel and Francis, see P. II. pp. 94, 112.

Wadsworth, Peleg, see ante pp. 164, 167, 200.

Winslow, James, see notice of him p. 73. He was a heel-maker, and came from the old colony before 1728. He was the first person who joined the Quakers in this town and carried all his family with him. His will made in 1765 was proved in 1773 ; his children were *Nathan, Benjamin, James, Job*, and daughters married to Hall and Torrey. Some of his descendants moved to the Kennebec, where they still reside.

Winslow, Nathaniel was among our first settlers, and in 1719 was one of a committee to lay out lots on the Neck ; he had a grant of an acre lot in 1728, near the fountain in Spring-street, which he conveyed the same year to James Winslow. We cannot trace him later than that time, and believe that there are no persons in town who claim descent from him. All of the name now among us derive their origin from James Winslow.

Weeks, Wm. was admitted an inhabitant December 14 1727, on paying £10. He lived first on Chebeag island, but moved to town in 1744, and lived in the fields near where High-street passes, where he died in 1749 or 1750. His children were *William, Lemuel, Abigail, Esther* and *Ann* ; Wm. married Rebecca Tuttle in 1749, Lemuel married Peggy Gooding, a daughter of James Gooding in 1750, Ann married Enoch Moody in 1750, Esther Stephen Woodman in 1752, and Abigail Benjamin Mussey. Lemuel left three sons, viz. Lemuel, James and Joseph, and two daughters Elizabeth married to Jonathan Bryant in 1771, and Sarah married to Daniel Freeman in 1789, who are all dead ; the issue of Lemuel, Joseph and Elizabeth are now living among us.

Wheeler, Henry came from Charlestown, Mass. and was admitted an inhabitant of Falmouth in 1729, and was probably married at that time ; his wife Sarah died in 1736, aged 41. He married for his second wife, Mary, the widow of John East in 1736, and occupied the house which had formerly been East's in King-street. He was by trade a blacksmith, and a very active and useful man in the affairs

of the town, was many years a justice of the peace, town treasurer in 1733 and 1734, and one of the selectmen 5 years. He died in 1750 in the 58th year of his age, leaving one son Henry. His widow married for her third husband James Gooding in 1753 and died in 1778. Henry his son married Mary Gooding January 3, 1764, who died the next year, and in 1767 he married Mary Lane. Henry, the son of the second Henry married Mary, a daughter of Major David Bradish, by whom he had one son and three daughters.

Westbrook, Col. Thomas, notices may be found of this gentleman in P. II. pp. 31, 38, 108.

Wiswall, Rev. John see P. II. pp. 48, 67. He married Mrs. Mercy Minot of Brunswick in 1761, by whom he had several children.

Wiswall, Enoch was admitted an inhabitant on the payment of £10 August 27, 1727, and had a house lot granted him in the upper end of Fore-street on which he lived and which is now possessed by his posterity.

Woodbury, Joshua was admitted an inhabitant Dec. 14, 1727, on the payment of £10 to the town treasury, he settled at Cape-Elizabeth; he married Mary Cobb in 1737.

Woodbury, Thomas was admitted on the same conditions in April 1728.

APPENDIX.

No. I—Page 15.

To his Excellency Samuel Shute, Esq. Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, and to the Hon. Council and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled this 29th day of May 1717.

The petition of sundry proprietors of the township of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, humbly sheweth, that your petitioners and their predecessors, formerly brought forward a good settlement in the said place, which had a hopeful prospect of being a strong and flourishing town, being very well and beyond most places accommodated for husbandry, navigation, fishery and the lumber trade; but the said Plantation was unhappily broken up and ruined by the French and Indian enemy, and now peace being restored, and several other settlements carrying on further eastward, your petitioners and others concerned with them to the number of upwards of thirty families, are desirous without delay, to go or send and rebuild the waste places, and resettle the lands, which they are excited to do the more speedily by reason that great strip and waste is daily made of the wood and timber in their propriety to their great damage by ill minded persons, that frequently load vessels with the same. And your petitioners being informed that this Honourable Court have in their wisdom passed an order that no settlement shall be made in those parts without their approbation; do therefore now in obedience thereto humbly address your Excellency and Honours, praying your allowance, countenance and favourable aspect on the designed settlement, which for their own security they determine to make compact and in a manner as regular and defensible as may be, and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

| | | |
|--|---------------------------------|--------------------|
| James Marriner, | John Higginson | Timothy Thornton, |
| Philip Barger, | Jonathan Hudson, | John Smith, |
| Philip Breton, | Richard Pullen, | Ebenezer Thornton, |
| Thomas Walter, | Mary Brackett, | John Brown, |
| Jacob Royall, | Joseph Maylome, | Samuel Powsly, |
| John Young, | John Secombe, | George Ingersoll, |
| Jacob Freese, | Samuel Sewall, | James Bowdoin, |
| Thomas Haines, | Peter Secombe, | Nathaniel Webber, |
| Daniel Ingersoll, | The $\frac{1}{4}$ mark of Lewis | Wm. Thomas, |
| Solomon Townsend, | Tucker sen'r. | his |
| Stephen Boatineau in be- half of themselves and about twenty other pro- prietors, | Benjamin Marston, | Tobias T Oakman, |
| | George Felt, | mark |
| | Abraham Tilton, | William Scales, |
| | Joshua Marriner, | Matthew Scales. |

In the House of Representatives June 13, 1717. Read and ordered, that the prayer of the petition be granted, and that the petitioners apply themselves to the committee appointed by this Court in June 1715 to prosecute the regular settlement of the eastern frontiers for advice in the manner of their settlements. Sent up for concurrence. JOHN BURRILL, Speaker.

June 14th, 1717. In Council, read and concurred.

JOSEPH MARION, *Dep'y Sec'y.*

To His Excellency Samuel Shute, Esq. Capt. General and Governour in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, and the Hon. the Council and Representatives in General Court assembled.

The memorial of the proprietors and settlers of the town of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, humbly sheweth, that by a petition of the proprietors of the town of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, to his Excellency the Governour, Council and Representatives in General Court assembled in May 1717, liberty was granted to the said proprietors to resettle the said town, and in order thereunto the said proprietors are directed to apply themselves to a committee appointed in the year 1715, for to regulate the settlements of the eastern frontiers, for advice in the manner of their settlements. That your memorialists have fully complied with the said direction, and yet notwithstanding we have repeated our applications to the said committee, the matter is still delayed, which has a tendency to great confusion in our settlements, and is a great discouragement to the proprietors and inhabitants of which there are a considerable number already upon the spot, that are very desirous of a good regulation.

That your memorialists also have been informed that a small number of the ancient proprietors of the town of North-Yarmouth (having been encouraged thereto, by some few of the proprietors of Falmouth, bordering upon them) have petitioned your Excellency and the General Court for liberty to settle a town at or near a place called Broad Cove, and so to extend to Presumpscot river, and have already taken possession, and have actually laid out lots (without approbation of the Government) by a committee chosen among themselves, that have no right or interests in said towns. That the greatest part of said tracts of land, your petitioners crave leave humbly to shew is within the ancient bounds of the town of Falmouth, settled by the government, and contains at least an eighth part of our said town, together with a commodious stream for mills, the ancient privilege of said town; which land and privilege, if we should be deprived of would tend greatly to our detriment and the discouragement of our settlement here. Your memorialists therefore humbly pray your Excellency and the Hon. Court now assembled, would take our circumstances into your considerations, that some proper method may be taken for our regular establishment as to our ancient bounds as well as in other respects by a committee fully empowered for that end, or by liberty granted to the proprietors and inhabitants here, to act as a town, which we humbly suppose would tend to our peaceable settlement, and prevent all unhappy differ-

ences and confusions among us ; but all is submitted to the wise consideration and determination of your Excellency, your Honours, and the General Court now assembled by your humble petitioners.

| | | |
|--------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| Job Harris, | Samuel Procter, | Elias Townsend, |
| Wm. Roberts, | Samuel Richardson, | John Lovett, |
| Richard Jones, | Benjamin Larrabee jun. | John Prichard, |
| Azor Gale, | Francis Danford, | Matthew Scales, |
| Philip Barger, | Mark Round, | Samuel Moody, |
| John King, | James Marriner, | Pelatiah Munjoy, |
| John Smith, | Adam Marriner, | Joshua Brackett, |
| Richard Pullen, | Simon Lovett, | Benjamin Larrabee, |
| Joseph Maylem, | Ebenezer Pratt, | John Savage, |
| Jacob Royall, | Richard Coller, | Elisha Ingersoll, |
| Jarvis Ballard, | Nathaniel Winslow, | Benj. Skillem, |
| Timothy Thornton, | Wm. Clap, | Richard Shute, |
| Ebenezer Thornton, | Wm. Scales, | Elias Hart, |
| Thomas Thomas, | Richard Willmott, | Daniel Ingersoll, |
| Ebenezer Hall, | John Wass, | John Gustin, |
| Thomas Davise, | Wm. Huly, | Richard Richardson, |
| Samuel Carr, | Place Stevens, | Thomas Snell, |
| John Danford, | John East, | Jonathan Danford, |
| James Mills, | | |

In the House of Representatives June 18th, 1718. Read and ordered that Lewis Bane, Esq. and Capt. Joseph Hill be added to the committee formerly appointed to direct and regulate the eastern settlements ; any three of said committee (if no more be present) to have power to act in the said affair. Sent up for concurrence.

JOHN BURRILL, Speaker.

In Council June 19th, 1718. Read and concurred. J. WILLARD, Sec'y.

No. II—Page 21.

The names of the persons that were taken in by ye petitioners :

| | | |
|------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|
| Joseph Langdon, | Henry Newell, | Benj. Ingersoll, |
| Wm. Mackey, | John Bish, | Ebenezer Roberts, |
| Edmund Clark, | Jacob Collens, | Samuel Jordan, |
| Ebenezer Gusten, | Samuel Bucknam jun. | Robert Jordan, |
| Andrew Barde, | Thomas Lewis, | Wm. Jemerson, |
| John Sawyer, | Thomas Cummings, | Wm. Jells, |
| Robert Burnell, | Robert Williams, | John Graves, |
| Isaac Hoar, | Zac. Brackett, | John Gatchel, |
| James Doughty, | John Darling, | James Irish, |
| Edward Hall, | Wm. Stevens, | Benjamin Larrabee jr. |
| Wm. Trumble, | Thomas Armstrong, | John Perey, |
| Robert Mains, | Joseph Bean, | Doct. Moody, |
| James Armstrong, | Dominicus Jordan, | John Clark, |
| John Armstrong, | David Gusten, | Richard Pumerey, |
| Abraham Ayres, | Jeremiah Riggs, | Moses Goold, |
| Samuel Bucknam, | John Brown, | John Owen, |
| George Burnes, | Wm. Davis, | Joseph Cromwell, |
| Ebenezer Cobb, | Benj. Blackston, | Randal McDonald, |
| Jonathan Cobb, | Joseph Moody, | Thomas Haskell, |
| Samuel Cobb, | John Barber, | Thomas Hooper, |
| Peter Walton, | James Barber, | Jacob Freese, |
| Richard Babston, | Thomas Millet, | John Jeffords, |
| Benjamin York, | Joseph Stanford, | John Robbins, |
| Wm. Sevy, | Joseph Thomas, | Nathaniel Jordan. |
| John Oliver, | Simon Armstrong, | |

The names of ye persons taken in upon ye act of the town to pay ten pounds each.

| | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| George Clark, | Benj. Studley, Wm. Pep- | Samuel Waldon, |
| Joseph Pride, | erell in his room. | John Roberts, |
| Solomon Pike, | Joseph Smith, John Has- | John Fabyan, |
| Ebenezer Woodward, | kell in his room, | Jeremiah Neal, |
| Stephen Randel, | James Stanwood, | John Coolbroth, |
| Daniel Jackson, | James Davis, | James Babb, |
| Robert Bailey, | Samuel Davis, | Wm. Berry, |
| Joseph Cobb, | Joshua Woodbury, | John Clark, |
| James Wimand, | Anthony Coombs. | Samuel Haines, |
| Col. Thomas Westbrook, | John Gazely, Jos. Plum- | Martin Jose, |
| Jonathan Fillbrook, | mer in his room, | Joseph Fabyan, |
| Samuel Stone, | Matthew Patten, | John Hodgdon, |
| John Hurst, | John Marriner, | Samuel Libby, |
| Thomas Mosley, | Wm. Pote, | Wm. Vaughan, |
| Samuel Staples, | Aaron Plummer, | Benjamin Wright, |
| James Buxton, | John Fairfield, | Edmund Mountfort, |
| Edward Masten, | Joseph Dana, | Jacob Sawyer, |
| Samuel Wheelwright, | Timothy Woster, | John Thomes |
| Jeremiah Moulton, | John Gilbart, | Job Sawyer, |
| Enoch Wiswell, | James Dunavan, | Isaac Skillins, |
| Thomas Reding, | James Garland, | Chipman Cobb, |
| Edward Shove, | Wm. Elwell, | Anthony Brackett, |
| Thomas Franckes, | Jonathan Stanwood, | Samuel Topliff, |
| Ambrose Claredg, Rob- | Wm. Knight, | Isaac Couse |
| ert Barret in his room, | Solomon Pearson, Robert | Philip Hodgkins, |
| George How, Wm. Allen | Woodward in his room, | Nathaniel Donnell, |
| in his room, | Henry Tuxburey, | John Woodward, |
| Ephraim Foster, | Isaac How, | Joshua Brackett, |
| James Webster, | John Drinkwater, | Joseph Emerson, |
| Robert Perce, | Tho. Bishop, Tho. Em- | Robert Randal, |
| John Powell, | erson in his room, | John Stevens, |
| Job Lewis, | Wm. Hide, | Stephen Lowell, James |
| Tho. Cock, John Cock in | Ebenezer Hall, | Brickell in his room, |
| his room, | Ebenezer Hall jun. | James Crocker, |
| Doct. Allen, | Jacob Adams, | Samuel Skillings, |
| John Sawyer jun. | John Salter, Henry | James Mackcaslen, |
| Benjamin Ray, | Wheeler in his room, | Thomas Woodbury, |
| Daniel Hodgkins, | John Polow, | John White, |
| Tho. Seargent, | Tho. Dyer, Elijah Gae- | Robert Thorndike, |
| John Curtice, | zen in his room, | Smith Woodward, |
| John Millet, | Josiah Sikes, | Wm. Simonton, |
| Jedediah Hodgkins, | Richard Webber, Joseph | Andrew Simonton, |
| John Lane, | Nelson in his room, | Wm. Rogers, |
| John Glover, | Wm. Graves, | Joseph Bailey, |
| John Chapman, | Isaac Sawyer sen'r | Wm. White, |
| John Coy, | Gideon Lowell jr. | Francis Hull, |
| Wm. Weeks, | Samuel Lowell, | Joseph Connant, |
| John Bailey, | John Lowell, Franklin | Michael Webber, |
| Robert Nason, | Davis in his room, | John Dolover, |
| | Jeremiah Hodgdon, | James Simpson, |

No. III—Page 22.

To his Excellency Wm. Burnett, Esq. Capt. General and Gouvernour in Chief in and over his Majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay in New-England, and the Hon. the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled August 14, 1728.

The petition of the subscribers, the heirs or assigns of the ancient proprietors of the town of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, for ourselves, and at the desire and in behalf of the other proprietors of said town, most humbly sheweth, that whereas the Hon. the Gov. and company of the late colony of the Massachusetts Bay, proprietors of the Province of Maine appointed, and specially empowered their committee to regulate and bring forward the settlements of the eastern part of that country as may appear of record. And whereas the Hon. Thomas Danforth, Esq. Commissioner and President of said Province, by power and authority derived from the Hon. the Gov. and company of the said late colony of the Massachusetts Bay, on the twenty-sixth day of July, one thousand six hundred and eighty-four, did give, grant, convey and confirm the lands in Falmouth Township unto Capt. Edward Tyng, Capt. Sylvanus Davis, Mr. Walter Gendall, Mr. Thaddeus Clark, Capt. Anthony Brackett, Mr. Dominicus Jordan, Mr. George Brimhall and Mr. Robert Lawrence, their heirs, and assigns forever as trustees, for and in behalf of the inhabitants of Falmouth as appears of record, and the said trustees or committee of said town, by virtue of the power and authority so delegated to them did proceed to lay out many lots of land, and gave, granted and confirmed the same to sundry persons, who builded thereon, and made improvement of until the late terrible war with the Indians, when the town was almost destroyed entirely, they having taken the fort and laid most of the houses in ashes, and what was as fatal to the true interest of your petitioners, the town book was then destroyed, for it cannot since be found; so that it is a difficult matter to find out the whole number that were admitted settlers and proprietors by the trustees aforesigned. Your petitioners would further humbly set forth that they have at sundry times made application to this great and Hon. Court, viz. in the year 1715, 1717 and 1718, for their protection and authority in bringing forward an honest and regular settlement. That in the year 1715 the Court was pleased to appoint the Hon. Col. Wheelwright and others a committee to prosecute the regular settlement of the eastern frontiers, that upon the petitioners renewed application in the year 1718, the Court were pleased to revive the said committee and fill up the vacancy of those that were deceased. The said committee on the 11th of November 1718, reported that it was absolutely necessary that we should be vested with the power of a town by the metes and bounds, therein set forth and described in order for the establishing a methodical proceeding in a fair and regular settlement of the said town, which report was accepted and confirmed; and it was then further ordered that the inhabitants of the said town, for the time being, should have power to act in all town affairs, but with a proviso, so as not to prejudice or infringe on any just right

or title that any persons have to lands there, and that fifty families at least more than now are, be admitted as soon as may be and settled in a regular and defensible manner, as by the said report, and order thereon herewith humbly exhibited more fully and particularly appears. Now your petitioners would with all humility remonstrate their lamentable and deplorable case to your Excellency and this great and Hon. Court, and doubt not but you will of your consummate wisdom and wonted goodness, find out some way to save our rights and estates, which we hold by force and virtue of our fair and honest purchases, of the assigns of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and the grant of the Hon. Thomas Danforth Esq. aforementioned President of the Province of Maine, by order and authority of the late colony of the Massachusetts, who purchased the Province of the assigns of said Ferdinando Gorges.

Since the late peace so happily established with the eastern Indians, there are numbers of people from almost all parts of the Province, and many others from beyond the sea have rolled in on your petitioners' estates like a flood, and under pretence of the authority of the vote of Court, of the 11th of November 1718 aforesaid, for admitting fifty families at least, to settle in the said town, which your petitioners humbly conceive, must undeniably be done by their consent only who were and are the true proprietors of said town, and they have without the leave, consent or approbation of your suppliants the proprietors, in a most unjust and disorderly manner, set down on and possessed themselves of their known estates and settlements, which have been defended at the expense of the lives and blood of many of your petitioners' ancestors and predecessors, and they are daily in the practice of these their unjust proceedings, for they now set themselves up not only as town inhabitants, but even proprietors of the lands, and admit such persons as they see cause into town ; and also allow others that are neither proprietors nor inhabitants, to vote in their meetings for town officers &c., and by these means get their votes and obtain their ends, and then grant away such parcels of your petitioners lands and known rights and ancient settlements, as they see cause ; also without any reservation or proviso, although the same was specially pointed at, and so wisely guarded and preserved to us by the vote of November 11th, 1718 aforesaid, passed by this Court. Wherefore, your petitioners take leave to make known this their sad and unfortunate case to your Excellency and Honours, and pray you would, of your wonted goodness, clemency and justice, interpose your authority in preserving our estates to us, and order that Mr. Danforth's deed may be deemed good to the trustees therein named, for the use specified and to those that hold under them, or that you would revive the said committee, viz. the Hon. Col. Wheelwright and others, or raise another with power to do what may be thought equal and just as to the bringing forward a fair and honest settlement in the said town, as it was your pleasure in the case of North-Yarmouth, our next neighboring town, whose case would have been as miserable as ours, had it not been for the happy effect of the power and prudence of that committee which is acknowledged by the proprietors, and those that know the case of that town, and that you

would also overrule the orders and votes of these people, who pretend to act in town affairs, choosing selectmen, creatures of their own, who will in a little time, if not prevented, grant away the whole township.

Your petitioners need not put you in mind of your exercising your paternal authority in such extraordinary cases of superseding town votes, as of the town of Sherburn, Haverhill, &c. On the whole your petitioners pray, and earnestly entreat they may find some speedy relief and redress in the premises, from the authority of this great and General Court, nothing less than which will save us from ruin and destruction, and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

| | | |
|--|---|------------------------|
| Robert Jordan, | Benj. Skillin, | John Sawyer, |
| Samuel Jordan, | Edward Tyng, | Thomas Westbrook, |
| Samuel Bucknam, | Wm. Thomas, | Wm. Cooper, |
| Nathaniel Jordan, | Jno. Robinson, | Jona. Sewall, |
| John Jordan, | Joseph Otis, | Joseph Calf, |
| Benjamin York, | Samuel Bucknam, | John Tyler, |
| Grace Marshall for the heirs of Geo. Brimhall, | Joseph Maylem, | Samuel Sewall, |
| Dominicus Jordan, | Elinor Pullen in behalf of the heirs of Michael | Samuel Pousland, |
| John Robinson, | Mitton and Anthony | Thomas Fayrweather, in |
| Jeremiah Jordan, | Brackett, | behalf of Mr. Samuel |
| Thomas Jordan, | | Waldo. |

No. IV—Page 139.

Report of Committee and Resolves of Falmouth, February 3, 1774.

The committee on the subject of the communication from Boston after the destruction of the tea, made on the 3d of February, 1774, the following report:

"That having too patiently waited a long time in hopes that the Governor would join the other branches of the Legislature in petitioning the king for a redress of American grievances, we now find it in vain still to hope or expect any relief through his means. Having therefore considered seriously and attentively the general opposition throughout the continent, to some late acts of parliament, which lay taxes on us for the purpose of raising a revenue from us without our consent or opportunity of deliberating on the expediency thereof; we think it our duty which we owe our fellow countrymen and our posterity, to declare our sense and opinion in a matter which so highly concerns the welfare of the present generation and the happiness of our children yet unborn. First then, we declare it as our opinion that neither the parliament of Great Britain nor any other power on earth has a right to lay a tax on us but by our own consent, or the consent of those whom we may choose to represent us. This is one of the most important articles of the glorious Magna Charta, the liberties of which we have a right inviolably to enjoy, and it is not only agreeable to the laws of God and nature, but it is interwoven in the constitution of the human mind.

In parliament we have none to represent us, and the great distance of Great Britain which is separated from this continent by a vast and hazardous ocean, renders it impossible that we ever can either in reason or equity. But to prevent the inconvenience which this want of representation would subject us to, we have by *compact yet unbroken*, by a charter which our forefathers purchased for us, a parliament of our own, or rather a supreme provincial court, where we are equally represented, and to whose laws, in obedience to the law of God alone ought we to be subservient. No man can serve two masters. To be subject to two legislative powers, renders us liable to a double subserviency, which the nature of government does not require. A corrupt and disaffected ministry have hitherto attempted to enslave us, by bringing, or endeavoring to bring us to submit to acts of parliament, which they and some of our enemies, adders in our bosoms, had unjustly planned, and of which the late *formidable stamp act* was a manifest instance.

This has happily been repealed, but now, still determined to execute their mischievous schemes, they have let loose the monstrous East India Company upon us to devour us, who have begun their baneful commission, by endeavoring to wash down the fatal pill with the bewitching, the unsalutary Bohea Tea, which they have sent out in large quantities to the different cities and principal towns on the continent to allure us with its gilded bait.

And here we cannot help expressing our resentment against some of our own countrymen who have been edging on their deep laid schemes. What encouragement must it give our enemies in Britain, when they find that men born and educated among us, have spoken enmity against us and have endeavored to represent us as rebels and disaffected subjects? We believe ourselves to be as loyal subjects to his most gracious majesty King George the third, as any in his European dominions. To him we owe our firm allegiance, and his crown will we maintain to our latest breath. Nor do we desire to live free from the restraint of good government. We detest anarchy and confusion—but we say it again, we cannot think it just to be subject to the control of a parliament 3000 miles distant from us, who neither can either seasonably hear, or thoroughly be acquainted with the situation of our affairs.

It is with deep concern and uneasiness that we find ourselves reduced to this unhappy alternative, either to resist or yield—if we yield, we own the power that oppresses us and must forever submit to its despotic sway—if we resist, we oppose that same oppressive power, and must exert our resolutions with unremitting ardor for our own security. If we yield we detach ourselves from the general body of our fellow countrymen and must endure their just reproaches. We must suffer the evils which a servile submission will bring on us and our posterity, and convey the brand of infamy and shame to succeeding generations. We are therefore constrained by the sacred obligations of patriotism, self preservation, and the tender ties of filial affection, to join our brethren of the several towns on the continent in opposing the operation of these encroaching acts. Nature dictates, and reason directs, and conscience urges us to support our freedom; our happiness depends upon it.

Our cause is just and we doubt not fully consonant to the will of God. In him therefore let us put our trust; let our hearts be obedient to the dictates of his sovereign will, and let our hands and hearts be always ready to unite in zeal for the common good and transmit to our children that sacred freedom which our fathers have transmitted to us, and which they purchased with their purest blood.

We therefore further resolve,

1. That we will not suffer to be imported from Great Britain to this town any article whatever, on which the parliament has laid a duty with the purpose of raising a revenue from us without our consent.

2. That we will have no dealings or correspondence with any person who may wilfully promote either directly or indirectly, the operation of such arbitrary acts.

3. That it is the opinion of this town that one of the most effectual means for obtaining a redress of our grievances is, for every town to make proof of their virtue by desisting from the use of all India tea. Therefore,

4. Resolved, that whoever shall endeavor to allure the minds of the people by any means whatever to use India tea until the act imposing a duty thereon is repealed, is pursuing measures in direct opposition to that freedom which the whole continent are at this time contending for, and evidently proves how little they are concerned if all America are enslaved if they can but thereby enrich themselves. Therefore,

5. Resolved, that we will not buy or sell any India tea whatever, after this third day of February, until the act which lays a duty thereon is repealed, and will hold in detestation every person who shall aim to counteract the designs of this town in this respect.

6. Resolved, that as we are at a great distance from Boston, the metropolis of this province, and cannot have so early intelligence of encroachments upon our rights as they have, we do acknowledge our obligations to them for their early notices of approaching danger, and for intrepid behaviour upon the late tea ships arrival. And we trust they will still be our watch tower, and they may depend on our utmost endeavors to support them at all times, in defence of our rights and liberties. Then

Voted 2d. That the said committee of correspondence be a standing committee to correspond with the committee of correspondence for the town of Boston.

Voted 3d. That the selectmen of this town be a committee of inspection, whose business it shall be to observe if any persons buy or sell tea contrary to the resolves of this town, and to make report thereof to the committee of correspondence.

Voted 4th. The selectmen be and hereby are desired to withhold their approbation for license for tavern keeping or retailing, to such person or persons as may presume to buy or sell tea contrary to the aforesaid resolves.

Voted 5th. That Mr. Benjamin Mussey, Mr. Robert Pagan and Mr. Enoch Moody be a committee to enquire what quantity of tea is in town, of what

quality, in whose hands it is, and when imported, and make report at the annual meeting in March next.

Voted 6th. That a copy of these proceedings be by the town clerk transmitted to the committee of correspondence in Boston.

At this meeting Capt. Jeremiah Pote and Mr. Robert Pagan desired their dissent might be entered to the sixth resolve, and to the epithets given the Ministry and East India Company.

No. V—Page 141.

Proceedings of the Convention of Delegates from the towns in Cumberland County, Sept. 21, 1774, at Falmouth, for the purpose of effecting a concert of action in relation to a non-importation agreement, &c.

At a meeting of the following gentlemen chosen by the several towns in the County of Cumberland, held at Falmouth, in said County, on the 21st day of September, 1774, at the house of Mrs. Greele, viz. from *Falmouth*, the Hon. Enoch Freeman Esq. Stephen Longfellow Esq. Mr. Richard Codman, Capt. John Waite, Mr. Enoch Ilsley, and Mr. Samuel Freeman. *Scarborough*, Capt. Timothy McDaniel, Capt. Reuben Fogg, Mr. Joshua Fabyan. *North Yarmouth*, Mr. John Lewis, David Mitchell Esq. Messrs. Jonathan Mitchell, John Gray, William Cutter. *Gorham*, Solomon Lombard Esq. William Gorham Esq. Capt. Edmund Phiney, Capt. Briant Morton, Mr. Joseph Davis. *Cape Elizabeth*, Dr. Clement Jordan, Messrs. Peter Woodbury, Samuel Dunn, Capt. Judah Dyer, Dr. Nathaniel Jones, Mr. George Strout. *Brunswick*, Messrs. Samuel Thompson, Samuel Stanwood, Capt. Thomas Moulton. *Harpswell*, Mr. Joseph Ewing, Capt. John Stover, Mr. Andrew Dunning. *Windham*, Messrs. Zerubbabel Honywell, Thomas Trott, David Barker. *New-Gloucester*, Messrs. William Harris, Isaac Parsons.

The Hon. Enoch Freeman Esq. was chosen chairman. Mr. Samuel Freeman, clerk.

A committee from the body of people who were assembled at the entrance of the town, waited on this convention, to see if they would choose a committee of one member out of each town, to join them to wait upon Mr. Sheriff Tyng to see whether he would act in his office, under the late act of Parliament for regulating the government.

On a motion made, *Voted*, That a messenger be sent to the said Sheriff Tyng, to desire his attendance at this convention. A messenger then waited upon Mr. Tyng with the following billet, viz :

“Mr. Sheriff Tyng’s company is desired at the Convention of the County, now sitting at Mrs. Greele’s. SAMUEL FREEMAN, Clerk.

“Wednesday, Sept. 21st, 1774, 11 o’clock, A. M.”

Mr. Tyng accordingly attended, and after some interrogations, subscribed the following declarations, viz.

“County of Cumberland, Falmouth, Sept. 21, 1774.

“Whereas great numbers of the inhabitants of this County are now assembled near my house, in consequence of the false representation of some evil minded persons, who have reported that I have endeavored all in my power to enforce the late acts of Parliament, relating to this province: I do hereby solemnly declare that I have not in any way whatever acted or endeavored to act in conformity to said act of Parliament: And in compliance with the commands of the inhabitants so assembled, and by the advice of a committee from the several towns in this County now assembled in Congress, I further declare I will not as Sheriff of said County, or otherwise, act in conformity to, or by virtue of, said acts, unless by the general consent of the said County. I further declare, I have not received any commission inconsistent with the charter of this Province, nor any commission whatever, since the first day of July last,

“WILLIAM TYNG.”

“County of Cumberland—At the convention of committees from the several towns in the said County, held at the house of Mrs. Greele, in Falmouth, in said County, September 21st, 1774, Voted, That the foregoing, by William Tyng Esq. subscribed, is satisfactory to this convention.

“Attest: SAMUEL FREEMAN.”

The convention then formed themselves into a committee to accompany Mr. Tyng to the body of the people, to present the above declaration, and adjourned to the old Town House, at 3 o'clock, P. M. the deliberation to be in public.

The committee accordingly went with Mr. Tyng, who read the declaration to the people, which they voted to be satisfactory, and after refreshing themselves, returned peaceably to their several homes.

P. M. 3 o'clock, met according to adjournment.

Voted; That Mr. Samuel Freeman, Solomon Lombard Esq. Stephen Longfellow Esq. David Mitchell Esq. John Lewis, Capt. John Waite, Samuel Thompson, Capt. Timothy McDaniel, Doct. Nathaniel Jones, Isaac Parsons, Enoch Freeman Esq. David Barker and Capt. John Stover, be a committee to draw up the sentiments of this convention, and report the same at the adjournment.

Then adjourned to Thursday morning at 8 o'clock.

September 22—Met according to adjournment, when the committee presented the following report, which after being read, paragraph by paragraph, was unanimously accepted, viz.

The great concern with which the people of this county view the increasing differences, which now subsist between the mother country and the colonies, and the dark prospect which some late acts of the British parliament have in particular opened to them, has occasioned the several towns herein to choose committees for this convention, “To consider what measures it would be thought expedient to adopt for the general interest of the county, in the present alarming situation of our public affairs.” We therefore, the said commit-

tees, pursuant to the request of our respective towns, guided by a strong attachment to the interests of our oppressed country, think it proper with respect and deference to our brethren in other counties, to make known our minds as follows :

We think it the indispensable duty of every subject of the English constitution, for our own sakes as well as that of future generations, to use his utmost care, and endeavour, according to the station he is in, to preserve the same inviolate and unimpaired ; for we regard it, not only as the foundation of all our civil rights and liberties, but as a system of government, the best calculated to promote the people's peace and happiness. And we lament that in the present administration there are men so lost to all the principles of honor, equity and justice, as to attempt a violation of the rights which we have long enjoyed, and which, while we profess ourselves, as we now declare we do, ~~allegiant~~ subjects to George the third, our rightfull Sovereign, we have a right still to enjoy entire and unmolested : And it is a melancholy consideration, that the acknowledged head of this respected State should be induced to pass his sanction to such laws as tend to the subversion of that glorious freedom, which preserves the greatness of the British empire, and gives it reputation throughout all the nations of the civil world. It is too apparent that the British ministry have long been hatching monstrous acts to break our constitution, and some they have at length brought forth. We think the colonies deserve a better treatment from his Majesty than this which he assents to. We are his loyal subjects, and merit his regard, and cannot help thinking that if he would pursue his own unbiassed judgment, and lay aside the selfish council of wicked and designing men, he and his subjects would be mutually happy, and provocations on both sides cease. But since the ministry have borne their tyranny to such a length as to endeavour to execute their wicked designs by military force in our metropolis we fear it is their aim to introduce despotic monarchy. But though their tyranny and oppression seems now with hasty strides to threaten all the colonies with ruin and destruction, we hope no vengeance will affright, or wiles allure us to give up our dear bought liberty, that choicest boon of heaven, which our fathers came into these regions to enjoy, and which we therefore will retain, while life enables us to struggle for its blessings.

We believe our enemies supposed we must submit and tamely give up all our rights. It is true a vigorous opposition will subject us to many inconveniences, but how much greater will our misery be if we relinquish all we now enjoy, and lay our future earnings at the mercy of despotic men ? We cannot bear the thought. Distant posterity would have cause to curse our folly, and the rising generation would justly execrate our memory. We therefore recommend a manly opposition to those cruel acts, and every measure which despotism can invent to "abridge our English liberties," and we hope that patience will possess our souls, till Providence shall dissipate the gloomy cloud, and restore us to our former happy state.

The late act for regulating the government of this province we consider, in

particular, as big with mischief and destruction, tending to the subversion of our charter and our province laws, and in its dire example, alarming to all the colonies. This through the conduct of some enemies among ourselves, will soon bring us into difficulties which will require some able council to remove. We therefore recommend to each town in this county to instruct their several Representatives to resolve themselves with the other members of the House, at their approaching session, into a provincial Congress for this purpose.

To this Congress we shall submit the general interest of the province, but for the particular benefit of this county, we do advise and recommend,

1. That the justices of the sessions and court of common pleas, and every other civil officer in this county, which no authority can remove, but that which constituted them agreeable to charter and our own provincial laws, would religiously officiate in their several departments, as if the aforesaid act had never been invented, and that every private person would pay a strict obedience to such officers, be always ready to protect and to support them, and promote a due observance of our own established laws. And if any person whatsoever should henceforth in any manner dare to aid the operation of the said tyrannic act, they should be considered as malignant enemies to our charter rights, unfit for civil society, and undeserving of the least regard or favor from their fellow countrymen.

2. That every one would do his utmost to discourage law suits, and likewise compromise disputes as much as possible.

3. That it be recommended to the Hon. Jeremiah Powell, Esq. and Jedediah Preble, Esq. constitutional counsellors of this Province, residing in this county, that they would take their places at the board the ensuing session as usual.

4. We cannot but approve of the recommendation given by the convention of Suffolk county to the several collectors of province taxes not to pay one farthing more into the province treasury, until the government of the province is placed on a constitutional foundation, or until the provincial Congress shall order otherwise; and we recommend the same to the several collectors in this county. But we think it the duty of the several collectors of county, town and district taxes, to perfect their collections, and pay the same into their several treasuries as soon as possible. And here we think it proper to observe, that though we do not coincide in every instance with our Suffolk brethren, which may be owing to a want of knowing all the circumstances of affairs, yet we highly applaud their virtuous zeal, and determined resolutions.

5. We recommend to every town in this county, charitably to contribute to the relief of our suffering brethren in our distressed metropolis.

6. Lest oppression, which maketh even wise men mad, should hurry some people into tumults and disorders, we would recommend that every individual in the county use his best endeavors to suppress, at all times, riots, mobs, and all licentiousness, and that our fellow subjects would consider themselves as they always are, in the presence of the great God, who loveth order, and not confusion.

7. That when a general non-importation agreement takes place, we shall look upon it to be the duty of every vendor of merchandise to sell his goods at the present rates; and if any person shall exorbitantly enhance the prices of his goods, we shall look upon him as an oppressor of his country. And in order to prevent imposition in this respect, we recommend that a committee be chosen in each town to receive complaints against any who may be to blame herein. And if he shall refuse to wait on such committee, on notice given, or be found culpable in this respect, his name shall be published in the several towns of the county, as undeserving of the future custom of his countrymen.

8. That every one who has it in his power, would improve our breed of sheep and as far as possible, increase their number; and also encourage the raising of flax, and promote the manufactures of the country.

9. As the very extraordinary and alarming act for establishing the Roman catholic religion, and French laws in Canada, may introduce the French or Indians into our frontier towns, we recommend that every town, and individual in this county, should be provided with a proper stock of military stores, according to our province law, and that some patriotic military officers be chosen in each town to exercise their several companies, and make them perfect in the military art.

10. Our general grievances being the subject of deliberation before the continental Congress, renders it inexpedient to consider them particularly; on their wisdom we have a great dependence, and we think it will be our duty to lay aside every measure to which we have advised, that may be variant from theirs, and pay a due regard to their result.

And now we think it proper to declare, that as we have been recounting the hardships we endure by the machinations of our enemies at home, we cannot but gratefully acknowledge our obligation to those illustrious worthies, our friends of the minority, who constantly opposed those wicked measures, and would heartily wish that some great and good men would invent and mark out some plan that will unite the parent state to these its colonies, and thereby prevent the effusion of christian blood.

Then, Voted, That every member of this convention be severally interrogated whether he now has, or will hereafter take any commission under the present act of parliament, for regulating the government of this province.

The members were accordingly interrogated, and each and every one of them answered in the negative.

Voted, That the several committees which compose this convention, or the major part of each, be, and hereby are, desired to interrogate the civil officers and other persons whom they may think fit, in their respective towns, whether they now have, or will hereafter take, any commission under the aforesaid act.

Voted, That the whole proceedings of this convention be, by the clerk, transmitted to the press, and also to the town clerks of the respective towns in this county, as soon as may be.

Voted, That this convention be continued, and that the committee of Fal-

mouth, or the major part of them, be, and hereby are, empowered, on any occasion, that in their opinion requires it, to notify a meeting of the delegates thereof, at such time and place as they may think proper, setting forth the occasion thereof.

Voted, That the thanks of this convention be given to the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq. for his faithful services as chairman. A true copy,

Attest,

SAMUEL FREEMAN, *Clerk.*

No. VI—Page 144.

Proceedings of the Committees of Correspondence and Inspection in Falmouth.

The following will exhibit some of the proceedings of the committees of the town at three different periods of this year.

FALMOUTH, January 4, 1775.

The committee of inspection met, pursuant to adjournment at Mrs. Greele's. Present, Messrs. Benjamin Titcomb, Enoch Ilsley, Benj. Mussey, Jos. McLellan, Pelatiah March, Joseph Noyes, Smith W. Cobb, Pearson Jones, Jedediah Cobb, John Butler, Sam'l Freeman, Theo. Parsons. The Chairman absent.

Voted, That Mr. Benjamin Titcomb be chairman of this committee for this evening.

The committee proceeded to give their opinions respecting Mr. Smith's request [made with due deference to the committee, as the only proper authority, existing at that time.]

Voted, That Mr. Smith be desired to attend.

Mr. Smith attended and was heard.

Voted, That it is the opinion of this committee that Mr. Smith if he should sell the powder he imported from Great Britain at 20s. per lb. would violate the 9th article of the American Association.

Voted, That the chairman or (in case of his absence) any three of the committee should be empowered to convene the committee whenever he or they should think proper. Attest,

THEO. PARSONS, *Clerk.*

FALMOUTH, March 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the committee of inspection, at the library chamber, to determine what ought to be done with respect to a vessel that arrived here this day from Bristol, supposed to have goods and merchandize for Capt. Thomas Coulson on board,

Voted, That Mr. Benjamin Mussey, Capt. Joseph McLellan and Mr. Benj. Titcomb be a committee to employ some persons to see that no goods are landed from said vessel during the debates of the committee of inspection, and to desire that Capt. Coulson and the master of said vessel would attend this committee. Capt. Coulson and the master accordingly attended; and being asked if said vessel came from Bristol, and what she had on board, answered that she did come from Bristol, and had on board rigging, sails and stores for a new ship lately built here by Capt. Coulson.

Voted, That Capt. Joseph McLellan, Mr. Jedediah Cobb, Mr. Benjamin Mussey, and Mr. Samuel Freeman be a committee to go on board said vessel or employ some other persons to go on board her to see whether she has on board any goods other than the rigging, sails and stores for said new ship.

The meeting was then adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning to meet at the library chamber, and that in the mean time the absent members be desired to attend.

FALMOUTH, March 3, 1775.

The committee of inspection met pursuant to adjournment. Present, Enoch Freeman, Esq. Messrs. Daniel Ilsley, Benj. Titcomb, Enoch Ilsley, John Waite, Stephen Waite, Benj. Mussey, Wm. Owen, Sam'l Knights, Jedediah Cobb, John Butler, Jabez Jones, Smith Cobb, Peletiah March, Pearson Jones, Joseph Noyes, Samuel Freeman, Joseph McLellan, Theophilus Parsons.

The question being put, whether Capt. Coulson's taking said rigging and sails out of the vessel in which they arrived, and his appropriating them to rig his new ship in order to send her to England, will be a violation of the American Association.

After a long and serious debate, it was resolved in the affirmative by a majority of 14 to 5.

Voted, therefore, that said rigging, sails and stores, for said new ship, ought forthwith to be sent back again, without breaking any of the packages thereof—by a majority of 14 to 5.

Voted, N. C. D. That all other goods and merchandize that were imported in said vessel ought also forthwith to be sent back again, without breaking any of the packages thereof.

Voted, That Messrs. Enoch Ilsley, John Waite and Daniel Ilsley be a committee, immediately to inform Capt. Coulson of the result of this committee, and that they are now sitting, if he is desirous to attend them. Capt. Coulson attended, and informed the committee the vessel in which his rigging and sails arrived, was so out of repair that she was unfit to return back again, until she was repaired, and that in order to repair her, the freight must be taken out. The meeting was then adjourned to 3 o'clock P. M. to meet at the same place.

FALMOUTH, 3d March, 1775.

The committee met at 3 o'clock, P. M. pursuant to adjournment.

Voted, That the sub-committees chosen by the 1st and 2d votes of yesterday be discharged from any further service as sub-committees.

Voted, That this committee will exert their utmost endeavours to prevent all the inhabitants of this town from engaging in any riots, tumults and insurrections, or attacks on the private property of any person, as pernicious to the real interest thereof, as well as injurious to the liberty of America in general, and that they will, as far as lies in their power, promote peace and good order, as absolutely necessary to the existence of society.

Ordered, That the result of this committee, together with the foregoing vote, last past, be posted up in some public place in the town, signed by the chairman. Attest,

THEOPHILUS PARSONS, Clerk.

FALMOUTH, September 22d, 1775.

At a meeting of a committee of the said town of Falmouth, chosen on the 19th instant, to put the Resolves of the General Court and Congress of this colony in execution,

Voted, Mr. Enoch Moody, Chairman—Mr. Nat. Green Moody, Clerk.

Voted, That Capt. P— be ordered to go to the General Court, by land, on or before Thursday next, to answer for his conduct with respect to exporting fish.

Voted, That Capt. Wm. McLellan, and Messrs. B. Marston and L. Nichols be a committee to wait on Mrs. Ross, concerning a letter sent her from Boston.

Meeting adjourned to 5 o'clock.

The committee met according to adjournment.

The committee who waited on Mrs. Ross reported, that she said she had not received any letter from her daughter at Boston, since August 10th, and that not relating to any public affairs; and if in future she shall hear any thing that may probably injure the town, they may depend upon her giving information.

Mr. W— was sent for and examined, and found guilty of being concerned with Capt. P—, in shipping fish from the Isle of Shoals to the West Indies; Therefore, *Voted*, that Mr. W— be ordered to go to the General Court, by land, at the same time with Capt. P—, and upon the same occasion.¹

Sent for Mr. P—, and upon examination, found him clear of being concerned in shipping the above fish.

Voted, That Messrs. Moses Plumer, John Bagley and Wm. McLellan be a committee to inspect inward and outward bound vessels.

Meeting adjourned to the house of Enoch Moody on Tuesday next at 5 o'clock, P. M.

Met, and adjourned to Thursday, 11 o'clock at the same place. Then a letter was despatched to the General Court, concerning — — and — —, who were this day ordered to go there under the care of Mr. John Thrasher, who has a warrant for that purpose.

Voted, That if Mr. John Thrasher does not proceed as above, that a warrant be issued to Capt. Joseph Noyes, to convey the above — — and — — to the General Court.

October 3d. The committee met at the desire of Mr. Samuel Longfellow, who on his passage to the West Indies, met with a gale of wind, damaged his vessel, and lost part of his deck-load, and asks leave to re-load his vessel, and proceed on his voyage. Then

Voted, That he be not permitted to take any more loading on board.

Deacon Titcomb and Mr. Enoch Ilsley applied for leave to send a sloop on a whaling voyage. The committee voted that it was not in their power.

To shew further what kind of government existed at that time, I add the following:

¹ These persons were probably Capt. Jeremiah Pote and his son-in-law, Thomas Wyer.

FALMOUTH, Nov. 4th, 1775.

At a meeting of a number of gentlemen, from the several towns, at Col. Tyng's house, Col. Jona. Mitchell chosen Moderator, P. Jones Clerk,

Mr. James Sullivan was chosen Commander in Chief over the Militia and the other companies now in pay in the province.

Voted, That four persons be appointed to assist Mr. Sullivan.

Voted, That Col. Mitchell be second in command—Col. Fogg third—Deacon Titcomb, Major Noyes.

Mr. Isaiah Tucker be commander to take care of the cannon and see them in order.

Voted a committee to supply the soldiers.

Voted one person to supply the people, and Mr. Wm. Owen was chosen.

Voted a person to collect what balls we can get. Mr. Brackett Marston, and Mr. John Bagley, to collect the balls.

No. VII—Page 151.

Muster roll of Capt. David Bradish's Company in Col. Phinney's regiment to August 1, 1775.

| | | | |
|--------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------|---------|
| David Bradish, Falmouth, Capt. | enlisted | James McManners, Private | May 12. |
| | April 24, 1774. | Jona. Gardner, | " " |
| Bartholomew York | " 1st Lt. | John Clough, | " " |
| Paul Ellis | " 2d Lt. | Thomas Paine, | " " |
| Wm. Farrington | " 1st sergeant | Eben'r Newman, | " " |
| | May 12. | Daniel Green, | " " |
| Caleb Carter, | " 2d " | Joshua Robinson, | " " |
| Levi Merrill, | " 3d " | Joseph Barbour | " " |
| Abner Dow, | " 4th " | Josiah Shaw, | " " |
| Henry Sewall, | " 1st Corporal. | Joshua Berry, | " " |
| Isaac Child, | " 2d " | Samuel Dow, | " " |
| Daniel Mussey, | " 3d " | Tobias Pillsbury, | " " |
| Richard Gooding | " 4th " | Thomas Cavanah, | " " |
| Benjamin Tukey, | " Private, | Loring Cushing | " " |
| Benjamin Scollay, | " " | Zachariah Baker, | " " |
| Daniel Gookin, | " " | Daniel Marston, | " " |
| Cornelius Bramhall, | " " | Henry Flood, | " " |
| Abijah Parker, | " " | James Flood, | " " |
| Abijah Pool, | " " | Joseph Thomes, | " " |
| Zachariah Nowell, | " " | Samuel Cates, | " " |
| Wm. Hutchinson, | " " | John M'Intosh, | " " |
| Jacob Amey, | " " | John Bailey, | " " |
| Moses Grant, | " " | Philip Fowler, | " " |
| Charles Knight, | " " | Joseph Cox, | " " |
| Matthias Haynes, | " " | George Bell, | " " |
| Enoch Moody, | " " | John Penniman, | " " |
| Wm. Moody, | " " | John Scott, | " " |
| Lemuel Gooding, | " " | Benjamin Randel, | " " |
| Moses Burdick, | " " | Richard Conden, | " " |
| Eben'r Clough, | " " | Jona. Rand Drum Major, | " " |
| John Pettingill, | " " | Joseph Hearsay, " Fifer, | " " |

No. VIII—Page 157.

The houses *now standing*, which survived the conflagration of the town are in *Congress-street*, Jeremiah Preble's and David Wyer jr's opposite the burying ground, Abner Lowell's, Enoch Moody's on the corner of *Franklin-street*, Thomas Smith's corner of *Wilmot-street*, Dr. Deane's next above the meeting house. On the south side Smith Cobb's, Mrs. Greele's, Jonathan Paine's, corner of *Essex-street*, and Jonathan Bryant's.

Middle-street. Col. Tyng's, Theophilus Bradbury's, John Greenwood's, now Mrs. Jewett's, corner of *Silver-street*, Joshua Freeman's, corner of *Exchange-street*, Benjamin Titcomb's corner of *Plumb-street*, Marston's tavern, Ham's, corner of *Centre-street*, Wm. McLellan's and Benjamin Mussey's, both moved back and now standing in *Temple-street*, Deacon Codman's, the tavern-house now occupied by Morehead, John Barbour's, a house belonging to Gen. Preble which stood where *Court-street* enters *Middle-street*, now on *Court-street*, lately occupied by Jonathan Stuart, the house on the corner of *Court-street* then occupied by the Owens, who moved to *Brunswick*, Dr. Watts' on *Lime-street*, and the house occupied by the late Dr. Harding on a court.

Fore-street. The two story wooden house on the corner of the street which leads to clay cove from *Middle-street*, Benjamin Proctor's, one story, now standing in the rear of Warren and Hersey's brick store. Wm. Thomes', opposite Wyer & Noble's store, Deacon Cotton's, corner of *Centre-street*, moved to *Cotton-street*, Bryce McLellan's near the foot of *High-street*, and Poge's near the junction of *Fore* and *Pleasant-streets*.

Exchange-street. Mrs. Deering's, a house moved by Col. Waite to *Fore-street*, and now standing there above *Centre-street*.

Plumb-street. The Randall house east side next below Capt. McLellan's.

Centre-street. The late Judge Frothingham's, corner of *Free-street*, Dinsdale's, near the foot.

Main-street. The McLellan house next above Scribner's tavern, Motley house nearly opposite, the Asylum house which then belonged to Benjamin Larrabee, the Trott house, one story, nearly opposite *State-street*.

A drawing of the town was made representing it at the time of the fire of which it was proposed to make an engraving. The following graphic letter from Dr. Deane on the subject will repay perusal.

“Sir—I find you have been so partial to me as to manifest in a letter to the Col. some opinion of my skill in drawing, by desiring that I would suggest some alterations and amendments in Pointer's draft. I profess but little experience in such matters; but I have been examining it as well as I could—and in general I think the design very badly executed; for I can find scarcely one building drawn according to truth. *King-street* is not so straight as it ought to have been; and all the houses adjoining it are drawn with their ends to the street, whereas the most of them fronted it. The court-house is miserably done. One street is omitted, viz. that between Capt. John Cox's house and the Miss Holton's. The wind-mill should have been placed further to the

northeast. Back-street should have altered its course from the meeting-house to the wind-mill. Barns and buildings of less importance are almost wholly omitted, and some large stores not inserted. All the buildings between the wind-mill and fiddle-lane on Back-street are left out. These are some of the most essential faults that have occurred to me ; but it would be endless to enumerate all the errors.

I should think it advisable that the gentleman who makes the plate should come and see the town ; for I can conceive of no other way for him to get so true an idea of it. The expense of his journey will but little augment the cost of the whole. But if it should be thought best to go on with the work immediately, I would suggest the following alterations :

Let barns, &c. be placed where you can recollect there were any ; and perhaps it would not be amiss to make some where you do not remember any. Not only does justice require it, but it is necessary to give the [appearance of a compact settlement. Let the meeting-house have a bell, and also a window or two in the tower. Especially let the taking of a man with a torch in Cox's lane be inserted. The stripping of a fallen officer near to Capt. Pearson's house in the street ; and the knocking down of an incendiary with the breech of a gun near to Mr. Butler's door. Perhaps it would not be amiss to have two or three teams that were belated in some of the streets, and people huddling goods into the carts. A man may be placed near the fire-shell that fell near the meeting-house, tossing it away with the muzzle of his gun.

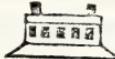
I think the sun might be placed higher above the horizon, or else left out entirely. The street as you enter the town is more than twice as wide as it should be. I suppose there should be another boat attempting to land at Mr. Cotton's, and armed men opposing it.

The hay-market should be placed where the street divides.

The wharves should be nearer parallel with the cross streets than they are.

The roof of Doctor Watts' house should be shaped after this manner.

The roof of Col. Preble's thus,



The roof of my house thus,



The roof of your shop thus,



The roof of Mr. Marston's house thus,



The roofs of Mr. Codman's and Capt. Boynton's thus,



Mr. Codman's store from the harbor thus,



The rest may be represented as having common, or pitched roofs.

One general fault that I observe is, that the low houses are made too small in proportion to the large ones.

Mr. Codman's lane should have been right against the front door of the meeting-house, and a little to the northeast of it, the lane that goes down be-

tween Capt. Ross' and Dea. Titecomb's. My house is 70 feet from the nearest part of the meeting-house, the barn and part of the wood-house should appear between them. The hill at the northeast end of the Neck is not near high enough; nor do the grave-stones appear plenty enough in the burying-ground. The land should rise, you know, as you come out of the town; from Capt. Joseph McLellan's to Mr. Joshua Brackett's, it is up-hill.

These corrigenda I have found in the draft I borrowed of Mr. Preble. Possibly it may be different from that which you have. You will please to see whether these faults are in it, and direct the engraver accordingly.

What if you should write over the piece, "A View of the burning of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, the principal town of the county of Cumberland, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England."

At the bottom you may put something like the following:—That execrable scoundrel and monster of ingratitude, Capt. H. Mowatt of Scotland, who had been treated with extraordinary kindness a few months before by the town of Falmouth, obtained by his most earnest solicitation an order from Graves, one of King George's admirals lying at Boston, together with the command of a small fleet, having on board the necessary apparatus, to burn and destroy the said town. He came before it the 17th day of October, in the year 1775, and near sunset, made known his infernal errand, by a flag with a letter full of bad English and worse spelling; at the same time proposing to spare the town, and endeavour to get the order reversed, if the cannon and arms, with some persons as hostages, were delivered into his hands. The inhabitants assembled and voted by no means to submit to this infamous proposal. Therefore he spent the next day in cannonading, bombarding and throwing an immense quantity of carcasses and live-shells into the defenceless town, and kindling some fires with torches, whereby more than three quarters of the buildings, with much wealth in them, were reduced to ashes, and the remaining ones greatly torn and damaged—by which horrible devastation and loss estimated at , many hundreds of persons were reduced to extreme distress. And this just view of the town in flames, is made public to shew to the world a specimen of the conduct of George the third and his tory-underlings, towards colonists who were supposed to be uneasy under British tyranny; and what vengeance was executed upon them long before the corrupt court of Britain declared them to be in a state of rebellion.

If you do not like the words *execrable scoundrel*, you may say, *infamous incendiary*, or what you please. Your humble servant,

Samuel Freeman, Esq.

SAMUEL DEANE.

A notice of the burning of the town extracted from a London paper.

LONDON, Dec. 22, 1775.

To the Printer of the Public Leger.

SIR—If the account of the burning of Falmouth is true, I shall blush whenever I recollect that I am an Englishman. Is it possible to read that horrid recital, without feeling one's mind agitated by a mixture of pity, horror, shame,

indignation and resentment ; to burn a town, thus in cold blood, surpasses every idea of savage barbarity and brutality. I want language to express my keen feelings ; if I, who am an Englishman, unconnected with America, except by the ties which ought to bind fellow subjects, even not known to an American, am thus agitated by the contemplation of such an infernal scene, what effects must it have produced in the breasts of those, who saw their habitations smoking in ruins ? Must they not have been raised to a pitch of fury and madness, not to be equalled in bedlam ? If we are to believe that account, the same inhuman, cowardly revenge has involved the whole coast of America in one common ruin. Was that a way to promote the welfare of the Empire ? Was that a way to conciliate their affections ? Was it consistent with the bravery, the generosity and humanity of the English nation ? The Americans will think it was the act of the English nation ; but how unjust their supposition. The English nation recoils with horror from the news, which even to their imagination is dreadful ; they execrate the tory ministers who commanded the shocking devastation. And what end could this inhumane measure be supposed to answer ? Did ministry imagine that the infliction of so cruel a calamity, was a likely way to bring the colonies into an acknowledgement of the power of parliament ? Impossible ; setting fire to their town, was the utmost they had to fear, and when the utmost had been done, which the most malignant tory-heart could accomplish, could it be expected that men, whose rage had been excited by the most provoking injuries, would ever consent to grant to friends, what they refused to brethren ? In what other light can they be supposed to view the ruins of their once flourishing cities, than as the vindictive efforts of feminine malice, disappointed in its attempts to conquer ? Having borne our utmost vengeance, cruel vengeance, that reflects more shame on us, than misery on them, can we be idiots enough to imagine that they will ever again consider England the country which gave birth to their ancestors ? Will they not teach their infant offspring to execrate our name ? Will they not rehearse the cruelties ? and pointing to their stately ruins, bid them contemplate the works of Englishmen ! But why do I trouble myself with writing, or you with printing—this Empire is devoted to its fate ; ministry have no regard to its interest, and there is not virtue enough in England to save it from destruction. With but a very few exceptions, our great men are gamblers, spendthrifts and coxcombs, and our great women are w—s. All ranks of men and women are intent only on their pleasures, living beyond their fortunes, and trying with each other, who shall be most extravagant, and most abandoned. What fate can attend a country which has thus put virtue, and even decency at defiance ? what but contempt and ruin ?

THE GHOST OF WHI.

No. IX—Page 158.

Losses sustained by the inhabitants in the destruction of the town Oct. 18, 1775.

We, the subscribers, chosen by the town of Falmouth, to examine and liquidate the accounts of those persons who suffered by the burning the town aforesaid the 18th of Oct. 1775, by the British fleet under the command of Henry Mowatt, have examined and liquidated the same according to the best of our judgment, which amounts to the sum of fifty-four thousand five hundred and twenty-seven pounds thirteen shillings. For the inspection of Congress, of which the following is a list.

| | |
|----------------|-------------------|
| PETER NOYES, | NATHANIEL WILSON, |
| JOHN WAITE, | RICHARD CODMAN, |
| ENOCH MOODY, | JOHN JOHNSON jun. |
| DANIEL ILSLEY, | JOSEPH NOYES, |

Committee.

Falmouth, Nov. 2, 1776.

| <i>Names.</i> | <i>Loss in Buildings.</i> | <i>Personal Est.</i> | <i>Cartage.</i> | <i>Total.</i> |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Enoch Freeman, Esq. | £790 | £304 | £10 | £1,104 |
| Stephen Longfellow, Esq. | 1,035 | 74 | 10 | 1,119 |
| Jedediah Preble, Esq. | 1,715 | 645 | 10 | 2,370 |
| John Cox, | 523 | 142 | 5 | 670 |
| Simeon Mayo, | 1,810 | 334 | 10 | 2,154 |
| Paul Little, | 510 | 167 | 6 | 683 |
| Benjamin Titcomb, | | 316 10s. | | 316 10s. |
| Philip Kelley, | 120 | | | 120 |
| Jonathan Morse jun. | 225 | 46 | 3 | 274 |
| Josiah Tucker, | 200 | 10 | 3 | 213 |
| James Purinton, | 506 | 40 | 3 | 549 |
| Jane Sweetser, | 309 | 6 10s. | | 315 10s. |
| Joseph Bailey, | 300 | | | 300 |
| Melatiah Young, | 76 | 6 | 2 | 84 |
| Colman Watson, | 153 | | | 153 |
| Stephen Morse, | 40 | 3 | | 43 |
| John Stevenson, | 50 | 165 10s. | 10 | 225 10s. |
| Moses Haskell, | 413 | 80 | 8 | 501 |
| Benjamin Pettengill, | 365 | 25 10s. | 3 | 393 10s |
| Benjamin Jenks, | 80 | 129 | 4 | 213 |
| Esther Stickney, | | 13 | | 13 |
| Jabez Bradbury, | 80 | 6 | 2 | 88 |
| Nathaniel Hale, | 8 | 20 | 2 | 30 |
| Peter Woodbury, | 70 | | | 70 |
| Thomas Newman, | 220 | 33 | 2 | 255 |
| Simon Gookin, | 15 | | 2 | 17 |
| Pearson Jones, | | 110 | 3 | 113 |
| Paul Cammett, | 26 | 30 | 2 | 58 |
| Joseph Hatch, | | 7 | | 7 |

| <i>Names.</i> | <i>Loss in Buildings.</i> | <i>Personal Est.</i> | <i>Cartage.</i> | <i>Total.</i> |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Jemima Harrison, | | 20 | 2 | 22 |
| Margaret Due, | | 8 | | 8 |
| Tucker & Newman, Adm. to } 230 | | | | 230 |
| the est't of J. Thrasher, dec'd } | | | | |
| Robert Dryburg, | | 14 | 4 | 18 |
| Josiah Bailey, | 20 | | | 20 |
| Abijah Parker, | | 10 | | 10 |
| John Thurlo, | 400 | 8 5s. 4d. 3 | | 411 5 4 |
| James Swain, | | 20 | 2 | 22 |
| John Archer, | | 48 | 2 4s. | 50 4s. |
| John Hans, | | 9 | 1 | 10 |
| Thomas Cobb, | 100 | | | 100 |
| James Frost, | | 11 | | 11 |
| Josiah Shaw, | | 8 | | 8 |
| John Butler, | 1,066 | 451 | 6 | 1,523 |
| Enoch Freeman jun. | | 11 12s. | | 11 12s. |
| William Brown, | | 7 | | 7 |
| Joshua Lawrence, | 340 | 26 | 3 | 369 |
| Wheeler Riggs, | 13 | 6 | 2 | 21 |
| Daniel Riggs, | 120 | | | 120 |
| Joseph Ingraham, | 200 | 100 | 1 | 301 |
| Caleb Carter, | 39 | 16 | 1 | 56 |
| Abigail Crosby, | 120 | 10 | 2 | 132 |
| William Hoole, | | 15 | 1 | 16 |
| Paul Prince & Co. | | 500 | | 500 |
| Philip Fowler, | | 2 8s. | | 2 8s. |
| Samuel Bradbury, | 154 | 12 | 2 | 168 |
| Daniel Pettengill, | 269 | 81 | 3 | 353 |
| Mary Kelly, | | 102 | | 102 |
| Joseph Blancher, | | 460 | | 460 |
| William Hustin, | 250 | 13 | 2 | 265 |
| Samuel Freeman, Esq. | 540 | 330 | 3 | 873 |
| Sam. Freeman for Wm. Horton | | 300 | | 300 |
| George Burns, | 37 | 63 | 2 | 102 |
| William Harper, | 389 | 116 | 4 | 509 |
| Ebenezer Snow, | 125 | 20 10s. | 3 | 148 10s. |
| Thomas Bradbury, | 294 | 12 | 3 | 309 |
| John Baker, | 228 | 23 | 3 | 234 |
| Mary Coverly, | 120 | 30 | 2 | 152 |
| Jonathan Lambert, | 100 | 20 | 2 | 152 |
| Wanton Stover, | 400 | 22 | 2 | 424 |
| Edmund Mountfort, | 320 | 29 | 3 | 352 |
| Noah Noyes, | 370 | 30 | 2 | 402 |
| Peter Merrill, | 10 | 5 | 1 | 16 |

| <i>Names.</i> | <i>Loss in Buildings.</i> | <i>Personal Est.</i> | <i>Cartage.</i> | <i>Total.</i> |
|---------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Mary Corser, | | 5 | | 5 |
| Jonathan Bryant, | 5 | 47 | | 52 |
| Ezekiel Hatch, | | 114 | 2 | 116 |
| Joshua Brown, | 170 | | | 170 |
| John Burnam, | 450 | 100 | 3 | 553 |
| Ebenezer Mayo, | 538 | 94 | 8 | 630 |
| Moses Lunt, | 66 | 9 | 3 | 78 |
| Jeremiah Veasay, | 70 | 14 | 1 | 85 |
| Jeremiah Berry, | 173 | 36 | 3 | 212 |
| John Bradbury, | 30 | 6 | 2 | 38 |
| Josiah Baker, | 200 | 6 | 2 | 208 |
| Chipman Cobb, | 60 | | | 60 |
| Ebenczer Gustin, | 100 | 4 | 2 | 106 |
| Lucy Conden, | | 4 10s. | | 4 10s. |
| Nathaniel Deering, | 320 | 95 | 1 | 416 |
| Christopher Kelley, | 369 | 33 | 4 | 406 |
| Joseph Riggs, jun. | 240 | 5 | 2 | 247 |
| Summers Shattuck, | 8 10s. | | | 8 10s. |
| Jonathan Morse, | 140 | 24 | 2 | 166 |
| John Nichols, | 150 | | 1 | 151 |
| Samuel Mountfort, | 400 | 36 | 2 | 438 |
| John Greenwood, | 60 | 106 | 2 | 168 |
| John Veasey, | 56 | 7 | 3 | 66 |
| Abraham Stevens, | | 9 | 2 | 11 |
| Margaret Maberry, | 500 | | | 500 |
| Mary Cunningham, | | 13 | 1 | 14 |
| John Wood, | | 6 | 1 | 7 |
| Pelatiah Fernald, | | 36 | 1 | 37 |
| Abraham Osgood, | 26 | 44 | 2 | 72 |
| Joseph Emery, | 100 | 59 10 | | 159 10 |
| George Warren, | 230 | 48 | 2 | 278 |
| Thomas Wyer, | 222 | 101 | 2 | 325 |
| David Wyer, | | 67 | | 67 |
| Isaac Randell, | 18 | 6 | | 24 |
| John Dole, | 4 | 4 | | 8 |
| Peter Warren, | | 4 8s. | 1 4s. | 5 12s. |
| Jacob Adams, | | 39 | 2 | 41 |
| Edward Watts, | 80 | 108 | 4 | 192 |
| Else Greele, | | 6 | | 6 |
| Cornelius Brimhall, | 402 | 5 | | 407 |
| Enoch Moody, | | 4 | 4 | 8 |
| Cornelius Briggs, | 4 | | | 4 |
| Thomas Sanford, | 150 | 28 | 6 | 184 |
| Mary Horn, | | 75 | 2 | 77 |
| John Johnston, | | 45 | | 45 |

| <i>Names.</i> | <i>Loss in Buildings.</i> | <i>Personal Est.</i> | <i>Cartage.</i> | <i>Total.</i> |
|--|---------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Tho. Sanford adm. to the est. of Arthur Hewell, deceased | 534 | | | 534 |
| Zebulon Noyes, | 281 | 40 | 2 | 323 |
| Moses Bagley, | 80 | | | 80 |
| John Martin, | 199 | | 3 | 202 |
| Joseph Thomes, | 40 | 6 12s. | 2 | 48 12s. |
| James Gooding jun. | 6 | 18 | 2 | 26 |
| Nathaniel G. Moody | 170 | 30 | 3 | 203 |
| James Flood, | 36 | | | 36 |
| Enoch Ilsley, | 1,123 | 978 | 6 | 2,107 |
| Isaac Ilsley jun. | 200 | 10 | 2 | 212 |
| Est. of Sarah Moseley, dec. | 466 | 40 | | 506 |
| John Thrasher, | 75 | 44 | 2 | 121 |
| Ammi Hilton, | 253 | 11 | 3 | 267 |
| Joseph Silvester, | 203 | 5 | 2 | 210 |
| Silvanus Brown, | | 10 13s. | | 10 13s. |
| Joseph Quimby jun. | 310 | | | 310 |
| Benjamin Rand, | 462 | 94 | 3 | 559 |
| Moses Shattuck, | 180 | 268 | 3 | 451 |
| Josiah and Joseph Noyes, | 346 | 107 | 1 | 454 |
| Joseph Quimby, | 470 | 40 | 3 | 413 |
| Abijah Pool, | 204 | 8 | | 212 |
| Joseph Harding, | | 6 | | 6 |
| Thomas Motley, | 80 | 8 | 2 | 90 |
| Jesse Harding, | | 11 | | 11 |
| Josiah Riggs, | 720 | 23 | 3 | 756 |
| Timothy Pike, | 500 | 96 | 5 | 601 |
| Benjamin Waite, | 730 | 29 | 3 | 762 |
| Henry Young Brown, | | 15 | | 15 |
| Henry Wheeler, | 40 | 25 | 1 | 66 |
| James Gooding, | 404 | 10 | 3 | 417 |
| John Waite, | 540 | 59 | 26 | 625 |
| Heirs to the estate of John Waite, deceased | 505 | | | 505 |
| Ephraim Broad, | | 8 | 2 | 82 |
| Stephen Woodman, | 320 | 11 | 3 | 334 |
| Moses Noyes, | 100 | | 2 | 102 |
| William Pearson, | 70 | 12 | 2 | 84 |
| Timothy Noyes, | | 10 | 2 | 12 |
| Mary Bradbury | 200 | 33 | 3 | 236 |
| Mary Stckney, | 270 | 19 | 1 | 290 |
| James Cobb, | 60 | | | 60 |
| John Tukey jun. | 450 | 47 | 2 | 499 |
| Dudley Cammett, | 133 | 8 | 2 | 143 |

| <i>Names.</i> | <i>Loss in Buildings.</i> | <i>Personal Est.</i> | <i>Cartage.</i> | <i>Total.</i> |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Samuel Lowell, | | 18 | 1 | 19 |
| John Minot, | | 14 | 1 | 15 |
| Jonathan Elwell, | 94 | 12 | 2 | 108 |
| Town of Falmouth, | 288 | | | 288 |
| County of Cumberland, | 800 | | | 800 |
| Proprietors St. Paul's Church, | 1,200 | | | 1,200 |
| Committee for Joshua Moody, | 200 | 30 | | 230 |
| John Tyng, Esq. | 120 | | | 120 |
| Nathaniel Coffin, | 673 6. 8. | 48 6. | | 721 12 8 |
| Committee for Mrs. Lowther, | | 150 | | 150 |
| Rev. Thomas Smith, | 400 | 20 | 4 | 424 |
| Anna Oulton & Co. | 437 | 191 | 2 | 630 |
| Harrison Brazier, | 122 | 24 | 2 | 148 |
| David Woodman, | 107 | 25 | 2 | 134 |
| Thomas Child, | | 29 | 2 | 31 |
| Abigail Cobham, | | 56 | 3 | 59 |
| John Kent and Oxnard, | | 392 | 3 | 395 |
| Ephraim Jones, | 370 | 22 | 2 | 394 |
| Moses Pearson Esq. | 592 | 96 | 3 | 691 |
| Ebenezer Owen, | 333 | 110 | 2 | 445 |
| Roland Bradbury, | 70 | | 2 | 72 |
| John Ingersoll, | 120 | | 2 | 122 |
| Stephen Waite, | 935 | 216 | 8 | 1,159 |
| Lemuel Cox, | | 20 | 1 10 | 21 10 |
| Wm. Waterhouse, | 406 | 73 | 1 | 480 |
| Moses Plumer, | 544 | 2 | 5 | 551 |
| Joseph McLellan, | 30 | 87 | 4 | 121 |
| Elizabeth Freeman, | | 5 13 | | 5 13 |
| Zachariah Nowell, | | 336 13 8 | | 336 13 8 |
| David Noyes, | 419 | 48 | 4 | 471 |
| Jeremiah Pote, | 656 | 198 | 4 | 858 |
| Mary Shearman, | | 4 | | 4 |
| Jacob Bradbury, | 185 | 11 | 2 | 198 |
| Thomas Cummings, | | 1,106 | 16 4 | 1,106 16 4 |
| John Bailey, | | 11 6 | 1 | 12 6 |
| David Stoddard, | 133 | 64 | 3 | 200 |
| James Johnson, | | 6 | | 6 |
| Lucy Smith, | 60 | | | 60 |
| John Fox, | | 150 | | 150 |

Additional Losses at Falmouth.

| | | | |
|--------------------|-----------|-------------------|-----|
| Daniel Pettengill, | £359 17 8 | Philip Fowler, | 2 |
| Abigail Crosby, | 143 6 8 | Paul Prince & Co. | 500 |
| James Frost, | 79 15 2 | Joseph Ingraham, | 300 |

| | | | |
|------------------------|----------|-----------------------------|---------|
| Daniel Riggs, | 120 | Moses Haskell, | 493 3 6 |
| Mary Kelly, | 102 15 2 | Nathaniel Springate, | 29 7 |
| Wheeler Riggs, | 19 6 8 | County House, per Mr. Long- | |
| Joseph Blanchard & Co. | 460 | fellow's certificate, | 495 |
| Mary Huston, | 233 4 1 | Thomas Child, | 42 3 4 |
| Samuel Bradbury, | 148 10 6 | John Kent, | 422 7 1 |

No. X.

Proceedings of the inhabitants to obtain relief from Europe, with letters from Gov. Bowdoin and Pownal, and an address to the people of Ireland.

No. 1. LETTER FROM B. TITCOMB.

BOSTON, OCT. 25, 1783.

I have, with sacrificing near three days of my time, completed the address to England, which I last night delivered to the care of Mr. John Wheelwright, who is to sail this day for London. With the advice of Mr. Bowdoin, Mr. Powell and some other gentlemen, we have directed it to Gov. Pownal, as Doct. Price is engaged for Charlestown. The address to France being signed by three of the committee only, Mr. Bowdoin is of opinion it will not answer, as it does not correspond with the certificate that attends it, and which I have now enclosed, that you may draft it anew, and get all the committee to sign it, and send up either to Mr. Powell or Bowdoin as soon as possible, as the vessel bound to France, will sail in eight days. I have given a copy of it to the French consul, who has been so kind as to engage to write to the French minister, and enclose it to him. We have concluded to direct it to Dr. Franklin, as Mr. Adams might be on his passage home; so that you may complete a letter to him correspondent to the address, and Mr. Bowdoin's letter to Dr. Franklin, which with another letter to the committee, I have enclosed. I think it also advisable for the committee to write to Mr. Adams, as it is possible he may not have sailed for home. Mr. La Tome, the consul, thinks it advisable that his letter and the one to Dr. Franklin, should both go together in the same ship bound to France. If you direct it to Mr. Bowdoin, he will get the governour's certificate annexed and cover, and direct them, &c. As the mail is now closing, I subscribe

Your friend and humble servant,

BENJAMIN TITCOMB.

No. 2. LETTER FROM GOV. BOWDOIN.

BOSTON, SEPT. 24, 1783.

SIR—I received your letter of the 15th by Mr. Titcomb, who communicated to me the papers the committee had prepared. One set of them, viz. that intended for England, has been completed, and directed to Gov. Pownal, enclosed and sealed up with a letter of mine to that gentleman, which I have delivered to Mr. Titcomb for Mr. Wheelwright, who takes the charge of it,

and will sail the first wind for London. A copy of my letter to Gov. Pownal is herewith sent to you. The other set has been completed, so far as it could be here ; one of the papers of it not having been signed by several of the committee. After consultation with some friends, it was judged advisable by Mr. Titcomb and myself, that it should be sent to Dr. Franklin, to whom, in consequence of your letter, I have written on the subject ; and my letter to him unsealed, is with the papers intended for France ; which for completion, you will receive by Mr. Titcomb, and then dispose of them as you think proper. I went with Mr. Titcomb to the French consul, with whom we had a good deal of conversation, about which he can inform you ; and also in what way we thought it advisable that this business, as it respects France, should be conducted. He can inform you also of the reasons, why the first mentioned papers were directed to Mr. Pownal. It will give me great pleasure to know, that this affair has been conducted in a manner, that meets with your approbation ; and still greater, if it should finally prove successful.

I have the honour to be with great respect for yourself and the other gentlemen of the committee, Sir, your most obt. and humble sev't.

JAMES BOWDOIN.

Honourable ENOCH FREEMAN, Esq. *Chairman of the Committee.*

No. 3. MR. BOWDOIN'S LETTER TO GOV. POWNAL IN LONDON.

BOSTON, SEPT. 23, 1783.

DEAR SIR—I had the honour of writing to you by Mr. Gorham on a subject similar to the present. The former respected Charlestown, and this relates to Falmouth, in Casco Bay ; the greater part of which, as is sufficiently known, was wantonly burnt in October 1775, by the order of Admiral Graves.

I have just received a letter from the committee of Falmouth, accompanied with a letter to yourself on that subject ; a general address to the friends of humanity in England, which they wish to have published ; and a certificate of their appointment, which they desire me to get properly authenticated. The authentication under the seal of the Commonwealth, will accordingly be annexed to the address and certificate and enclosed.

In the address they have left a blank for the name of the gentleman, to whose care the donations are requested to be delivered ; and it is their desire you will please to allow and direct, your name to be inserted in it.

To a gentleman of your benevolence and humanity, and in whose former relation to them as governour, the people of Falmouth, with the province in general, thought themselves very happy, it need only be observed on this occasion, that they continue, what you knew them to be, a worthy people ; that they are under great embarrassments by reason of the losses they have sustained ; and that the donations of the benevolent for their relief cannot be more fitly applied. I have the honour to be with every sentiment of esteem,

Dear Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JAMES BOWDOIN.

The Honourable Gov. POWNAL.

No. 4. GOV. POWNAL'S LETTER.

RICHMOND, [Surrey] DEC. 9, 1783.

GENTLEMEN—I received the latter end of last month your letter dated Falmouth, Sept. 3, 1783. It was enclosed and forwarded to me by my worthy friend Mr. Bowdoin, and it came to my hands by favor of Mr. Wheelwright, who sent it to me at this place.

You are not mistaken in your opinion of the affection I bear to the good people of the Massachusetts Bay; nor am I insensible to the marks of regard and affection which I always experienced from them.

I wish most sincerely that your case stated to this country, at this time, could be promised to have more effect than I fear it will have. And I wish as sincerely that I could promise you without deceiving you, that I (in my present retired secluded situation in this country) was capable of doing you the service which you flatter yourselves I am.

Alas! You little know how people in this old world feel about those distant matters, distant in time and place. The retaliated severities of civil war, of a war of brethren, are always cruelties, which those who have a disposition to relieve the distresses of fellow-creatures know not how to interfere in, by their charity; while the general clamor of their fellow-subjects, and the sentiments of their government are calling for relief on the other hand for those of a different description, who are supposed to have suffered under like severities, yet cannot obtain that redress, which negotiation stipulated for them. I beg that I may be rightly understood, not to enter here on the grounds of policy or justice in the subject matter, but simply into the grounds of the reasoning and feeling of people here on the fact. Those, who from a general benevolence, have pity for their fellow-creatures (be they whom they may) that actually suffer distress, and may feel willing to administer relief, will, under these circumstances be puzzled. And to those who have no feeling or disposition this way, these circumstances will be excuses under which they will justify themselves to the world and to themselves. This view of the matter makes me doubt of the success of your application, in this country at this time; and makes it appear peculiarly and personally difficult in me to become a principal in it.

Under these circumstances, as I never did and never will promise more than I can perform, all that I can promise is, that I will make enquiry what can be done and what I may venture to do safely and with propriety; and that I will do. As far as I have been able to lay this matter before those who are the best judges, as well as the best disposed to promote any business which can serve the citizens of America, they see it exactly in the form in which I do, and in which I have stated it to you. I have also on application to a person, the most conversant in the publications in our newspapers, and who has been a great sharer in them, and I have no great hope that the printers of our present papers will be willing to publish the case gratis as you imagined. This however shall make no difference. I shall go to London the day after to-morrow, I will then enquire what can be done, and will do every thing in my pow-

er to the purport of your letter. Besides the matters and reasons stated above which make it very difficult for a person, circumstanced as I am, for a person retired as I am, from the business of this old world, and from its connections, to undertake this business. The resolution which I have taken and am putting in execution of quitting England in spring, renders it impracticable after my departure. As amongst other views, I have it in contemplation to come to America. You may easily conceive how pleasant a thing it would be to me to come with the desired relief in my hand.

I will at all events endeavour to find out some person more and better calculated in efficiency, though not in inclination, to your purpose than I am or can be; and if I can meet with such, as I can be satisfied will be really willing and able to serve you in this matter, I will put your affairs into his hands and do as an individual, what I feel, duty calls upon me to do.

I am as of old, so at present, in zeal and affection to the citizens of the Massachusetts State, Gentlemen, your friend and faithful se'vt.

T. POWNAL.

To the Hon. Enoch FREEMAN, Esq. and others,
a committee of the sufferers in Falmouth, Casco Bay. }

No. 5. ADDRESS TO THE PEOPLE OF IRELAND.

To all friends of humanity and charitable persons in Ireland.

The following address of the distressed and much injured inhabitants of Falmouth, in Casco Bay, in New England, is respectfully presented by the subscribers, their committee.

We hereby make known to you, that in the month of October A. D. 1775, soon after the beginning of the late unhappy contest between Great Britain and this country, a number of armed vessels, under the command of one Henry Mowatt, entered our harbour, and drew up in line of battle. As no naval hostilities had then commenced, we viewed them with surprise, and wondered what should be the cause of their manœuvres. But how great was our astonishment, when by a flag, we were informed that he had orders from Mr. Graves, a British admiral, to burn our town. We in vain remonstrated against such cruel conduct; nor could all our entreaties, or the soft persuasions of the gentler sex, avail with him to avert his cruel purpose: notwithstanding the obligations he was under to us for having, a little while before, rescued him from the hands of a number of incensed men. But with unparalleled barbarity, whilst we were in a defenceless and inactive situation, he suddenly began the attack, and in a day, reduced to ashes more than three-fourths of our once fair and flourishing town, giving us scarcely time to escape with our wives and children from the devouring flames, which, with horror, we now beheld, consuming our delightful habitations.

St. Paul's church, a large new building, a very elegant and costly new court-house, the town-house, and the public library; one hundred and thirty dwelling-houses, with a great number of out houses, shops, stores, and most of the wharves, with all the vessels in the harbour (except two that were car-

ried off) were entirely consumed—together with large quantities of merchandise, household furniture and other goods.

Thus were we at once reduced to unspeakable distress. The sick, the aged and infirm, among the rest, were obliged to seek for shelter to the new back settlements, and wander to and fro in quest of the necessities of life; depending on the hospitality of those, who could but poorly support themselves.

The whole loss occasioned by this horrid conflagration, as estimated by order of government, amounted to fifty-four thousand six hundred pounds. And this loss has been exceedingly increased by means of the total stagnation thereby put to our trade and navigation, by the impracticability of following those trades, whereby many of us were formerly supported, and by the dispersed condition we have been in ever since.

We are therefore constrained to ask relief from our compassionate friends, whose property has not to a degree like this, been made a prey to the ravages of fire and sword. Let your imaginations paint to you, the state of men reduced from affluence and ease to poverty and distress, and we cannot but flatter ourselves you will let your munificence be employed to cheer our hearts and relieve us from our pressing wants. We greatly need help in rebuilding our waste places—and to you as brethren we repair, who are children of the same great Parent of the world, on whom we all depend for whatever we enjoy, who is ever well pleased with the sacrifices of a charitable heart, and who will not fail to reward the cheerful giver.

As we are rejoicing in the returning blessings of peace, you will greatly contribute to our happiness, by lightening the evils which bring a damp upon our joy—and enabling us gladly to return to our former situations, which have been so long abandoned. So shall we have fresh occasion to pray for your prosperity, and glory in your friendship.

Even the smallest gratuities will be thankfully received—and faithfully applied by the subscribers to the general relief of the unhappy sufferers. And they may be delivered to the care of our worthy friend

or such persons as he may appoint to receive them, to transmit to us for that purpose.

ENOCH FREEMAN,
JEDEDIAH PREBLE,
SAM'L FREEMAN,

TIMOTHY PIKE,
JOHN WAITE.

No. XI—Page 158.

A grant of two townships of land, each six miles square, to the sufferers of Falmouth, was made by the General Court of Massachusetts March 9, 1791, on petition of Enoch Ilsley, Nathaniel Deering, Samuel Freeman and Thomas Sandford. One condition of the grant was, that the grantees should settle a certain number of families within three years on the townships. These were incorporated by the name of Freeman and New-Portland in 1808. In 1830, New-Portland contained 1,215 inhabitants and Freeman 724.

The sufferers formed a propriety and held regular meetings; in 1793, the towns were surveyed and divided into lots of 100 acres each, and after ineffectual attempts to sell the whole tracts, first at one dollar an acre and afterwards at 50 cents, and even a much less sum, they were distributed among the sufferers by lot. In the grant there were reserved 640 acres for the support of schools, 560 for the ministry, 800 for the first settled minister, and 474 for the future appropriation of government. Beside these, the proprietors reserved for sale to defray expences 6,720 acres. The grant on the whole was productive of little or no benefit to the sufferers, the expences and taxes having consumed the capital. The town petitioned for a future grant a year or two after, but were not successful.

No. XII—Page 183.

The amount of Registered and Enrolled tonnage at different periods in the port of Portland, has been as follows. I have added the licensed, being that which was employed in the fishery, for some years.

| Year. | Registered. | Enrolled. | Total. | Licensed. |
|-------|-------------|-----------|--------|-----------|
| 1794, | 9,622 | 4,377 | 13,999 | |
| 1795, | 8,403 | 4,893 | 13,297 | |
| 1796, | 12,451 | 5,385 | 17,837 | |
| 1797, | 12,706 | 5,316 | 18,023 | |
| 1798, | 12,776 | 5,825 | 18,602 | |
| 1799, | 14,468 | 5,287 | 19,756 | |
| 1800, | 16,458 | 5,014 | 21,474 | |
| 1801, | 22,171 | 5,537 | 27,709 | |
| 1802, | 16,673 | 4,926 | 21,601 | |
| 1803, | 18,850 | 5,195 | 24,046 | |
| 1804, | 21,700 | 5,310 | 27,011 | |
| 1805, | 24,114 | 7,530 | 31,644 | |
| 1806, | 28,102 | 8,440 | 36,543 | 3,458 |
| 1807, | 28,495 | 10,513 | 39,009 | |
| 1808, | 20,460 | 12,645 | 33,106 | |
| 1809, | 19,425 | 10,006 | 29,432 | |
| 1810, | 21,404 | 6,551 | 27,956 | |
| 1811, | 22,190 | 9,254 | 31,445 | |
| 1812, | 26,357 | 9,155 | 35,512 | |
| 1813, | 20,322 | 9,086 | 29,409 | |
| 1814, | 18,231 | 8,299 | 26,531 | |
| 1815, | 25,650 | 6,213 | 31,863 | |
| 1816, | 22,277 | 7,051 | 29,329 | |
| 1817, | 18,716 | 8,731 | 27,448 | |
| 1818, | 18,367 | 8,182 | 26,549 | |

| Year. | Registered | Enrolled. | Total. | Licensed. |
|-------|------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|
| 1819, | 21,452 | 8,668 | 30,121 | |
| 1820, | 22,588 | 9,477 | 32,066 | 2,005 |
| 1821, | 21,389 | 10,290 | 31,681 | 1,825 |
| 1822, | 22,220 | 11,376 | 33,596 | |
| 1823, | 24,079 | 11,145 | 35,224 | |
| 1824, | 27,406 | 12,470 | 39,876 | 2,903 |
| 1825, | 30,220 | 13,574 | 43,795 | 4,288 |
| 1826, | 33,307 | 14,032 | 47,340 | 4,640 |
| 1827, | 33,508 | 16,047 | 49,555 | 3,870 |
| 1828, | 33,661 | 15,224 | 49,906 | |
| 1829, | 33,641 | 17,469 | 51,111 | |
| 1830, | 27,545 | 15,525 | 43,071 | |
| 1831, | 27,154 | 15,436 | 42,591 ¹ | |

Amount of duties received at the custom house in Portland, on Merchandise imported into that port.

| | | | | | |
|-------|---------|-------|-----------|-------|---------|
| 1790, | \$8,109 | 1808, | \$ 41,369 | 1815, | 115,676 |
| 1801, | 204,333 | 1809, | 60,309 | 1816, | 173,701 |
| 1802, | 157,290 | 1810, | 112,084 | 1820, | 139,446 |
| 1803, | 161,295 | 1811, | 173,249 | 1822, | 179,336 |
| 1804, | 225,759 | 1812, | 227,365 | 1826, | 258,869 |
| 1805, | 299,229 | 1813, | 196,607 | 1828, | 332,662 |
| 1806, | 346,444 | 1814, | 163,055 | 1830, | 260,103 |
| 1807, | 267,555 | | | | |

The number of tons of new vessels built in this District in 1820 was 2,378 ; 1821, 2,306 ; 1822, 2,787 ; 1823, 3,711 ; 1824, 6,076 ; 1825, 8,611 ; 1826, 6,189 ; 1827, 7,581 ; 1828, 5,576. In 1789, there were only 31 vessels built in the United States whose tonnage amounted to 4,366 tons.

The principal exports from this port to foreign ports in 1826, were specie \$2,361, 18,790 quintals of dried fish, 6,879 bbls. pickled fish, 25,004 lbs. sperm candles, 2,410 M. shingles, 32,212,676 ft. of boards, 303 bbls. tar, pitch, &c. 2481 bbls. of beef, 16,660 lbs. of butter, 3,525 lbs. of cheese, 1,955 lbs. of bacon, 74,280 lbs. of lard, 5,333 bbls. flour, 4,789 bushels of corn, 1,590 bbls. of bread, 4,316 bushels of potatoes, 293 tierces of rice, 303 hhds. tobacco, 94,987 lbs. tallow candles, 157,307 lbs. soap, 4,884 gallons dom. spirits, 25,308 lbs. of nails, 21,798 lbs. of powder ; besides household furniture, castings and other manufactures of iron and other articles, lumber, raw products, &c. not enumerated, all to the amount of \$100,000.

The principal imports into this port in 1831, were molasses, 36,460 hhds. 370 tierces, 1,121 bbls. ; salt 222,380 bushels ; coffee 2,633 bags ; flour 38,299 bbls. ; corn 45,250 bushels.

¹ I have omitted the fractional parts of the tonnage, which minutely effects the total.

No. XIII—Page 190.

Petition for the Incorporation of Portland.

To the Hon. Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled.

The petition of the subscribers, inhabitants of that part of the town of Falmouth, in the county of Cumberland, commonly called the Neck, humbly shews, That in their present situation, they are destitute of many advantages which the inhabitants of maritime towns receive, and which as such they might enjoy, if they were incorporated into a distinct town.

In their present state they suffer much for want of some regular method of employing and supporting the poor, who are principally resident in this part of the town; and of repairing and regulating their streets; the establishment of proper order and by-laws, for conducting their internal police, such especially as more immediately relate to sea-port towns; some permanent and effectual provision for the support of schools, so necessary to the happiness of individuals and the well being of society; and of power to raise money for these and other purposes; particularly incident to our compact situation.

They therefore pray, that your honours would pass an act, whereby they and all who live within the following bounds, viz. to begin at the middle of the creek that runs into round marsh, thence northeast to Back Cove creek; thence down the middle of that creek to Back Cove; thence across said cove to sandy point; thence round by Casco Bay to the Fore river; thence up said river to the first bounds, as well as the islands in said town, may, together with their estates, be incorporated into a separate and distinct town; and that by said act your honors would be pleased to constitute us the shire town of the county, and indulge us with all the privileges incident thereto, and your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

| | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|
| Enoch Freeman, | W. Vaughan, | Wm. Frost, |
| Samuel Freeman, | John Mussey, | Thos. B. Wait, |
| Richard Codinan, | Moses Brazier, | Thos. Sandford, |
| Dudley Cammett, | Enoch Brazier, | Thos. Reed, |
| Paul Cammett, | Lemuel Weeks, | James Fosdick, |
| Enoch Freeman jr. | James Gooding, | James Jewett, |
| Enoch Ilsley. | Stephen Tukey, | Stephen Hall, |
| Timothy Pike, | Jeremiah Torrey, | Eben'r Davis, |
| Jona. Morse, | Elijah Littlefield, | Woodbury Storer, |
| Wm. Wiswall, | Joseph McLellan, | Nath'l Atkins, |
| Jona. Paine, | Enoch Moody, | John Nichols, |
| John Thrasher, | Nath'l Moody, | Stephen Harding, |
| Wm. Jenks, | Daniel Davis, | John Burnham, |
| Joseph Silvester, | Stephen Codman, | John Archer, |
| Joshua Rogers, | Arthur McLellan, | Samuel Freeman, Rich- |
| J. Hobby, | Nath'l Deering, | ard Codman and Tim- |
| Joseph Noyes, | John Stephenson, | othy Pike, in the name |
| Moses Noyes | Thos. Robinson, | and behalf of the first |
| Wm. Hobby, | Benj. Titcomb, | Parish in Falmouth, a- |
| Benj. Waite jr. | Eben'r Preble, | greeably to their vote |
| Hugh McLellan, | Jos. H. Ingraham, | passed 23d Jan. 1786. |
| Robert Boyd, | | |

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

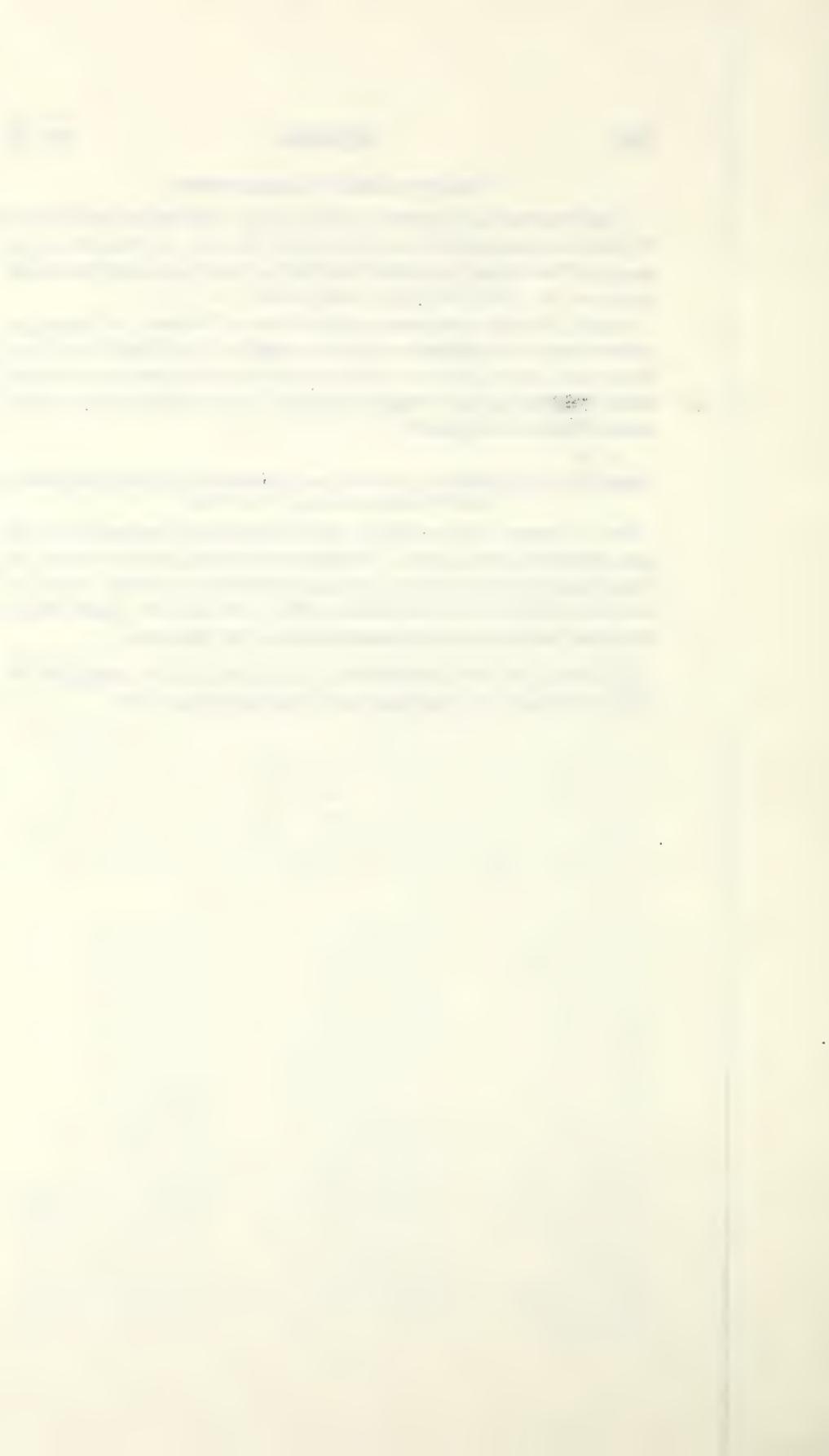
In the House of Representatives March 4, 1786. On the petition of Enoch Freeman and other inhabitants of that part of the town of Falmouth, in the county of Cumberland, called the Neck, praying to be incorporated into a separate town, for reasons set forth in their petition,

Ordered, That the petitioners notify the town of Falmouth, by leaving an attested copy of the petition and this order with the clerk of said town, thirty days at least, before the third Wednesday of the next session of the General Court, that they may show cause on said day, if any they have, why the prayer thereof should not be granted.

Letter from Josiah Thatcher, Senator from Cumberland, enclosing the above to John Frothingham, Esq. Town Clerk.

SIR—The court had passed the order of notification enclosed before the vote of the town came to hand. Endeavours were used at both ends of the house to have the order reconsidered and the Neck incorporated; but it was answered in the Senate, that the state of the town might be greatly altered since that vote passed—so the matter must rest till May next.

The vote of the town above referred to is probably the one passed May 26, 1783, assenting to the separation, which is noticed on page 189



INDEX

TO THE HISTORY OF PORTLAND.

The Roman letters refer to the parts, the numerals to the page.

A.

Acadia, charter of, 1603, I. 5, 6. II. 88.
Annapolis first settled, I. 5.
Alexander, Sir Wm I. 11.
Aldsworth and Elbridge, I. 12.
Agamenticus settled, I. 18.
Andrews, Jane I. 33.
Andrews, Samuel I. 33.
Attwell, Widow I. 37, 65.
Andrews, James I. 64, 67, 75, 140,
family 207.
Aucocisco, I. 8, 68.
Allen, Hope I. 73, 159.
Adams, Abraham I. 75.
Associates, I. 100, 108.
Archdale, John I. 109, 110.
Atwell, Benjamin I. 134, 140,—killed,
143.
Algur, Arthur I. 107, 139.
" Andrew I. 139.
Andrews' Island, I. 90, 144.
Andross, Sir Edmund I. 152, 183, 190,
195—removed, 196—died, 201.
Assembly, first general in Maine, I. 158.
Ammoncongan, I. 68, 170, 171.
Alger, Andrew I. 200.
Andrews, Elisha I. 200.
Armstrong, James II. 18, 200.
Agreement between Old and New
Proprietors, II. 24.
Allen, Benjamin II. 57.
Archer, John II. 161.
Able bodied men in Falmouth, 1777,
II. 162.
Adams, John II. 212.
Attoraeis in Portland, II. 219.
Academy, II. 269.
Atheneum, II. 274.
Amusements, II. 287.
Adams, Jacob II. 290.
Allen, Dr. Ebenezer II. 290.
Appendix, I. 221. II. 311.

B.

Brown, John I. 12.
Bagaduce, I. 14.

Bagnal, Walter I. 15, 21.
Bonington, Richard I. 16, 43, 46.
Beauchamp, John I. 16.
Black Point, I. 18, 149.
Baley, John I. 35.
Brandy, its price, I. 35.
Beaver, its value, I. 35.
Brown, Arthur I. 36, 44.
Batchelder, Stephen I. 37.
Bonington, John I. 44, 138.
Burdet, George I. 47.
Bode, Arthur I. 49.
Bush, John I. 54.
Booth, Robert I. 55.
Bayley, Jonas I. 55.
Bray, Richard I. 65.
Bartlett, Nicholas I. 65.
Brackett, Anthony I. 71, 74, 94, 140—
taken by Indians, 143—escapes, 147,
155—second marriage, 155, 159,
179, 191, 198—family, 207.
Back Cove settlements, I. 72.
Bramhall, George I. 74, 159—killed,
200—family, 208, 242.
Bangs' Island, I. 90, 144.
Breme, John I. 92.
Brackett, Thomas I. 94, 140—killed,
144—his wife, 152, 174.
Bartlett, George dies, I. 135.
Boaden, Ambrose I. 139.
Burroughs, George I. 141, 144, 174,
death and character, 175.
Bowdoin, Peter I. 164, 165, 185.
Broadridge, Richard I. 165.
Boutineau, Stephen I. 185.
Barger, Philip I. 185.
Bretton, Philip Le I. 185.
Battle at Back Cove, I. 198.
Brackett, Seth killed, I. 205.
" Anthony jr. I. 205.
Brackett, Zachariah II. 13, 290.
Bean, Joseph II. 3, 34, 290.
Barbour, John II. 14, 290.
Bailey, Robert II. 46. [210, 213.
Bradbury, Theophilus II. 50, 53, 114,

Brown, Rev. Thomas settled, II. 70.
 Butler, John II. 100, 291.
 Brackett, Joshua and Anthony, II. 117.
 Brooks and Creeks on the Neck, II. 118.
 Boston Port Bill, II. 140.
 Bradish, Major David II. 151, 291.
 Batteries erected, II. 159, 166.

C.

Charter of Virginia 1606, I. 7.
 " " Plymouth Company, I. 50, 30.
 Cleeves, George I. 17, 22, 26, 60—his death, 124.
 Cleeves, George died, and Commission from Gorges, I. 31, 233.
 Cleeves *v.* Winter, I. 34, 221, 231.
 Cleeves George applies to Massachusetts for aid, I. 59.
 Cleeves' George jurisdiction in Ligonnia, I. 54.
 Cleeves George protest against Massachusetts, I. 59.
 Cleeves' George grants in Falmouth, I. 66, 87.
 Cleeves' and Jordan's controversy, I. 76, 85.
 Cleeves' George letter to Mass. I. 104.
 Cape Elizabeth Grant, I. 19, 21—incorporated, II. 98—trade, 111—acres, 191.
 Cammock, Thomas patent, I. 18.
 Courts, I. 34, 43, 47, 98, 100, 107, II. 7, 221, 223. II. 203.
 Cammock, Thomas I. 43.
 Cosins, John I. 44, 55, 65, 231.
 Champernoon, Francis I. 46.
 Child, Dr. I. 52.
 Courts of Ligonnia, I. 54, 223, 230.
 Cape Porpus, I. 54, 236. [111.
 Controversy about jurisdiction, I. 57,
 Corbin, Robert I. 60, 70, 129, 140—killed 143.
 Commissioners of Falmouth appointed, I. 61.
 Casco Mill, I. 69.
 Coe, Matthew I. 71, 93, 138.
 Cunnaticonnett, I. 76.
 Casco river, I. 78.
 Clapboard island, I. 88.
 Chebeag, I. 88.
 Cow island, I. 88.
 Clarke, Thaddeus I. 95, 140. II. 159, 164, 173, 200—killed, 202, 208.
 Cloice, John I. 94, 121, 140, 166, 173.
 Commissioners, I. 102, 110.
 Commissioners from England arrive, I. 109—their authority, I. 111—report, 115.
 Casco described, I. 131, 236—attacked, 198—derivation of name, II. 190.

D.

De Mont I. 5.
 Durham Humphry I. 71, 140—killed 143.
 Davis Lawrence I. 95, 134, 141, 209.
 Deaths in Falmouth I. 96. II. 281.
 Deputies I. 100, 184.
 Davis, Isaac I. 133, 141, 160, 209.
 Dunstan, origin of name I. 139.
 Davis Silvanus I. 147, 161, 166, 168, 181, 184, 187, 188, 202, 209.
 Danforth Tho. President I. 158, 191.
 " grants on the Neck I. 160, 181
 " deed to Falmouth I. 182, 240.
 II. 25.
 Dispute between Lawrence and Davis I. 188.
 Davenport, Eben'r I. 209.
 Donnell, Henry I. 209.
 Deed of the Neck to Cleeves I. 233.
 " from Indians to Munjoy I. 239.
 " " Pres. Danforth I. 240.
 Doughty, James II. 14.
 Dean, Samuel II. 53, 69—ordained 71—death 232.
 Duties II. 114.
 Deering, Nath'l II. 116, 191.
 " John " "
 Duties on the colonies II. 124, 127.
 " on molasses and tea II. 134.
 Depreciation of paper money II. 101, 163.
 Davis, Eben'r II. 178.
 Davis, Daniel II. 215.
 District Court of U. S. II. 221.
 Dwelling houses II. 280.
 Dancing II. 287.

E.

Episcopal ministry I. 21, 26—opinions 57.
 Elkins, Thomas I. 47.
 Elliot, Robert I. 95.
 Eastern boundary ascertained I. 130.
 Endicott, John I. 164.
 English, James I. 164, 166.
 East, John II. 22, 294.
 Ecclesiastical affairs II. 39, 57, 224.
 Education II. 46.

Educated men II. 53, 269.
 Episcopalian Society II. 68, 224.
 Epidemic fever II. 87, 276.
 Exchange-street II. 119, 120.
 Essex-street II. 122.
 Entries and clearances of vessels II. 181.
 Eastern Herald II. 197.
 Eastern Argus II. 198.
 Emery, Noah II. 208.
 Epes, Daniel II. 295.

F.

Fishery on the coast I. 11.
 Frost, Nicholas I. 47.
 Falmouth first settled I. 15, 21.
 Falmouth named I. 61—origin of the name & limits, 63—divided II. 189.
 Falmouth described I. 131—incorporated II. 15—organized 18.
 Falmouth attacked by Indians, I. 139—taken 143—relieved 146.
 Falmouth destroyed, I. 145—resettled 159, 169—attacked 198, 202.
 Falmo. again destroyed, II. 10—again in 1775, 155.
 Falmouth, its situation after the conflagration II. 159.
 Felt, George I. 75, 95, 140—killed 148.
 Freemen of Falmouth I. 87.
 Foxwell, Richard I. 110.
 Fryer, James I. 150.
 Fort Loyal, I. 159, 177, 196—taken 203, II. 77, 91.
 Fort at New Casco, II. 5, 8, 10—demolished 12.
 Farley, Michael jr. I. 161.
 Fleet-street, I. 163.
 French Emigrants, I. 185.
 Ferries, I. 187. II. 29.
 French influence among the Indians, I. 193.
 Freeze, James I. 200, 210.
 Freeman, Sam'l II. 51, 142, 205, 272.
 Frothingham, John II. 52, 53, 205, 214.
 Freeman, Enoch II. 53, 77, 112, 205, 207, 295.
 Fox, Jabez II. 54, 89, 119, 142.
 Fox, John II. 191.
 First Parish, II. 58, 60, 226, 230.
 Forts at Cushnoc and Ticonnet, II. 89.
 Fort Pownal, II. 94.
 French war, II. 91.
 Fore-street, II. 121.
 Free-street, II. 122, 178.
 Frye, Gen. Jos. II. 159.
 Failures, II. 188.
 French Mania and politics II. 201.
 Farnham, Daniel II. 212.

Freeman, Joshua II. 296.
 Frost, Charles II. 296.

G.

Gorges, Sir F. grant to I. 11, 43, 45—died 43—deed to Cleeves 233.
 Godfrey, Edward I. 18, 37, 43, 46, 54.
 Gibson, Richard I. 21, 26.
 Goodyear, Moses I. 51, 21.
 Grants by Plymo. Co. in Maine I. 40.
 Gorges, Wm. I. 43.
 Gorges, Thomas I. 47.
 General Court, I. 47, 177, 181.
 Garde, Roger I. 47.
 Gorgiana, I. 51, 236.
 Godfrey's government yields to Massachusetts, I. 57.
 Greenly, Thomas I. 64.
 Gendall, Walter I. 95, 129, 141, 153, 167, 181—killed 195.
 Guy, John I. 95, 141.
 Grant, Joshua I. 147.
 Grants on the Neck 1680, I. 160, 182.
 Gedney, Bartholomew I. 160, 180.
 Great Bay, I. 161.
 Greenhaugh, Robert, I. 161.
 Graves, John I. 164, 173.
 Grants of outlands, I. 167.
 Grist-mills, I. 168. II. 106.
 Government of Maine changed, I. 48, 57, 111, 127, 158, 184, 196. II. 250, 565.
 Garrisons in Falmouth, I. 144, 196, 201, 202. II. 33.
 Gullison, Elihu I. 200.
 Greason, Robert I. 202.
 Gustin, John I. 161, 210. II. 14.
 Gammon, Philip I. 210.
 Grants on the Neck, II. 19, 28.
 Grantees, names of, in 1720. II. 28.
 Gooding, James II. 107.
 General description of Neck, II. 116.
 Grants to Falmouth, II. 157.
 Gazette of Maine, II. 197.
 Gridley, Jeremiah II. 212.
 Gardiner, John II. 216.
 Government of the town changed to city, II. 278.
 Greele, Alice tavern II. 287.
 Gookin, Simon and Samuel II. 296.

H.

Hog island, I. 30, 73, 91.
 Hooke, Wm. I. 46.
 Hamans, — I. 49.
 Hill, Peter I. 55, 231.
 Howell, Morgan I. 55.
 Hains, Thomas I. 65.
 House island, I. 91.

Highways, I. 103, 160, 186.
 Housing, Peter I. 121, 140.
 Harvey, Elizabeth I. 140, 173—death and family.
 Harwood, Henry I. 140, 161, 181.
 Hammond, Richard I. 147.
 Haines, Robert I. 167, 210.
 Hodsden, Jos. I. 167.
 Holman, Thomas I. 214.
 Haywood, Sam'l II. 6.
 Hall, Eben'r II. 14, 85.
 Haskell, Thomas II. 38.
 Hodge, Nicholas II. 47.
 Holt, Moses II. 49.
 Hall, Stephen II. 53, 174, 191, 296.
 Holyoke, Eleazer II. 58.
 Hope, James II. 68.
 Houses, ancient II. 117.
 Hampshire-street, II. 122.
 Houses erected after the war, II. 176.
 Hopkins, Thomas II. 179.
 " James D. II. 218.
 High-street church, II. 239.

I.

Indians, law against I. 44.
 Ingersoll, George I. 64, 70, 95, 139, 140, 160, 210.
 Inhabitants of Casco, I. 76, 114, 190.
 " of Falmouth petition Gen. Court, I. 85, 87. II. 17.
 Inhabitants of Falmouth in 1675, I. 140—1689, 216.
 Inhabitants removed during war, I. 142.
 " killed and taken in first war, I. 145.
 Inhabitants of Scarborough, I. 149.
 " Casco Bay in 1675, I. 156.
 " Maine disaffected to government of Mass. I. 159.
 Islands in Falmouth, I. 88.
 Ingersoll, John I. 95, 140, 160, 167, 211.
 " Geo. jr. I. 132, 140, 160, 219.
 Indian war 1675, I. 136, 142—1688, 193—1703, II. 6—1722, 30—1744, 77.
 Ingersoll, Joseph I. 140, 211.
 Ingersoll, Samuel I. 160, 210.
 Ingalls, Henry I. 161.
 Inhabitants confirmed in their titles, I. 181.
 Indians, number I. 193.
 Inventory of property at Spurwink and Richmond Island, I. 227.
 Ingersoll, Elisha II. 13.
 Irish emigrants, II. 17.
 Ingersoll, Benjamin II. 24.
 Invasion by the French threatened, II. 80.

Illesley, Isaac II. 82, 87, 92.
 " Enoch II. 100, 111—sugar seized 128, 297.
 Ingraham, Jos. H. II. 176.
 Illesley, Daniel II. 208, 297.

J.

Jesuits in Maine, I. 5.
 Jordan, Robert I. 25, 26, 55, 60, 76, 140—death 153—will and family 154, 238.
 Jordan's controversy with Cleeves I. 78, 85.
 Jordan, Dominicus I. 211—killed, II. 7—son 13, 22.
 Jordan, Robert's claim *v.* Trelawny I. 223.
 Jordan, Robert's house burnt I. 139.
 Jocelyn, Henry I. 43, 46, 51, 55, 104, 128, 149.
 Jocelyn, Thomas I. 46.
 Jocelyn, John I. 20, 38—extract from voyages, 236.
 Jurisdiction contested, I. 57, 110—restored 126.
 Jewel's island, I. 90—attacked 147.
 Jurymen, I. 118, 120.
 John, Augustine I. 161.
 Jacob, Nath'l I. 161.
 " John I. 161.
 Jones, John I. 162, 173.
 " Isaac I. 173.
 Jail, I. 181. II. 204.
 Jones, Nath'l II. 24, 298.
 Jones, Dr. Nath'l II. 53.
 Jones, Phineas II. 119, 297.
 Judges and their fees, II. 205.
 Johnnot, Sam'l C. II. 217.
 Jones, Ephraim, II. 298.

K.

Kennebec, first settlement on I. 7.
 " charter to Plymouth, I. 16.
 Kimball, Thomas I. 73, 91.
 King-street, I. 160, 163, 187. II. 120.
 Kent, Mr. II. 5.
 Kellogg, Elijah ordained II. 229, 236.

L.

Lewis, Thomas I. 16, 43.
 Leverett, Thomas I. 16.
 Lygonia Patent, I. 17, 48.
 Lewis, George I. 35, 37, 60, 65, 68, 140—death, 174.
 Luxton, George I. 35.
 Lygonia settlements, I. 54.
 Lewis, John I. 64, 68, 140, 166.
 Lane, James I. 65.
 Long island, I. 90.
 Lewis, Philip I. 91, 95, 140.

Lawrence, Robert I. 164, 171, 184, 188, I. 191, 201—killed, 205, 212.
 Long Creek, I. 168.
 Lockhart, Capt. George I. 196.
 Lovitt, Thomas II. 7.
 Larabee, Benjamin II. 12, 14, 27, 298.
 Longfellow, Stephen II. 48, 53, 114.
 Lowther, Dr. John II. 53.
 Library, Public II. 55, 271.
 Louisburg, Capture of II. 82—second time, 93.
 Lowell, Abner II. 85, 162, 301.
 Lyde, George II. 113.
 Lime-street, II. 122.
 Losses in the destruction of the Neck, II. 158, 333.
 Light House, II. 181, 185.
 Law and Lawyers, II. 206.
 Livermore, Samuel II. 212.
 Langdon, Timothy II. 216.
 Lithgow, William II. 216.
 Longfellow, Stephen jr. II. 219.
 M.
 Maine visited by De Mont, I. 5.
 Maine first colonized, I. 7—divided, 48.
 Maine divided, I. 54—Government, II. 117—restored to Mass. 126—final separation, II. 265.
 Maine separated from Massachusetts, I. 109, 117. II. 250, 265.
 Maine purchased by Mass. I. 157.
 Maine, new government for I. 158.
 Mount Desert occupied, I. 6.
 Mason, John grant to I. 11.
 Monhegan, I. 9, 12.
 Massachusetts settled, I. 14.
 Machigonne, I. 21—Deed of to Cleeves and Tucker, 30.
 Munjoy's island, I. 31, 148, 170.
 Mitton, Michael I. 31, 47, 60, 66, 72—death, 96.
 Macworth, Arthur I. 32, 44, 49, 55, 75.
 Mosier, Hugh I. 37, 55, 65.
 Mosier, James and John I. 38, 121.
 Moore, Richard I. 54.
 Morris, Thomas I. 55, 65.
 Massachusetts claims jurisdiction, I. 56, 127.
 Martin, Richard I. 60, 65—dies, 134.
 Macworth, Jane I. 64, 140, 165.
 Mitton, Ann I. 67.
 Mitton, Nath'l I. 71, 133—killed, 143.
 Munjoy, George I. 73, 76, 93, 105, 130, 140, 161—death, 170—deed from Indians, 239.
 Madiver, Michael I. 95.
 Madiver, Joel I. 141, 167. II. 5, 7.
 Morals of the People, I. 98, 120—123.
 Mills, John dies, I. 135.
 Munjoy, John I. 140—killed, 144.
 Munjoy's Garrison, I. 144.
 Megunnaway, I. 144.
 Militia in Maine, I. 151—and pay, 151.
 Marston, John I. 160.
 Mason, Thomas I. 160.
 Meeting-house, I. 161. II. 40, 60.
 Morrill, Peter I. 162—taken, 205, 212.
 Morough, Dennis I. 165, 212.
 Mills, I. 69, 168, 178.
 Munjoy, Mrs. I. 169, 171.
 Manning, Nicholas I. 187.
 Mariner, James I. 212.
 March, Major II. 8.
 Moody, Major Sam'l II. 11, 12, 14, 26, 31, 32.
 Moody, Joshua II. 18, 54.
 Mills, James II. 13, 96.
 Mountfort, Edmund II. 24, 301.
 Moody, Dr. Samuel II. 54.
 McClanathan, Rev. William II. 58.
 Milk, James II. 92.
 McLellan, II. 94, 299.
 Masts and mast-ships, II. 108.
 Mayo, Sineon II. 111, 302.
 McLean, Allen II. 112.
 Middle-street, II. 120.
 Mountjoy-street, II. 122.
 Main-street, II. 122.
 Minute-men, II. 144.
 Mowatt, Henry II. 145, 147, 149—last visit and letter, 153.
 Military government in Falmouth, II. 148.
 McLellan, Joseph and Wm. II. 165.
 Monopolies, acts against II. 172.
 Mussey, Benjamin II. 176.
 Mail, II. 192.
 Members of Congress, II. 200.
 Mellen, Prentiss II. 201, 220.
 Methodist society, II. 240.
 Mariners' Church, II. 248.
 Marriages, II. 281.
 Moody, Enoch II. 300.
 Motley, John II. 301.
 Mayo, Ebenezer II. 302.
 N.
 Nova Scotia granted, I. 11.
 Neale, Walter I. 22.
 Neck first settled I. 27—resettled II. 13.
 Noble, its value, I. 35.
 New-Somersetshire, I. 43.
 Neale, Francis I. 60, 65, 75, 120, 140, 165.
 Nanaadionit, I. 75.
 Noreman, Wm. I. 92.
 Nichols, Robert I. 95, 138.
 Nichols, Francis I. 160.
 New government in Maine, I. 158.

Nicholson, Robert I. 140.
 " John I. 140.
 Names of inhabitants,
 New and old Proprietors, II. 18.
 Neck, grants on II. 19—described, 116
 New Casco or third parish formed, II.
 67.
 Naval office, II. 112.
 Newbury-street, II. 123.
 Non-importation agreement, II. 132,
 141, 142.
 Newspapers, II. 196.
 Nichols, Ichabod ordained II. 231.
 Noyes, Joseph II. 302.
 Noyes, Josiah II. 302.
 O.
 Oldham, John I. 15.
 Ormesby, Richard I. 36.
 Opposition to Massachusetts, I. 104.
 Orders of Court at Casco, I. 118.
 Orris, Jonathan I. 164, 212.
 Officers, military I. 191.
 Old and new Proprietors, II. 18.
 Ordination of Mr. Smith, II. 44.
 Oxnard, Edward II. 53, 303.
 Oxnard, Tho. II. 111, 113, 303.
 P.
 Port Royal settled, I. 5
 Plymouth company I. 7, 10, 39.
 Pemaquid settled, I. 12—taken 197.
 II. 85
 Pierce, John I. 13
 Purchase, Thomas I. 14, 41, 43, 136
 Portland first occupied, I. 18, 27
 Pond island, I. 31, 170
 Peaks' " I. 31, 66, 90
 Presumpscot river, I. 32
 Preble, Abraham I. 51, 101
 Parties, I. 49, 57, 107, 116
 Petition to Cromwell, I. 58
 Phillips, John I. 60, 65, 69, 73, 103, 166
 Phippen, Joseph I. 64, 76, 107, 134, 140
 Penley, Sampson I. 64, 76, 134, 140,
 213.
 Parker James I. 65
 Powsland, Richard I. 71, 133, 140
 Phippen, David I. 75. II. 6—killed 8
 Petition of inhabitants to general court
 I. 84, 87, 190.
 Prison, I. 103
 Presentments at court, I. 107
 Petition of inhabitants of Casco to the
 king 1665, I. 113
 Punishments I. 117
 Phillips, Wm. I. 138
 Pike, Richard I. 140, 143
 Pendleton, Brian I. 145
 Potts, Richard I. 148
 Peace with Indians, I. 152, 206. II. 11,
 36, 85, 89, 95.
 Peace with England, II. 174
 Pierce, Wm. I. 163
 Palmer, John I. 171, 200
 Petition of Edward Tyng, I. 183
 Patents for lands required, I. 184
 Pike, Samuel I. 191
 Purpoosuck, I. 205—resettled II. 5—
 destroyed 7—parish 57
 Proctor, Samuel II. 14, 303
 Powsly, Richard I. 133
 Parrott, John I. 213
 Pritchard, John II. 14, 28, 29
 Pearson, Moses II. 22, 83, 112
 Perry, John II. 22
 Proprietors incorporated, II. 22
 Phinney, John II. 29
 Pride, Joseph II. 38
 Pierpont, Jona. II. 40
 Poge, Thankful II. 47
 Parsons, Theophilus II. 51, 214
 Physicians, II. 53
 Presbyterians, II. 57
 Population of Maine, II. 79
 " " Falmouth, II. 97, 162,
 179, 191
 Population of Portland, II. 179, 191,
 280
 Pay of troops, 1745, II. 85
 Preble, Jedediah, II. 94, 100, 111, 145,
 304
 Paper money, II. 101, 163
 Pagan, Robert II. 109
 Pote, Jeremiah II. 110, 222
 Plumb-street, II. 121
 Preparations for war in Falmouth, II.
 142
 Privateering, II. 161
 Pay of troops, II. 162
 Prices of labor, &c. II. 163, 172, 175
 Portland incorporated, II. 190—city
 278.
 " extent and population, II. 191,
 280
 Post office, II. 192
 Paine, Josiah II. 194
 Parker, Isaac II. 218
 Pote, Wm. II. 222
 Payson, Edward ordained, II. 234—
 death 235
 Q.
 Quo warranto against Mass., I. 157
 Quit rents, I. 152
 Queen-street, I. 163
 Quakers, II. 72, 162—meeting-house
 erected, 73, 74
 Quebec taken, II. 95

R.
 Rocroft, Edward I. 9
 Richmond's island, I. 15, 21, 150
 Rigby, Sir Alexander I. 48—obtains
 Ligonia, 53
 Revolution in Maine, I. 48
 Robinson, Francis I. 49, 51
 Rigby, Edward, I. 55, 67
 Royal, Wm. I. 55, 65, 195, 231
 Religious opinions, I. 57, 62, 98
 Rider, Phineas, I. 71, 129, 140, 166
 " John I. 141
 Ross, James I. 95, 140—taken, 143,
 152, 174, 205, 213
 Roads, I. 186. II. 29
 Royal, John I. 195
 Records of Court, 1640 and '48, I.
 221, 523, 231
 Rounds, Mark, II. 14
 Representatives, II. 18
 Read, John II. 23
 Ralle, Father II. 30—death 34
 Riggs, Jeremiah II. 37, 305
 Riggs, Wheeler II. 166
 Richmond, John M. II. 50
 Revival, 1741, II. 63
 Regiments, II. 78
 Ross, Alexander, II. 109
 Revolution, II. 124
 Riot in Falmouth, II. 128, 132
 Rollins, Samuel II. 175
 Rebuilding the town after the revolution, II. 176
 Robinson, Samuel II. 305
 Robinson, Thomas II. 179, 305
 Republican society, II. 202
 Roman Catholics, II. 247

S.
 Smith, John visits Maine I. 8
 Scitterygusset, I. 15, 68
 Saco settled, I. 15, 236
 Scarborough, I. 18, 61, 149
 Spurwink river, I. 22—garrison, 205,
 236
 Spurwink destroyed, II. 8.
 Sankt, Robert I. 33, 47
 Sea Serpent, I. 39
 Small, Edward I. 51
 Submission to Mass., I. 59
 Small, Francis I. 60, 65, 68
 Standford, Thomas I. 60, 64, 76, 134,
 141, 166
 Standford, Robert I. 64, 76, 134, 141,
 166
 Sears, John I. 65
 Smith, John and Joan I. 65
 Skillings, Thomas I. 71—his death 125
 " " jr. I. 114, 140, 166

Skillings, Samuel I. 213
 Skillings, John I. 95, 132, 141, 160,
 163, 213
 Scolds, punishment of I. 117
 Selectmen, I. 131, 1680, 162, 1719. II.
 18
 Smith, Samuel I. 147
 Simon, Indian I. 152
 Smith, Daniel I. 161
 Seacombe, Richard I. 164, 172
 Saw mills, I. 69, 168, 178—taxed, 179,
 II. 103
 Skillings, Benj. II. 13
 Scales, Matthew and Wm. II. 14—killed, 36
 Streets in 1719, II. 19
 Smith, Rev. Thos. II. 21, settled,—43
 —death, 230
 Smith, John II. 22
 Settlers, character of II. 26
 Sawyer, John II. 29, 37, 306 [100]
 Stroudwater, name and Bridge II. 30,
 Savage, Isaac II. 38
 Shove, Edward II. 39
 Schools and schoolmasters, II. 46, 270
 Stone, Samuel II. 47
 Smith, Peter T. II. 49, 53, 159
 " John II. 53
 Stroudwater or 4th Parish, II. 67, 70
 Shirley's treaty, 1754, II. 89
 Skillings, Capt. II. 92
 Slaves in Falmouth and Maine, II. 98,
 Sandford, Thomas II. 90
 Simonton, Wm. II. 111
 Savage, Arthur II. 113, 132
 School-street, II. 121
 Spring-street, II. 122
 Streets in Portland, II. 120
 Stamp act, II. 125—repealed 126
 Smuggling, II. 134
 Soldiers leave town, II. 149
 Sullivan, James II. 161, 213
 Shipping, II. 181
 Stores and shops II. 183
 Stages, II. 193
 Sewall, David II. 209
 Sewall, Jona. II. 212
 Symmes, Wm. II. 218
 Second Parish, II. 228, 234
 Swedenborgians, II. 247
 Separation of Maine, II. 250, 265
 Storer, Woodbury, II. 267
 Societies, Charitable II. 275
 Style of living, II. 285
 Sewing bee at Mrs. Deane's, II. 286

T.
 Tucker, Richard I. 17, 22, 26, 29, 73,
 76, 233

Trelawny, Robert I. 15, 21, 230
 Trade, I. 24. II. 107, 179—Traders, I. 130, 172, 187, 237. II. 114, 179
 Trewoorthy, James I. 36
 Taxes in 1645, I. 51, 1631, 177, 1727 to 1775. II. 99, 100
 Turner, Ralph I. 76, 95, 234, 141, 213
 Tyng, Edward I. 161, 163, 164, 167, 184, 190—family 214
 Tavern, I. 172
 Trustees of Falmouth, I. 182, 240 “ “ North Yarmouth, I. 182
 Travelling, I. 186. II. 195
 Tucker, Lewis and John I. 213
 Treaty at Falmouth, 1703. II. 6, 1713, 11, 1726, 35, 1749, 86, 89
 Trading or Truck house, II. 12
 Thomas, Thomas II. 14
 Titcomb, Benj. II. 100, 111, 306
 Tonnage of vessels, II. 110, 181
 Thames-street, II. 121
 Temple-street, II. 122
 Taxes laid by Parliament, II. 124, 127 —repealed, 131
 Tea tax retained, II. 131—enforced, 137—tea destroyed, 138
 Tyng, Wm. II. 135, 141, 145, 149, 205
 Troops raised, II. 150
 Tyler Royal, II. 215
 Thatcher, George II. 216
 Tyler, Bennet ordained, II. 235
 Third Congregational Society, II. 236 “ Parish, II. 238
 Town Hall built, II. 277 “ Expenses, II. 277
 Theatre, II. 288
 Tate, George II. 306
 U. V.
 Vines, Richard visits Maine, I. 9, 15, 47 “ “ “ quarrel with Cleeves, I. 49 “ “ “ leaves the province I. 52
 Usher, John's deed to Mass. of Maine, I. 157
 Vaughan, Geo. E. II. 218
 Universalist Society, II. 246
 Valuation, return of 1830, II. 280
 W.
 Waldo patent, I. 17
 Winter, John I. 17, 22, 25—his death, 26, 35—claim, 223
 Wise, Thomas I. 31, 37, 65
 West, John I. 35, 49, 184
 Winter v. Cleeves, I. 34, 221
 Wannerton, Thomas I. 39
 Way, George I. 41
 Williams, Thomas, I. 41, 55
 Wilkinson, John I. 47
 Wadleigh, John I. 49, 55
 Wear, I. 49
 Watts, Henry I. 55
 Wallis, Nath'l. I. 60, 65, 140—age, 174, 214
 Wallis, Josiah I. 216. II. 7
 Wallis, John I. 60, 65, 134, 140, 167, 214
 Wallis, Jos. Benj. and James, I. 215. II. 57
 White, Nicholas I. 60, 65, 91
 Wharf, Nath'l. I. 65, 75—dies 135
 Wakely, Thomas I. 71, 93—killed 137 “ John I. 71, 93, “ 137 “ Isaac I. 71, 93, “ 144 “ Elizabeth I. 137
 Ware Creek, I. 72
 Williams, Jenkin I. 75, 94, 140, 165
 Wavaad, Button I. 75
 Warrabita, I. 76
 Whitwell, Wm. I. 95
 Wharf, Rebecca I. 140
 White, Josiah I. 141, 220 “ John II. 38 “ Nathaniel I. 141, 220. II. 5 “ Wm. II. 38
 Wheelden, John I. 160
 Webber, Joseph I. 165, 215 “ Thomas I. 215 “ Samuel I. 165, 167—family 215 “ Michael II. 5
 Walter, Thomas I. 215
 Wells, I. 236
 Winslow, Dr. Gilbert II. 13
 Wass, John II. 14
 Wilmot, Richard II. 14
 Woodbury, Joshua II. 22, 38
 Winslow, Nathaniel II. 28, 308
 Wright, Benjamin II. 29
 Westbrook, Thomas II. 31, 38, 108
 Wiswal, John II. 48, 67, 309
 Webb, Joa. II. 49
 Wyer, David II. 50, 210, 213
 Watts, Edward II. 53
 Waldo, Samuel II. 54, 94, 126 “ Francis II. 112
 Whitefield, Rev. George II. 64
 Williams, Rev. Eben'r. II. 72
 Winslow, James II. 73, 308
 War of 1703, II. 6, 1722, 30, 1744, 77, 1754, 91, 1775, 146
 Waite, John II. 94, 100, 205, 303
 Waite, Stephen II. 111
 Wharves, II. 115, 184
 Willow-street, II. 122
 Wadsworth, Peleg II. 164, 167, 200
 Watts, Edward II. 177
 Woodman, Benjamin II. 177
 Wait, Thomas B. II. 196
 Warren, Peter II. 165, 191

Whitman, Ezekiel II. 200, 220
 Widgery, Wm. II. 200, 219
 Weeks, Wm. and Lemuel II. 308
 Wheeler, Henry II. 308
 Wiswall, Enoch II. 309
 Woodbury, Joshua and Thomas II. 309

Y.

York settled, I. 18
 Yorkshire named I. 61
 York, Samuel I. 215
 " Benjamin and John I. 215

The following titles of the index under B and C, were accidentally omitted in their proper places.

B.

Bread Stuffs imported, II. 105
 Bagaduce expedition, II. 164
 Banks, II. 185
 Bradbury, George II. 200
 Bagley, John II. 218
 Beeman, N. S. S. ordained II. 236
 Baptists, II. 241
 Bridges, II. 268
 Bangs, Joshua II. 291

C.

Church formed, II. 44
 Clark, Mistress Elizabeth II. 49
 Coffin, Dr. Nathl. II. 53, 292
 Clark, Rev. Ephraim II. 58
 Cushing, Col. Ezekiel II. 59, 87, 111,
 294
 Cox, John and Joseph II. 85, 92, 293
 Convention at Albany 1754. II. 88
 Currency of the Province, II. 101, 163
 Customs and Collection, II. 112, 183

Child, Thomas, II. 113, 294
 Codman Richard, II. 115, 295
 Congress-street, II. 120
 Centre-street, II. 121
 Convention in Boston, II. 129
 Committees of correspondence and inspection chosen, II. 139
 Convention at Falmouth 1774, II. 141
 Coulson, Thomas II. 145, 149
 Court suspended II. 152—new judges appointed, 152
 Civil affairs of the revolution, II. 169
 Constitution of Mass. formed, II. 170
 Commerce, II. 181
 Clark, Jonas II. 179
 Codman, Stephen II. 179
 Commercial embarrassments, II. 187
 Chaises and Carriages, II. 196
 Constitution of U. S. adopted, II. 199
 Court houses, II. 204
 Clerks of court and fees, II. 205
 Courts, Superior and Inferior established, II. 203, 207
 Cushing, Wm. II. 209
 Chipman, John II. 212
 Cushing, Roland II. 216
 Chase, Salmon II. 117
 Capital trials in Cumberland Co. II. 220
 Chapel Congregational Society, II. 236
 Christian Society, II. 244
 Canal, Cumberland and Oxford II. 266
 Charitable Societies, II. 275
 City form of government established, II. 279
 Customs and Manners, II. 282
 Cotton, Wm. II. 292
 Cummings, Thomas II. 293

